



HEDONIST SOVEREIGN

BOOK 03

Peerless Young Master Du

E PUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Hedonist Sovereign

(至尊纨绔)

by

Peerless Young Master Du

(绝品杜少)

Synopsis

A rich young master, a hedonist, has the Hedonist Sovereign System forced upon him.

Follow this hedonist on his adventure of becoming a Hedonist Sovereign through doing real life quests, filled with action-packed battles and hilarious moments.

A lazy and slothful hedonist doing exercise in the morning?

A spoilt and self-entitled hedonist starting from the bottom as a salesperson?

Watch as Qin Feng is changed by the Hedonist Sovereign System, inside and out!

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Mr Voltaire @ [Gravity Tales](#)

Translation Edits by Master Shadow @ [Gravity Tales](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 201 - How Could it be a Fool?

“General Manager Li, are you talking about the matter regarding Young Master Qin?” Qin Feng probed.

Li Yu Chen’s charming face turned red. She said a bit shyly: “About that, since Young Master Qin already told you everything, then I don’t have to beat around the bush... Qin Feng, I already set a good time with my mom, so I’ll bring you to see her at the end of the month.

“It just so happens that the month-end evaluations for the sales department are in two days. After the evaluation, it’ll be the weekend and you can relax. Are you free those two days?”

“Yeah, I’m free.” Qin Feng smiled.

Li Yu Chen exhaled slightly when Qin Feng agreed. She looked at him, and her voice became a lot more gentle: “Qin Feng, last time you touched me... I’m sorry about that, I was a little too agitated, so don’t take offense.”

Only Qin Feng had the ability to touch a beautiful superior’s ass and have her apologize to him. He immediately waved his hands and said magnanimously: “It’s fine, it’s fine. Last time, your behind took advantage of my hand, and this adversely affected me, but as long as General Manager Li knows she’s wrong and can change, just pay more attention next time.”

When Qin Feng finished saying those words, he suddenly fell

serious: “General Manager Li, the next time your behind touches my hand, I hope you aren’t angry. You have to learn to be magnanimous like me and pretend nothing happened.”

Li Yu Chen’s face darkened. She wanted to yell at Qin Feng, but she couldn’t do so.

After reigning in her emotions, she steered the conversation back to serious matters. She said: “Qin Feng, this weekend, pretend to be Young Master Qin and go to my house. I hope you can prepare a bit. My mother has sharp eyes, don’t let her see through you right after you walk through the door.”

Qin Feng might not be able to do other things, but no one was worthier than him in pretending to be Young Master Qin. After all, he was Young Master Qin.

At this time, he immediately pounded his chest and said: “General Manager Li, I grew up and played with Young Master Qin. I have all matters regarding his personality, habits, movements, and common phrases memorized by heart... Don’t worry General Manager Li, when the weekend comes, I’ll even wear the red underpants Young Master Qin likes to wear. Even if Auntie examines me from the outside to the inside, from beginning to end, she won’t discover anything suspicious.”

“Pervert.” Li Yu Chen couldn’t take it. She faintly uttered a complaint.

“Alright, go out and work. We’ll iron out the other details when

we meet on the weekend.”

.....

That day, Qin Feng couldn't be too pleased with himself. He could touch Xu Ruo Rou's thighs again, and Li Yu Chen took the initiative to invite him to her house over the weekend. Time flew by, and Qin Feng felt as though work was over in the blink of an eye.

Xu Ruo Rou hugged Qin Feng's arm and they walked out of the company together. They had just gotten to the ground floor when Qin Feng's cell phone rang.

“Long-hair, what's up?” Long-hair had called, and Qin Feng directly got to the point.

“Young Master Qin, I've already completed the matters you've instructed me to last time. When would you have time to swing around the Fei Tian Bar?” Long-hair spoke with reverence.

“Okay, I'll head over right away.”

Qin Feng ended the call and told Xu Ruo Rou to wait and go home in Chairman Qin's car. He rode his 28" bicycle on his own and sped towards the Fei Tian Bar.

Ten minutes later, Qin Feng casually tossed his 28" bicycle at the entrance of the Fei Tian Bar in passing, and swaggered in.

“Young Master Qin, you’re here!”

When they knew that Qin Feng was coming, Long-hair and his other two brothers waited at the lounge of the bar after hanging up. When they saw Qin Feng heading over, the three of them immediately greeted him together.

“Come, let’s go talk in the office.”

Qin Feng walked in front of the three of them, and led them energetically into the bar. Last time, he toured the Fei Tian Bar, so he knew the layout like the back of his hand.

After walking into the office, Qin Feng casually sat on one of the chairs and beckoned at Long-hair and the others before they sat in a row on the sofa.

“Young Master Qin, last time you used the plan of luring the tiger away from the mountain and tricked the Wild Wolf Gang into the plaza. Baldie, Wolf-Tattoo, and I brought our brothers and smoothly took over the land around the plaza road and the international road. This war was happy and easy for us, while the Wild Wolf Gang suffered heavy losses.”

“I heard that those hundred brothers are still locked up in the police station.” Long-hair talked about the Feng Group’s situation with great delight.

The current Feng Group had already controlled the powers in the Northern District of Acropolis. This news about a new group that had been formed not a month ago, yet seized half of the Wild Wolf Gang's territory, already passed through Acropolis City.

But, Qin Feng was low-key the whole time, and was the Feng Group's boss behind the scenes. Outside, rumors bragged about Long-hair and his two brothers, and no one knew that the Feng Group was entirely created by Young Master Qin.

“Very good.” Qin Feng nodded and said: “Now that the Feng Group has made a name for itself, I'm sure many stragglers in the streets would want to join our group. During this time, continue to expand our group and completely stabilize our hold over the land in the Northern District. When you feel that we have enough power, eliminate the Wild Wolf Gang and take the Western District as well.”

Qin Feng didn't pay any special attention towards the Feng Group. What was important to him was his quest to “Help Liu Wen Jing develop the number one power in Acropolis City.” Otherwise, Qin Feng would be too lazy to spend time battling Acropolis City's underground powers.

“After defeating the Wild Wolf Gang, fight the Flying Dragon Gang and unite Acropolis City's underground powers as quickly as possible. Then, I don't mind what the Feng Group does next, you can do as you see fit. Only look for me if there's something really big that you cannot resolve yourselves.”

Qin Feng then thought of something important. He suddenly

became serious: “Have you located that woman I wanted to find?”

Long-hair shook his head with a bit of nervousness and said quickly: “Young Master Qin, the three of us dispatched all of the Feng Group members to look for her, and we even asked the brothers in the streets, but no one knows that girl... Young Master Qin, d-does that girl get along on the streets?”

The woman Qin Feng wanted to find was Liu Wen Jing.

Ever since Liu Wen Jing misunderstood him and ran away, Qin Feng was in a hurry to find her. Since all she talked about was forming a powerful group and taking over Acropolis, Qin Feng thought she was also a woman that got along in the streets, so he had Long-hair and the rest look around for her.

However, the outlook was gloomy. The three brothers practically asked everyone in the streets, but still couldn't find Liu Wen Jing. Qin Feng began to suspect that this young lady never hung around the streets.

If this girl was never in the streets, why would she suddenly come build a power and talk big about uniting Acropolis? Qin Feng began to increasingly feel that this woman wasn't very normal.

“Young Master Qin, why don't we expand our scope and ask around in the neighboring cities?” When Long-hair saw that Qin Feng said nothing the whole time, he was so scared that cold sweat dripped out of him.

“There’s no need to look anymore. I’ll resolve this on my own.” Qin Feng waved his hands and said: “You guys just focus completely on the Feng Group’s development and take over Acropolis quickly, you hear?”

“Young Master Qin, don’t worry, us three brothers will give our all to develop the Feng Group,” the three brothers immediately stood and shouted in unison.

Qin Feng came to the Fei Tian Bar this time because he was worried about the Liu Wen Jing matter. Since the three brothers couldn’t find her, Qin Feng stood up to leave.

He rode his 28” bicycle slowly and admired the night air and scenery. Quite a few pedestrians secretly laughed at him when they saw his old bicycle. Some men even said to the women in their arms: “Do you see that? Your husband has enough money, at least I paid down the down payment of a home and bought a minivan. If you found that kind of man, prepare yourself to sit on that bike and cry until you turn blind.”

During the whole ride, there was quite a bit of mockery; maybe over twenty cases. He shook his head and ignored them.

If these men and women that mocked him knew of his identity as Young Master Qin, they would most probably cry until they became blind.

“Help, help!”

Qin Feng had just gotten to the deserted riverside when he heard a little lady crying for help. Her voice was filled with youthfulness, and it was extremely pleasant to hear.

Smack!

Another crisp sound echoed, and a man's cold voice was heard: "Don't f*cking yell. If you yell, watch out because I might stab you to death!"

Qin Feng rode his bike and had just passed a minivan. They forcefully stuffed a girl into the car. The girl's hands were tied behind her back, and her legs were tied up as well. She was fighting for her life on the seat of the car.

Her large, clear eyes were wide open, and her expression was filled with fear. She wore a small pink backpack and a clean and neat uniform. She was clearly a student that hadn't yet gone into society.

It was probably her first time discovering that there were such savage people or such violent scenes in society. She hadn't even had the time to accept the fact that she would get kidnapped, and her face was filled with fear and despair.

Qin Feng looked at her and felt a bit moved.

"F*ck, hurry and ride your broken bike to the side, what the f*ck are you looking at?" There was a man in the minivan that had

dyed-yellow hair and an earring. He spat out of the car and threw the cigarette butt in his hand at Qin Feng's head.

Qin Feng shifted his body slightly and dodged it.

“Sh*t, your elder threw something and you had the guts to dodge it? Do you know where your elder is from? Getting hit by your elder would be luck cultivated by eight generations.”

When he saw Qin Feng evade his cigarette butt, the man with the earring was so angry that his eyes bugged out. He pointed at Qin Feng and yelled loudly: “You brat. Pick up my cigarette butt and swallow it, or else your elder will kill you with one stab.”

Qin Feng watched the man with the earring hold his dagger and slice downwards twice. He tossed his 28” bicycle onto the road and walked up to the minivan.

There were four people in the minivan in total. Other than the man with the earring, there were two fierce-looking men holding down the girl. The last person sat in the driver's seat and was in charge of driving.

It was clear that they were kidnapping recidivists. Their roles were distinct, they were gutsy, they acted fiercely, and one could tell from a glance that they were old birds of the profession.

“Big Brother, h-help me!” The little girl in the minivan saw Qin Feng and immediately begged for help. She was only able to call

out twice before the two men holding her pushed her back into the car.

Qin Feng walked until he was a meter away from the minivan and suddenly stopped. He squatted on the ground, picked up a pebble, and lightly tossed it at the man with the earring.

Dong!

The man with the earring instinctively shifted, and dexterously dodged Qin Feng's pebble attack. The pebble crashed into the car with a crisp sound.

The man with the earring wasn't that great. Qin Feng tossed the rock with the strength of a small child playing house, so any grown man could dodge it.

The three people in the car were all stunned by Qin Feng's actions. They looked at him with different expressions, and even the gleam of hope in the cute little girl's eyes slowly receded and disappeared... It wasn't easy for there to have been a passerby, why was he a fool?

Chapter 202 - Sent to Friends

“Hey, why did you dodge when your elder threw something at you?” Qin Feng suddenly spoke.

The man with the earring finally came to and wondered why Qin Feng’s words seemed so familiar. He yelled unhappily: “You stinking idiot, if your elder threw a rock at you, wouldn’t you f*cking dodge? Hurry up and f*ck off.

“We even bumped into an idiot in the middle of the night while kidnapping, how f*cking unlucky.”

Qin Feng ignored the earring man’s complaints, smiled, and continued to speak: “Brat, pick up that pebble on the ground and swallow it in front of your elder.”

“F*ck!” This time, the earring man’s temper blazed. He suddenly understood.

Weren’t these the words he said earlier when he threw the cigarette butt at the idiot? And this idiot actually took a rock, threw it, and said the same thing.

The earring man was so angered by Qin Feng that his lungs were about to explode.

“Are you really angry? Do you feel as though I’m a big idiot?” Qin Feng acted like he didn’t see the earring man’s fierce expression.

He said calmly: “That’s right, I also think that only an idiot could say such things. You lunatic, now do you know how your prior behavior that you thought was so artful looks like to others?”

“Sigh, I was just taking a leisurely bike ride and met a car full of idiots, how unlucky,” Qin Feng shook his head and sighed.

This time, not only was the earring man angry, the two holding down the girl were angry as well. They each picked up a steel pipe and rushed at Qin Feng.

“F*ck, you’re f*cking looking to die!”

The two people came from the left and the right, and attacked Qin Feng with the steel pipes in unison. At the same time, the earring man behind Qin Feng stabbed his dagger at Qin Feng’s abdomen. The three of them coordinated flawlessly. A normal person would have either taken a club to the head or a large gash in the stomach.

However, Qin Feng was not a normal person. He suddenly made his move and accurately grabbed the steel pipes on the two sides of him, then sent a flying kick at the earring man’s wrist. With a crash, the dagger in his hand flew over ten meters and fell on the ground.

Bang bang!

Qin Feng toppled the earring man, then hit the two men at his

sides in the stomach with his hands. The two immediately became kites with broken strings. They flew for a good number of meters before crashing heavily onto the ground. They felt as though their organs shifted, and cried out pitifully in pain.

Qin Feng didn't look at the three fallen men. He tapped his foot lightly and arrived at the driver's seat of the minivan. He lifted the man trembling in fear with one hand, and tossed him lightly. The man was sent flying out of the car.

Once he was assured of the little girl's safety, Qin Feng then picked up the pebble on the ground and went in front of the earring man again.

“Brat, I wasn't joking with you at first, you have to swallow this pebble.” Qin Feng threw the pebble on the ground and smiled eerily: “Of course, you can also choose to die instead of submitting... For men, we all have honor, and we die for honor. I would be proud of you.”

Qin Feng spoke while lifting his leg and angling it towards the earring man's brain. He appeared ready to stomp harshly on him at any time.

The earring man was now afraid of Qin Feng. He was sent flying by Qin Feng's kick, so he already deeply experienced the strength of Qin Feng's leg. With a casual kick, he was already able to send someone flying countless meters.

And this leg was going to come down on his head? The earring

man didn't dare continue thinking about it.

“Older Brother, d-don't stomp... I'll eat it. I actually love eating rocks.”

In the end, the earring man couldn't withstand the enormous pressure Qin Feng gave to him. He immediately picked up the pebble and swallowed it without hesitation. After doing so, he even opened his mouth to show Qin Feng and prove that he really ingested the rock.

“Big Brother, save me! Hurry and save me!”

At this time, the girl's melodious cry came from behind. Qin Feng thought more people had appeared, but he turned to look, and he was so shocked that his face darkened.

Who knew what the little girl had done to get into this predicament. She rolled out of the minivan and lay on the ground by the car door. She struggled for her life and yelled at Qin Feng to help her.

Qin Feng immediately arrived beside the little girl and helped her untie the ropes binding her arms and legs. Her originally soft and fair wrists and ankles were imprinted with red rope marks.

“Little Beauty, you're okay now, don't be afraid.” Qin Feng patted the girl's little head. From up close, he found that this girl's hair was so long it was full of life. She was an extremely cute little

girl.

The little cutie knew she was saved. She jumped into Qin Feng's arms and cried loudly: "Big Brother, thank you, you're such a great person that I even want to devote my life to you."

Qin Feng looked at this little beautiful child. He knew that when she grew up she would certainly be a real beauty. He touched her black, shiny, and beautiful short hair and comforted her: "Okay, then you can devote your life to me. How about you marry this big brother?"

The little beauty suddenly stopped crying and shoved Qin Feng away. She wiped away her tears with the back of her hands while looking at Qin Feng with alarm: "Big Brother, y-you wouldn't happen to be a bad guy as well, would you?"

Qin Feng looked at the little beauty's foolish expression and laughed. He admitted that this little girl was really cute, and though her little arms and legs were really thin, she looked to be just a middle schooler. She was too young; Qin Feng certainly couldn't make a move on her.

"Okay, this big brother has to go home. Want me to take you home?" Qin Feng stopped joking with the little beauty and began to push his 28" bicycle in preparation of leaving.

The little beauty looked at the biting cold and darkness that surrounded them. She was clearly a bit scared to go home herself, but she could not yet be certain that Qin Feng was a good person.

Her dark eyes spun, and she suddenly pulled out her cell phone and fiddled with it for a while. Then, she chased after Qin Feng and suddenly gripped his arm. She stood on tiptoe and stuck her head next to Qin Feng's.

She revealed a brilliant smile and made a “cheese” symbol.

Ka-cha!

Qin Feng was blinded by the flash of the cell phone and couldn't open his eyes. He heard the little beauty say while waving the cell phone in her hand with delight: “Big Brother, I've sent our picture to my friends, so everyone knows I'm with you tonight. Take me home now. If something happens to me, the policemen uncles will catch you very quickly!”

Qin Feng's lips twitched as he looked at the little beauty's self-satisfied smile.

How could students nowadays be like this and lack even the basic trust between humans?

“Big Brother, what is your name?” After taking their picture, she was no longer afraid of Qin Feng at all. She even took the initiative to climb onto his bicycle. She sat on the 28” bicycle and had Qin Feng push her on it.

Her uniform was composed of a white dress shirt with a little necktie and a short skirt with Scottish stripes. Her long, thin,

tender, and pale legs swayed leisurely, and she gave Qin Feng a silly smile of self-satisfaction.

“Qin Feng,” Qin Feng said with seriousness.

“Then I’ll call you Big Brother Feng in the future.” The little beauty said: “I’m Liu Xiao Jia. Big Brother Feng, you can call me Xiao Jia.

“That’s right Big Brother Feng, we must call the police and arrest these bad men.” Liu Xiao Jia spoke to herself for a while and her expression suddenly fell cold. She pulled out her phone to call the police.

However, before she called them, she turned her head to look towards the area that the minivan was previously parked. It was already completely empty. Who knew when these kidnappers made their escape.

“Those stinking brats got lucky. If this young miss sees them again, I’ll have to brutally beat them up.”

Liu Xiao Jia shook her small pink fist, clenched her teeth, and made an angry expression. However, anyone who saw her expression wouldn’t be frightened, they would melt from this little brat’s cuteness.

Qin Feng patted her little head lightly and said coldly: “The next time you see them, you should just run for your life.”

Qin Feng got onto his bike and held Liu Xiao Jia's little waist to prevent this energetic little brat from falling midway. He rode the bike and asked: "Hurry and tell me where you live."

Liu Xiao Jia was in no hurry to reveal her address. She pouted and complained angrily: "Big Brother Feng, I have a name. When you speak to me, you have to call me 'Xiao Jia' or else I won't know who you're talking to."

Qin Feng raised his brows and asked again: "Xiao Jia, where do you live?"

"No, no. Big Brother Feng, look at how intimately I'm addressing you. You have to call me 'Little Sister Xiao Jia,' and you have to address me in a pleasing and gentle way." Liu Xiao Jia kicked her two little legs and swayed the 28" bicycle.

Qin Feng put his toes down and stopped the bike. He said with annoyance: "Are you telling me or not? If not, go home yourself."

Liu Xiao Jia jumped off the bike and looked wronged: "Big Brother Feng, do you not like Little Sister Xiao Jia? How could you be so mean to me? Then this pitiful Xiao Jia will just have to go home herself.

"It's wild and mountainous here; the sky is dark and the winds are strong. Xiao Jia will just be unlucky if she gets lost and encounters any bad guys. Wah..."

Liu Xiao Jia walked forward while wiping her tears. After every two steps, she would peek at Qin Feng. Qin Feng was tickled by this cute little girl, and went after her on his bike. When he arrived beside her, he scooped her onto his bicycle.

“Little Sister Xiao Jia, may I ask where you live?” Qin Feng was forced to his wits end. He copied Xiao Jia and spoke with her cutesy voice.

Right when the words came out of his mouth, Qin Feng almost threw up.

Liu Xiao Jia waved her arms and legs with excitement, and her eyes became two crescent moons: “Big Brother Feng, I live in a villa in the third building of Cloud City’s Hua Manor Phase 1.”

“Oh? And you’re a young lady from a rich family.” When Qin Feng found out where Liu Xiao Jia lived, he rushed in that direction and said: “Then when we get back, we have to talk to mom and dad. I saved you from the grasp of kidnappers, so I should at least get a 1.8 million yuan fee for standing out and doing what’s right.”

Qin Feng had just finished speaking when Liu Xiao Jia pouted: “Big Brother Feng, you’re so shallow. There’s no point in talking about money.

“Also, I don’t have a father or mother, my sister spent money to rent that house. It’s not easy for my sister to make money. Big

Brother Feng, can you not ask me to give a fee for acting bravely and standing up for a just cause?”

Liu Xiao Jia held the arm Qin Feng placed on the handlebar and began to act cute: “Big Brother Feng, how about I introduce my big sister to you as repayment for saving my life?”

Qin Feng’s eyes brightened. He saw how pretty Liu Xiao Jia was and didn’t think she’d have an older sister. Then, her sister must also be really pretty. He immediately became serious and said: “Little Sister Xiao Jia, since you’re so obedient and sensible, I won’t charge you the fee for acting brave for justice. We’ll do as you suggested and meet your older sister.”

Liu Xiao Jia’s little lips protruded more and revealed an expression of contempt: “As expected, all men are really perverted.”

“Hey you little fart, how could you say that? You yourself said you were going to introduce your big sister to me to repay me for saving you. I didn’t say anything,” Qin Feng immediately retorted.

Chapter 203 - Monthly Performance Meeting

Liu Xiao Jia rolled her eyes and scrunched her delicate nose: “Big Brother Feng, let me tell you a secret.”

“Does it relate to your older sister’s three measurements?” Qin Feng’s eyes lit up. He lowered his head and placed his ear close to Liu Xiao Jia’s mouth.

“You’re incomparably the most shameless older brother I’ve ever met!” Liu Xiao Jia chortled with laughter.

Qin Feng lost his balance and almost knocked the bike into a tree...

“F*ck, we came to kidnap a little girl, bumped into an idiot, and the idiot was so f*cking powerful. Why have I been so out of luck recently?” After Qin Feng and Liu Xiao Jia left, four people came out of the shadows. They were the four that had just kidnapped Liu Xiao Jia.

The man with the earring and the dyed yellow hair was the big brother. His nickname was Big Brother Qiang. Qin Feng forced him to swallow the pebble earlier, and he now clutched his throat and tried to find a way to spit the rock out.

“Big Brother Qiang, are you alright?” The remaining three younger brothers were all brutally beaten and wanted to cry.

During their many years in the streets, who knew how many old, weak, sickly, and disabled people they abducted. They had never been so disgraced.

“F*ck, that idiot forced me to swallow a rock, tell me whether or not your elder is okay. Don’t let me see him again, or I’ll bring brothers to hack him to death.” Once Big Brother Qiang thought of Qin Feng, he began to yell.

One of the three younger brothers’ eyes spun like he suddenly thought of something. His eyes brightened: “Brother Qiang, I had just said that the brat looked familiar and I now remember why.

“Do you guys still remember that poverty-stricken district in the outskirts of the Northern District? And that little building in the alleyway? We were squatting there and saw a pure beauty get into a Benz. At the time, we regretted not squatting there earlier because then we’d nab that girl first.”

When he said this, the other men remembered it as well. At the time, the girl was too pure and pretty. She looked gentle and weak, so she left quite an impression on the four of them.

“F*ck, your elder was talking about that idiot, why are you f*cking talking about women?” Brother Qiang slapped the younger brother’s head and cursed at him with dissatisfaction.

That younger brother rubbed his head and felt wronged. He immediately said: “Big Brother Qiang, at the time, a man walked

out with that woman. I'm certain that man was the idiot that beat us up just now."

The other three immediately fell into deep thought, and thought earnestly about the scene that day. They compared the man then with Qin Feng, who they saw tonight, and found that the two seemed increasingly similar.

"F*ck, that seems true. Damn, but then what? We don't know that woman and we still don't know where the idiot is," Brother Qiang spat.

"Big Brother Qiang, I have a way of finding that brat and kidnapping him with the pure beauty from that day." That younger brother smiled vulgarly and whispered his plan to the others.

Three minutes later, Brother Qiang and the rest smiled vulgarly and coldly. This plan was indeed effective.

It just so happened that they were currently two short on their monthly kidnapping quota. After getting tonight's idiot and the little beauty, they'd finish their jobs.

.....

Twenty minutes later, Qin Feng rode his 28" bicycle to the Cloud City Hua Manor Building 3 Phase 1 villa. They could have arrived in ten minutes, but Qin Feng was afraid the night air would give

Liu Xiao Jia a cold, so he intentionally rode at half speed.

“Big Brother Qin Feng, I’m home. Thank you for saving me and taking me home.” Liu Xiao Jia hopped off the bike, smiled at Qin Feng, waved, and turned to leave.

Qin Feng immediately said: “Little Sister Xiao Jia, did you forget something?”

Liu Xiao Jia stopped and raised her head to look up at the building. She said with a happy smile: “Big Brother Qin Feng, my older sister isn’t home yet, I don’t have the guts to bring you into our villa alone, and I don’t know whether or not Big Brother Feng is a bad guy. Next time when my big sister is home, I’ll invite you to play at our house.”

As she said this, Liu Xiao Jia held her phone and ran up to Qin Feng: “Big Brother Feng, tell me your cell phone number.”

Qin Feng told her his number and said nonchalantly: “Little Sister Xiao Jia, you’ve misunderstood. I didn’t say I wanted to go to your house to see your big sister, I was just asking if your arms hurt.”

Qin Feng looked at Liu Xiao Jia’s arms and could see the still-clear red rope marks. Liu Xiao Jia made a face at Qin Feng and said with disdain: “Big Brother Feng, if you really cared whether or not my arms and legs hurt, you wouldn’t have hugged my waist and secretly touched my navel, you could have helped rub my hands. You really are the most vulgar older brother ever.”

Qin Feng's eyes rolled. He suddenly felt that girls these days weren't as easy to pick up as before. He almost couldn't even handle a pretty little middle schooler.

"Xiao Jia, come here." Qin Feng bought two bottles of Elementary Gold Sore Medicine from the System and called Xiao Jia over.

In the light of the sound-controlled light at the entrance of the villa, Qin Feng rubbed a bottle of Gold Sore Medicine evenly on Liu Xiao Jia's wrists.

Liu Xiao Jia was in her third year of middle school. Her little hands were soft and white. When Qin Feng held them, and they felt soft and really nice. As he rubbed them, he thought to himself that if these hands were used to help him...

Cough cough!

Qin Feng realized his thoughts strayed from the task at hand and he awkwardly coughed twice. He immediately released Liu Xiao Jia's hands. He then squatted on the ground and began to help Liu Xiao Jia remove her shoes.

Liu Xiao Jia wore black leather shoes and little white socks. The socks were a bit long, so they covered some of the swelling on her ankles. Qin Feng simply removed her little socks as well, revealing her soft, snow-white little feet.

Her toes were plump and smooth, they looked as nice as five pearls. A light fragrance also wafted from her feet, and the skin on her feet were as smooth and soft as a young lotus root. When he held it in his hands, they seemed about to slip away at any moment.

Qin Feng rarely saw such beautiful feet, and could help but look at it several more times. After looking, he carefully opened the second bottle of Gold Sore Medicine and rubbed it evenly on Liu Xiao Jia's swollen ankles.

One minute later.

“Okay Xiao Jia, sleep and it won't hurt the next morning.” Qin Feng stood after helping Liu Xiao Jia apply the medicine. He rubbed her head and said: “As a young lady, don't run around at night. After getting out of school, go home earlier.”

The cheerful and energetic Liu Xiao Jia suddenly fell silent and didn't answer Qin Feng.

She lowered her little head, and her short hair covered her delicate pretty face. Her expression could not be seen. Qin Feng bent over and then understood that this little girl was silently crying.

“Big Brother Feng, you're so good to Xiao Jia!” Liu Xiao Jia suddenly dived into Qin Feng's arms and couldn't help but cry.

This little girl looked strong and cheerful on the outside, but her little heart suffered quite some trauma tonight after experiencing the kidnapping. However, she held it all in and didn't let her fear and worry out. Because she hadn't seen her real family, she wouldn't express her soft and weak side in front of outsiders.

Liu Xiao Jia watched Qin Feng earnestly and carefully apply medicine for her, and thought of what scary things would have occurred and how her life would have changed if Qin Feng didn't save her tonight.

Her bit of ill-will and the guard she put up against Qin Feng completely dissolved, and she truly treated Qin Feng like her older brother. She jumped into his embrace and revealed her truest self.

In reality, she was really scared. She trembled in Qin Feng's embrace.

“Little Sister Xiao Jia, don't be afraid, don't you have Big Brother Feng? If someone dares to bully you in the future, just call Big Brother Feng. Whether they be an emperor or an elder, Big Brother Feng will brutally teach them a lesson.”

“Be a good girl and go home, take a shower, and have a nice sleep. Don't think too much about anything. When the sun rises tomorrow, everything will be back to normal and you'll find that nothing actually happened, it was all just a nightmare.” Qin Feng patiently comforted Liu Xiao Jia.

“Okay, Xiao Jia will listen to Big Brother Feng. I'll go back and sleep right now.” Liu Xiao Jia's emotions stabilized. She finally revealed her signature sweet smile and waved at Qin Feng: “Big Brother Feng, be careful going home. When I have time, I'll look for you to play.”

Qin Feng waited for a while at the foot of the building and watched Liu Xiao Jia carry her backpack and run into the villa. Qin Feng was only fully reassured when he saw a light on the third floor of the villa turn on, and Liu Xiao Jia's cute little head poke out of the window.

He rode his low-profile 28” bicycle and quickly disappeared into the night.

.....

Royal Group Sales Department Lobby

The whole sales department, from the managers to the normal sales representatives, sat upright surrounding a circular meeting desk. A man and a woman sat on opposite sides of the meeting desk.

The man was the Royal Group's Chairman Qin Huang, and the woman was the new beautiful assistant Han Ying Ying.

With these two important people present, the sales department's monthly performance meeting was uncharacteristically cold and

serious. Even the general manager of the sales department, Li Yu Chen, didn't even dare to say anything extra.

Once everyone was serious and composed, an elegant man in the crowd with an impressive appearance had a natural expression and placed his right hand below the table. He dishonestly touched the thigh of the beauty sitting beside him.

This restless man was the hedonistic young master Qin Feng, and the woman that he touched was Xu Ruo Rou. Xu Ruo Rou wanted to find a hole and hide in it.

What were the circumstances right now? What time was it? Who knew Qin Feng was still so gutsy. Xu Ruo Rou kept her emotions in check, and sweat was about to drip from her face.

“Since everyone is here, the monthly sales meeting will now officially commence!” Qin Huang's deep voice resounded, and an applause immediately followed from the subordinates.

It was the first time these sales representatives sat at the same table as someone as important as Chairman Qin. They were extremely moved and wanted to make themselves look good. What if Chairman Qin took a liking to them?

Even Li Yu Chen hadn't received the notice. She didn't know Chairman Qin would appear at this month's evaluation meeting. When did such a normal sales department meeting gain the attention of such a leader?

“General Manager Li, I think Assistant Han should host this month’s performance review meeting. You have nothing to say about that right?” Qin Huang waited until the applause ended to continue speaking.

“As you wish, Chairman Qin.” Li Yu Cheng immediately stood and maintained a smile as she spoke.

Li Yu Chen sat and Han Ying Ying stood in due course. Her gaze swept over the audience with seriousness. She used her strong aura to take command of the scene. When everyone else fell serious, she then opened her mouth to speak.

Chapter 204 - Would You Dare Compare?

“Ladies and gentlemen, you are all Royal Group’s elite sales representatives, our Royal Group’s development, the source of the company’s progress, and the moving force of our monetary expansion. We could even say that all of you sitting here support the Royal Group in its continuous development. You’re the pillars that held us up until today.”

Han Ying Ying’s voice revealed a sliver of severity, but no other emotions: “Thus, I’ll represent Chairman Qin and the entire Royal Group in expressing our heartfelt gratitude towards all of you hardworking sales representatives.”

The opening appreciation speech ended, and Han Ying Ying slid into the next topic of discussion.

“But, as one of Acropolis City’s ten most prominent companies, Royal Group also has lots of opportunities to expand. It is because Royal Group provided everyone equal opportunities to compete for promotions that everyone works hard to strive upwards. Hereby, I, as a member of Royal Group, represent both myself and all of Royal Group’s employees to sincerely thank Chairman Qin and Royal Group!”

Clap clap clap!

Han Ying Ying’s words stirred the group, and the applause was like thunder. The atmosphere was even more enthusiastic than when Qin Huang spoke earlier. Qin Huang silently nodded as he

watched Han Ying Ying's performance from the side.

This girl really had the air and aura of a Chairman.

Han Ying Ying made a pressing motion with her hands, and the applause immediately quieted. She opened her mouth again: "Today we are gathered here to evaluate everyone's work results for this month.

"I've always believed that effort will lead to results. Everyone invested energy from the beginning of the month until today, the end of the month. This is the time for you to reap the fruit you have sown, so I presume that all of you are a bit excited.

"Of course, some people probably feel a bit unsettled!"

Han Ying Ying changed the topic again, and her expression became a bit cold. As she said those words, all of the eyes of the sales representatives fell onto Qin Feng.

Everyone had seen Qin Feng sleep all day at work and tease Xu Ruo Rou. A lot of them were internally dissatisfied with Qin Feng. This person was taking liberties with the pure goddess of every male sales representative's heart.

"Why would some employees feel unsettled?" Han Ying Ying continued to speak: "Because they didn't truly work hard, or maybe they didn't work hard at all. So at the end of the month, not only do they lack results, it would also be revealed that they were

just fooling around all day. They wanted to have the terrible misconduct of expecting gains without working.

“Us at Royal Group clearly differentiate rewards and punishments. The hardworking employees will never be neglected, and those who fool around all day will absolutely not be indulged.

“Beginning from this monthly performance evaluation, I’ve formulated a standard requirement. In the future, the sales representative that is last place for three consecutive months should please submit their resignation to General Manager Li. Conversely, the sales representative ranked number one for three consecutive months will be promoted to the group leader position.

“When I get back, I’ll perfect this sales department promotion criteria. Does anyone have any objections in regards to these reward and penalty regulations?”

“No.” Wang Chao stood. He waited a long time for this ass-kissing opportunity, so how could he let anyone else steal it from him? He raised his hand up high and said: “Assistant Han, this system is extremely reasonable. As Group 2’s group leader, I will be the first to voice my approval.”

“As the sales department’s general manager, I also approve of Assistant Han’s suggestion.” Li Yu Chen also stood.

Since the general manager and a group leader had already stood out, the rest of the sales department employees immediately stood as well.

“Since no one is against it, then it’s decided.” Han Ying Ying waved her arms, and everyone sat back down in succession.

“Next, the general manager of the sales department and each group leader will present this month’s performance summary,” Han Ying Ying spoke after sitting again.

Li Yu Chen began to speak. She talked about some superficial summaries and sat down. Then, each group leader spoke. After a while, it was Wang Chao’s turn. He suppressed his brimming excitement and stood unhurriedly.

After standing, Wang Chao didn’t immediately speak. He glared at Qin Feng and Xu Ruo Rou, arrogant and self-satisfied. He waited a long time for this moment, and it finally arrived.

He had thought it through from the beginning that he must use the monthly performance evaluation to harshly criticize Qin Feng and get him fired once and for all.

“First of all, I think the point Assistant Han mentioned earlier was extremely good, and I personally strongly agree. This way, the employees in the sales department can be more proactive in forging ahead. This way, there would be forward-moving results for both ourselves as individuals and the company.”

Once Wang Chao went up, he kissed Han Ying Ying’s ass. The audience members’ internal sighs were heard, and they wondered if Wang Chao had already forgotten the situation where Han Ying

Ying threw the seaweed egg drop soup and the bowl on him?

Shameless people are invincible under the heavens.

Wang Chao was about to become invincible under the heavens. After praising Han Ying Ying, he changed the topic and suddenly looked coldly at Qin Feng. He continued to speak: “Speaking of Assistant Han’s suggestion, I thought of one the employees under me.

“As a new employee, I haven’t seen him seek additional knowledge, improve in the slightest, or possess any qualities of respect towards leadership. I’ve only seen him play games or sleep at work every day. However, I didn’t give up. I ceaselessly told him to come to the office and I put great care in teaching him. There were many times when I spoke with him and taught him how to be a qualified sales representative.

“Ai... but I didn’t see any changes in him. I’m sure Assistant Han and General Manager Li have felt this feeling of hopelessness before. After all, we are good superiors that are diligent and earnest.”

After saying this, Wang Chao paused. He cleared his throat and suddenly began to mention names: “Qin Feng, tell Assistant Han and Chairman Qin, what did you do in the sales department all month?

“You’ve been here for the majority of a month and you haven’t even gotten a single listing. This can’t go on, our Royal Group

cannot tolerate an idler like you.”

Wang Chao's words pointed a spear towards Qin Feng. All gazes fell on Qin Feng and they looked at him with pity. They thought to themselves that this brat who usually loves butting heads with Wang Chao was certainly going to be sent away by Wang Chao today.

A expression of disapproval hung on Qin Feng's face. He said lightly from his seat: “Group Leader Wang, don't treat a good person unjustly, I had one listing this month.”

“Haha, did everyone hear that?” Wang Chao laughed with self-satisfaction: “You only got one listing and you're acting like a bigshot. Every sales representative here has at least five listings a month, so they must have all become kings.

“Assistant Han, General Manager Li, I can't handle an employee like Qin Feng. I think you should either assign him to another group or just fire him. If we keep him, he'll just be a moocher.” Wang Chao voiced how he felt inside.

Xu Ruo Rou knew Wang Chao wanted to make things difficult for Qin Feng during the monthly meeting. She nervously held Qin Feng's hand. She already thought it through: if Qin Feng was fired, she also wouldn't work at Royal Group anymore.

Qin Feng smiled lightly and stood. He looked calmly at Wang Chao and said: “Group Leader Wang, of course you can't manage me, your sales revenue can't even compare to that of your

subordinate, how are you qualified to manage me?”

Wang Chao's face darkened. He said coldly: “Qin Feng, you mean to say that your sales revenue is higher than mine for the month?”

“That's exactly what I mean.” Qin Feng smiled.

“Haha!” Wang Chao was so angry he became happy. Qin Feng's sales revenue was higher than his own? What a joke. Wang Chao wouldn't believe this even if he was beaten to death: “Your bravery is great, but you've also shown your ignorance.”

“Since you have so much confidence, then let's compare this month's sales. If yours really is higher than mine, then I'll give you my position as group leader and listen to your commands in the future.

“Of course, if yours is lower than mine, I hope you can submit your resignation to me.”

After Wang Chao's words came out, Li Yu Chan and Qin Huang's expressions fell. They wanted to squeeze Wang Chao's large mouth to death.

Li Yu Chen already knew Qin Feng's identity: he was a Qin Family member and played well with Young Master Qin. Li Yu Chen even suspected that Chairman Qin and Assistant Han came to the sales department's monthly performance evaluation because of Qin Feng and Xu Ruo Rou.

It was clear that Wang Chao made this sort of bet in front of an audience to make Qin Feng look bad. However, Li Yu Chen's eyes suddenly brightened. She almost forgot about the villa Qin Feng sold to Sun Ye. That was a large listing valuing over fifteen million yuan. With this listing alone, Qin Feng's performance for the month was twice as high as even Li Yu Chen's sales revenue.

Not to mention Wang Chao!

On the other hand, Qin Huang and Han Ying Ying didn't know that Qin Feng sold this property. When they saw Wang Chao's suggestion, their hearts sank.

They already submitted to the fact that Qin Feng had no accomplishments in the sales department this month. Even if it was as Qin Feng said, and he did get a customer, Qin Huang and Han Ying Ying could only believe that the customer he had probably didn't even amount to 100,000 yuan in sales revenue.

"Qin Feng, would you have the guts to make a bet with me?" Wang Chao smiled at Qin Feng in ruminantion.

"Group Leader Wang, this is the sales department's monthly evaluation meeting. The matter you brought up..." Han Ying Ying stood out to help Qin Feng speak and bypass the situation. She had just spoken half of what she wanted to when Qin Feng cut her off.

"Okay, then it's happily decided!"

This one line froze the air in the sales department lobby. Those present were sales department employees, and they all saw Qin Feng courting girls all day.

One would burn incense and worship Buddha if he wasn't last place in the department for sales performance. No one knew where Qin Feng got his courage to accept Wang Chao's bet in front of Chairman Qin and Assistant Han.

"Qin Feng, do you know what you're saying?" Han Ying Ying glared angrily at Qin Feng.

She saw Qin Huang's face darken horrendously and stepped out to help Qin Feng again: "Group Leader Wang, you should also reflect upon yourself. This is the sales department's monthly evaluation meeting. As a group leader in the sales department, I allowed you to speak about the monthly sales situation and some of your own thoughts. How could you make this kind of bet with your subordinate?"

"Assistant Han, that's my negligence. I hope you'll forgive me!" Wang Chao immediately lowered his head apologetically.

Han Ying Ying shifted her gaze back onto Qin Feng and waited for Qin Feng to casually express his opinion. This matter had already passed, who knew Qin Feng wouldn't back down? He stood as straight as a pen but still relaxed. He spoke as loudly and clearly as a bell: "Assistant Han, I don't think there's anything wrong with Group Leader Wang's suggestions."

“From the outside, he appears to be betting with me, but in reality, he wants to use it to excite my fighting spirit. Group Leader Wang put so much thought into this, so if I disappoint Group Leader Wang’s good intentions, I would feel very apologetic.

“Wang Chao, does that bet you made with me still stand? Why don’t we really have a comparison?”

Chapter 205 - An Achievement Worth Tens of Millions

Wang Chao always thought Qin Feng was an eyesore. He had just caught onto an opportunity to send Qin Feng away with great difficulty, but was suppressed by Assistant Han. Now, not only was Qin Feng indiscreet, he even dared to take the initiative to provoke Wang Chao. Wang Chao stood immediately and spoke resolutely: "Qin Feng, I'm very thankful that you can understand my painstaking and good intentions, so let's compare results."

The smile on Li Yu Chen's face grew stronger and stronger!

The cold air emanating from Han Ying Ying and Qin Huang became stronger and stronger!

Xu Ruo Rou's grip on Qin Feng's shirt corner became tighter and tighter.

One could say that of the over fifty employees in the sales department lounge, the only one who had confidence in Qin Feng was Li Yu Chen.

And this one person didn't even really trust or dearly love Qin Feng, it was only because Li Yu Chen happened to know he sold that 15 million yuan residence.

That was all!

After all, every day at work, if he wasn't sleeping, courting girls, or playing games, he was courting girls, sleeping, and playing games.

“Haha, General Manager Li, then please present this month's sales report and let us wait and see Qin Feng's brilliant achievement.” Wang Chao smiled with satisfaction.

Li Yu Chen smiled even more brilliantly than him. She immediately stood, walked to the round podium, and pulled up the performance report she organized on the computer to project it on the LCD screen on the wall.

Ka-cha!

With the click of the mouse to open the chart, the month's performance report quickly appeared on the LCD screen.

Once this report was revealed, everyone's spirits were lifted and they began to look from the bottom to the top for Qin Feng's position.

“Huh? It seems that this brat Qin Feng got one listing and isn't last place in sales for this month!” When they saw that Qin Feng's name wasn't last on the sales list, that was what popped up in all of the spectators' minds.

They immediately scanned upwards from last place and looked at each position one by one. Their expressions then changed again

and again. When they got to the middle of the list, and even continued to look upwards and found Wang Chao's name, they were already so shocked that they couldn't breathe.

Some people even suspected that Qin Feng's sales performance for the month was at a zero, so he simply wasn't into consideration.

However, this thought had just appeared when Xu Ruo Rou's scream resounded in the sales department lounge: "Qin Feng, y-you're first place in sales for the month? A sales achievement of over fifteen million? Qin Feng, have my eyes gone blurry?"

Xu Ruo Rou wasn't the only one that thought her eyes had gone bad, everyone wondered if their eyes had gone bad. How else could Qin Feng's sales performance be at the top of the monthly ranking?"

15,059,920 in sales? What was this?

Some people were still in disbelief. They counted every number several times and found that it really was a result of over 15 million.

They looked at Wang Chao's performance of the month, and this string of numbers was clearly a bit unpresentable; it wasn't even three million.

The entire sales department lounge was immersed in shock.

However no one was more stunned than Wang Chao, Xu Ruo Rou, Han Ying Ying, and Qin Huang.

“How is this possible? How is this possible?” Wang Chao gaped for a good while and could not speak. When he was finally able to do so, his voice trembled: “I’ve been in Royal Group for three years, but this is the first time I’ve seen someone achieve over 15 million in sales. And it’s by a newbie who has only been in the company for a little over half a month at that.

“I don’t believe it. There must be a mistake on this monthly sales list.”

Wang Chao didn’t believe it, and neither did anyone else. With Wang Chao’s reminder, everyone was unanimously certain that Li Yu Chen must have made a mistake and added three zeros to Qin Feng’s sale result when she was making the chart. In reality, he made a ten thousand dollar sale. This must be why his sale shows over ten million.

That’s right, that must be the case!

“Group Leader Wang, are you questioning the chart I made? Are you insinuating that I was typing randomly or that I was negligent in my work?” Li Yu Chen’s emotionless voice was suddenly heard.

Wang Chao’s heart thumped. Li Yu Chen was his immediate superior. He immediately looked at Li Yu Chen and said to her in an attempt to curry favor: “General Manager Li, that’s absolutely not what I mean. I’m using a serious attitude to look at the chart,

and I think that there was a problem with Qin Feng's sales result. Maybe there was something wrong with the computer's calculation or chart system. This has absolutely nothing to do with General Manager Li.

"Since Qin Feng is my subordinate, I've seen his conduct at work. I don't believe that he could make a fifteen million yuan sale. I hope General Manager Li can look into it carefully again."

"There's no need to look into it." Li Yu Chen glared at Wang Chao and said indifferently: "I watched Qin Feng complete the fifteen million yuan sale. A couple of days ago, he helped Royal Group sell Cloud City Hua Manor Phase 2's Building 4 District 4 villa. I saw the contract signed with my own eyes, and the down payment has already been received."

"Group Leader Wang, is there anything else to be questioned?"

Group Leader Wang was immediately like a deflated ball; his legs fell limp and he directly sat down in his seat. His eyes were lifeless and looked as though someone had taken his soul.

All of the other sales representatives were so shocked that their jaws fell to the ground. Even the previously steady Han Ying Ying and Qin Huang stared wide-eyed at Qin Feng.

These people were no longer stunned by the mere fact that Qin Feng had fifteen million in sales for the month.

He actually sold Building 4 of District 4 in Phase 2 of the Cloud City Hua Manor? And for more than 15 million. Everyone was extremely clear about the property. First of all, the numbers were unlucky. Secondly, it didn't have a backyard or a parking lot. Royal Group would have made a profit if they sold it for five million.

However, Qin Feng actually sold the residence that was the most difficult to sell, and sold it for over four times the price.

“General Manager Li, is what you said true?” Han Ying Ying had to confirm all this with Li Yu Chen directly after she came back to her senses.

Li Yu Chen nodded extremely solemnly and said resolutely: “Assistant Han, it's absolutely true. This contract is in the file bag in my office, would you like me to get it for you right now?”

“There's no need for that. Sorry to trouble you General Manager Li.” Han Ying Ying waved her hands. She already believed that this matter was true.

“It sees that comrade Qin Feng was a low-profile dark horse this time, and has amazed everyone with his feat. You just came to Royal Group for half a month and you've taken first place in the monthly sales. You've surprised us all!” Han Ying Ying did her best to control the chaotic situation and continued to host.

“Since everyone has seen the monthly sales, then I'll determine the results of the matter regarding some people's insistence on making a bet... I now announce in front of all of the sales

department employees that from now on, Qin Feng will be promoted to the team leader of Group Two, and the prior group leader Wang Chao will be demoted a level to vice group leader. In the future, fully cooperate with Qin Feng to finish the work.”

After Han Ying Ying made her announcement, Wang Chao was so regretful that his intestines turned green. At this time, he couldn't help but harshly tug on his two large lips. How could his mouth be so despicable that he had to compare sales achievements with Qin Feng?

Han Ying Ying looked at the monthly sales results again. First place was Qin Feng with fifteen million, and second place was Li Yu Chen with over 5 million. Wang Chao was third with three million. She looked down five or six places and found Xu Ruo Rou's name. She was in ninth place at 880,000 yuan.

As a graduate who had been here for a little over a month, it was pretty good to be able to get 880,000 in sales. Han Ying Ying immediately looked at Xu Ruo Rou and said:

“Xu Ruo Rou's performance this month is pretty good. As a new person with sales much higher than most of the tenured employees, I propose that this month's Best Sales Representative Award goes to Xu Ruo Rou. Does anyone have an opinion about this?”

“Assistant Han, I also wanted to do this, and I was prepared to give the award to Xu Ruo Rou,” Li Yu Chen said as she stood immediately.

Assistant Han brought up the name, General Manager Li also expressed consent, and Xu Ruo Rou's hard work was obvious to everyone, so fame followed merit for this award.

Xu Ruo Rou was wide-eyed and slack-jawed.

She never thought matters would progress in this way. She originally thought that this month's performance meeting was a meeting where Wang Chao would make things difficult for her and Qin Feng. However, Qin Feng became the new group leader, Wang Chao even became his subordinate, and she used her hard work to receive the Outstanding Sales Representative Award.

Life's great rises and falls happened too quickly, and it was too thrilling!

Xu Ruo Rou felt as though her spring was coming. Suddenly, a pair of large hands fell unscrupulously onto her black stocking-clad thighs.

"Ruo Rou, in the future I'll be your group leader. You know the unwritten rules right? In the future, you have to submit to my every whim, or you will suffer badly," Qin Feng's vulgar laughter resounded by her ear.

Xu Ruo Rou's mood had just arisen, but instantly disappeared like smoke and clouds.

This monthly performance meeting was still really satisfactory. Next, everything went according to procedure. After the meeting ended, it was lunchtime. Qin Feng was now promoted to group leader, so Xu Ruo Rou walked closely with him worry-free. Now, when Wang Chao saw Qin Feng, he was like a rat that saw a cat.

He hid as far away as possible!

“Qin Feng, congratulations. Your performance is currently even better than mine!” Qin Feng and Xu Ruo Rou were in the middle of smiling and eating when Li Yu Chen carried a tray of food and took the initiative to sit by them: “If you continue developing in this way, I’ll have to give you my spot next month.”

Qin Feng shifted his behind with a smile to allow Li Yu Chen to sit beside him. His large hand fell onto Li Yu Chen’s bare, lovely, and fair thighs: “General Manager Li, you’re treating me like a stranger. It’s all the same in regards to who is subordinate, and whether you’re the general manager or if I am.”

Li Yu Chen jumped in shock. She glared at the hand on her thigh and saw him act like he didn’t know what was going on. She clenched her teeth, and in the end, she held it in. After all, she needed Qin Feng to help her with something.

“Qin Feng, Ruo Rou, you are both new to the sales department. I’m afraid you both don’t know about the gathering the sales department usually has.” Li Yu Chen allowed Qin Feng to touch her thigh randomly, and looked unflinchingly at Xu Ruo Rou: “Every time the monthly evaluation meeting is over, and after payday in the middle of the following month, those ranked at the

top three in sales must use some of their bonus to treat the employees of the sales department in a celebration.”

“Qin Feng, this time you’re in first place for sales. When the gathering place is determined, you have to spend more money.”

Qin Feng waved his hand carelessly and said: “No problem, we’re all coworkers of the sales department, and we’ve all worked hard for the progress of Royal Group. I’ll cover this time’s meetup on my own. Just treat it as my representing Royal Group in a reward for everyone’s hard work.”

Li Yu Chen knew Qin Feng’s identity. As a member of the Qin Manor, he must have an unordinary background. This small amount of money wasn’t much for these rich young masters, so Li Yu Chen did not decline the offer.

Chapter 206 - Qin Huang was Abducted

“Alright, then I’ll thank you on behalf of the coworkers in the sales department.” After Li Yu Chen was done talking about work matters, she changed the topic and even placed her hand on top of Qin Feng’s hand that was touching her thigh: “Qin Feng, tomorrow will be the weekend. You won’t forget right?”

“How would I? Set a time General Manager Li, and send your address to Young Master Qin. I’ll drive and pick you up tomorrow morning, how’s that?” Qin Feng said with a smile.

Li Yu Chen was fairly satisfied when she saw this kind of attitude from Qin Feng. She released Qin Feng’s hand and allowed him to touch her exquisite thighs as he wished.

“Okay, then I’ll message Young Master Qin tonight,” Li Yu Chen said.

After she told Qin Feng about meeting her mother over the weekend, Li Yu Chen was preoccupied with eating silently and didn’t bother with Qin Feng. Qin Feng was in a difficult situation at this time: one of his hands were on Xu Ruo Rou’s thigh and the other was on Li Yu Chen’s, so he had no hands for eating.

Boop boop boop!

At this time, Qin Feng’s phone suddenly rang.

He took out his phone and saw an unfamiliar number. He answered the call.

“Hello Young Master Qin, I have a present for you, and you have half an hour to rush to the South Bay Pier. Do not call the police or alert anyone.

“Otherwise, I’m afraid that your present that was originally alive is going to be a dead person.”

Once the phone was answered, an icy electronic voice passed through. The person on the other line was clearly trying to hide their identity so they used a voice-altering device.

They only said these incomprehensible words and hung up. Then, a message arrived on Qin Feng’s phone.

The background showed a portion of the bay and the pier. There was only one person in the picture, and he was completely tied up with cleaning rag stuffed into his mouth. He was a middle-aged man with an unordinary aura.

After seeing it, a thick murderous aura shot out of Qin Feng’s body. The man that was abducted was his father Qin Huang.

After discovering that his father was abducted, Qin Feng immediately called Han Ying Ying. After confirming from Han Ying Ying that his father wasn’t in the office and that she couldn’t reach him, Qin Feng then confirmed that his father really was

abducted.

He tried calling back the unfamiliar number, but the tone that came through the phone indicated it was an invalid number. Qin Feng was increasingly worried about his father's safety. The people that abducted his father were clearly professionals that had planned this a long time ago.

“Qin Feng, what's wrong?” Xu Ruo Rou and Li Yu Chen saw the change in Qin Feng's expression, and asked him a bit nervously.

It was the first time these two women saw such a murderous expression on Qin Feng's face.

“It's nothing, I have to go out for a bit, you two continue to eat.” Qin Feng did all he could to calm himself.

He put on an expression that said “there's not really anything going on,” and left the employee cafeteria. It was now a time of danger, and he couldn't let anyone know his father was abducted. Otherwise, all of the Royal Group employees would be struck with panic, and Acropolis City's economy would follow and get shaken up.

Qin Feng left Royal Group alone and immediately rushed towards the South Bay Pier on his 28” bicycle. Ten minutes later, he arrived.

Qin Feng was pretty familiar with this portion of the South Bay

Pier because this was where he came to catch the trafficking gang with Liu Bing Bing a couple of days ago. However, the South Bay Pier at night was different from how it was during the day.

At night, there were only a few ships passing by on the Song River and the winds were chilly, so the pier was bleak. However, during the day, it was extremely bustling. Various fisherman boats, cargo ships, and passenger ships came and went. There were even a lot of tourists passing through.

Qin Feng examined the situation around him but didn't find anything out of the ordinary in this bustling scene. At this time, his cell phone rang again.

“You were actually punctual and kept your word, brat. Your present is temporarily still alive. I'll give you ten more minutes. Follow the South Bay Pier and head north. In ten minutes, you'll see your big present.” The voice on the other side of the line was still computerized, and one couldn't even tell if it was a man or a woman.

After hanging up, Qin Feng rode his bike unrelentingly northwards along the shore of the Song River. He rode for close to five minutes and saw a row of abandoned red brick houses not far away. This row of houses was hidden in the weeds surrounding them, and the weeds were as tall as a person, so one couldn't clearly see what the situation was within them.

However, the closer Qin Feng got to the brick houses, the air of danger became much more intense.

This area was over ten kilometers from the South Bay Pier, and was considered a desolate and uninhabited area. Qin Feng didn't see even one person in there, so it was clear that this was where the callers were truly hiding.

The South Bay Pier was only a test to see whether or not Qin Feng had called the police; it was only a pretense.

“Brat, you're pretty quick, quicker than I expected.” Suddenly, a rustling passed from the underbrush, and a low and eerie voice passed out.

“But the faster you arrive, the faster you die. Since you want to die so much brat, your elder will send you on your way.”

After speaking, a black shadow leapt out of the weeds. Without waiting for Qin Feng's response, a man wearing black nocturnal clothing appeared over his head with an enormous reclining moon blade in his hand. He slashed at Qin Feng's head.

This person fought when he said he would, and Qin Feng was unprepared. When he reacted, he immediately leapt to the side and dangerously evaded the slash.

The knife blade hit the ground and a small crack formed.

Bang!

When the reclining moon blade hit the ground, there was an enormous, thunderous sound.

“Aiyo, this brat is different from the reports, how is this Stage Four External abilities? I’m afraid this brat has Stage Five External abilities.”

The blade fell, and the man in black with a large gold tooth laughed coldly: “This f*cking rotten old man, he’s so old and he’s still lying to people. There’s a world of difference between Stage Four and Stage Five, the price has to be raised by at least ten million.”

Qin Feng had just burst out with all of his power in a moment of desperation, and revealed his abilities in an instant.

However, the man in black was wrong, Qin Feng only had Stage Three External and Stage Two Internal abilities. Together, they could release seven or eight times a normal person’s strength, so he was equivalent to a Stage Six External Expert.

However, the man in black was able to make an approximate guess and didn’t even think to run away, so this showed that he was also an expert whose abilities could not be gauged.

“Who are you? Where’s my father?” After evading the slash, Qin Feng quickly stood on high alert.

“Haha, you care about a lot of things brat, I think you should just

worry about your own life right now.” The Gold-toothed man laughed coldly and suddenly shot towards Qin Feng.

“Stinking brat, watch my move!”

This gold-toothed man wasn't tall, he was thin and small. He was so skinny that he was like a monkey, and his movements were as nimble as a monkey but mysteriously quick.

After the sound of an explosion, he already appeared above Qin Feng's head again.

The reclining moon blade in his hand had a blade a meter long and the handle was 1.5 meters. There were five holes in the blade, and five metal rings hung from them. It flashed blindingly under the sun.

The reclining moon blade was so enormous that if it stood on the ground, it would be taller than a person. Hearing the wind-splitting sounds it made as it danced, it was a very heavy weapon. The gold-toothed man wielded the large blade easily, so it was clear to see this man was not someone one would provoke.

Swish!

The gold-toothed man's blade fell toward the top of Qin Feng's head, and even the violent surrounding wind whistled.

Dong!

When the blade fell, there was an enormous sound. Qin Feng stood his ground without moving, and forcibly used his fists to catch the attack.

Two Winter Iron Gloves flashing with wintry light appeared on his fists and hit the reclining moon blade. The impact even created sparks.

“F*ck, you actually used your fists to catch this elder’s blade? How is that possible?” Shock flashed through the man in black’s expression.

He was extremely confident in his abilities, and he was extremely confident in his 41 kilogram Green Dragon Reclining Moon Blade.

After using 6x strength, with the weight of the reclining moon blade, none of his opponents ever fared well; they were either split in half or internally injured by the blade.

However, the current Qin Feng simply used his fists to block the ferocious slash, yet he was completely unharmed and even looked as though he spared no effort at all to complete the move.

The gold-toothed man knew he underestimated Qin Feng. This brat wasn’t f*cking at Stage Five, he must have Stage Six abilities.

“Damn, we’ve f*cking fallen at the hands of that damn old man.” The man in black shouted angrily, and he already began to retreat

quickly because Qin Feng had already moved and a fist was heading towards him.

The wintry light flashed from the silver gloves in the sunlight, and the previously unbridled and arrogant man in black was suddenly filled with terror. He already felt enshrouded in a veil of death.

This time, after seeing Qin Feng's power, he was extremely alarmed. He didn't dare take Qin Feng lightly again, but once he saw the speed Qin Feng currently employed, he was so shocked that he was wide-eyed and slack-jawed.

He had 1.7x speed. If he hadn't reached External Stage Seven, how could he exhibit such brilliance and ease?

He went from guessing that Qin Feng was a Stage Five External Expert to a Stage Six, and now Stage Seven, and this was all within a short couple of minutes.

In just a couple of minutes, his opponent's strength seemed to shoot up like a rocket and rose three levels. To the gold-toothed man, this kind of fighting was absolutely deadly and even a kind of bafflement.

The gold-toothed man was startled time and time again. As a qualified assassin, he thought he had a strong heart and extraordinary adaptability. But while facing Qin Feng, who continuously exploded with surprises, the gold-toothed man found that his brain lacked the capacity to understand all this. He didn't

have time to accept or digest this frightening reality.

The gold-toothed man's pupils continuously dilated, and in his eyes, Qin Feng became larger and larger. In a breath's time, Qin Feng already arrived in front of him, and the imposing gloves with wintry air was already about to fall on the man in black's cheek.

The cold wild wind by his ear told the gold-toothed man that if this fist made impact, his brain would probably explode.

“Number Five, hurry up and f*cking save me!” The gold-toothed man suddenly bellowed in a moment of desperation.

Crackle!

At the same time, there was the sound of lightning in the sky.

However, it wasn't actually lightning, it was a long whip with orange light that was in the shape of lightning.

The whip split the sky and made gusts of noises that sounded like the air was exploding. From the sound of the powerful wind, one could tell how much power the whip contained. Qin Feng, who was about to punch the gold-toothed man, immediately retracted his fist, kicked the gold-toothed man in the stomach, and used the rebound to quickly flip backwards. Only then was he able to dangerously evade the long whip.

“Bronze Number Five, if you didn't make a move, your elder

would be dead.” The gold-toothed man wearing black was kicked to the ground, and he complained towards the rooftop after crawling to his feet.

Chapter 207 - Sword That Splits Mountains and Rivers

At this time, another man in black stood on the rooftop of the abandoned red brick house. The man's arms were covered with a red cloak, and it rang in the cold and strong winds. It looked like a burning flame.

“Bronze Number Eight, even if you died during this assignment, you could only blame yourself for your inadequate abilities.” The man spoke with a deep, raspy voice, and his eyes were glued to Qin Feng as he spoke. At this time, he watched Qin Feng's every move with vigilance.

Earlier, Number Five watched Qin Feng's fight with Bronze Number Eight, so even he didn't dare take Qin Feng lightly. This was an absolutely thorny assignment.

“F*ck his grandfather, this was all because that dumb old man lied about the target. This brat has Stage Seven External abilities or higher, how is he something our Bronze Group can handle? It would make more sense to get the Silver Group,” Number Eight was still foul-mouthed.

Number Five ignored him, and his deep eyes were pinned onto Qin Feng. A cold light shot from his eyes like he wanted to look through Qin Feng.

“Where is the person you guys took? Release him now and I can spare your lives.” Qin Feng's icy voice was heard.

His voice wasn't loud, but for it to clearly pass into the two men's ears despite the cold and violent winds was only a result that could be achieved through Inner Qi.

External Techniques cultivated inner strength that burst out once. Then when the inner strength was condensed, it bursted out again.

Internal techniques cultivated Inner Qi, one move could burst out many times or in one go.

The expression of Bronze Number Five, who stood on the rooftop, changed slightly as if he smelled even greater danger. But he didn't dare guess in that line of thought because Qin Feng showed External Techniques previously, so he didn't believe that Qin Feng also practiced Internal Techniques as well.

This kind of genius that cultivated both internal and external abilities was one in a million!

"He's already dead." Bronze Number Five stood motionlessly in the violent wind and said dully: "And you're also going to die next!"

Rumble!

These words were like a bolt of lightning that struck Qin Feng's brain, and his brain immediately blasted apart.

Usually, he had a vulgar and indecent image, but his face was currently brimming with malevolence and ruthlessness. His eyes shined with angry fire, and all of the hairs on his body stood on end. The current Qin Feng was an enraged beast.

The smile on his face was no longer harmless, and there was no longer even a sliver of vulgarness in his expression. The hands he extended were no longer to touch other people's thighs.

He brandished his arm this time to kill!

“You'll pay for what you just said with blood!”

Qin Feng's icy voice drifted in the air, and didn't disperse for a long time.

His feet lightly tapped the ground, and his whole body was like an arrow leaving a bow. He shot towards the rooftop. No one could harm Young Master Qin's relatives unless they died.

“Stinking brat, don't speak too soon. Watch my whip!”

Bronze Number Five was currently watching Qin Feng. The moment he moved, the long orange whip in Number Five's hand also began to dance. It was like a little snake in the air that whistled by.

Crackle!

Another ear-piercing explosion resounded in the air.

Compared to Number Eight, Bronze Number Five's abilities were clearly stronger. Since he was considered a long range attacking expert, the long whip in his hand moved freely and was impressively strong.

At this time, Qin Feng brought the Winter Iron Gloves to battle. It could only be used for close combat, but he wasn't able to get close to Bronze Number Five at a moment's notice. He quickly retreated and jumped into the patch of weeds and quickly shuttled through them.

In the second month of the lunar calendar, the grass grows and germinates slowly, and the yellow warblers fly about. The willow branches brush the embankment, and the water vapor from the pond, grass, and trees form smoke-like condensation in an intoxicating manner. [TLN: These are lines from Qing poet Gao Ding's poem "Village House," which is about the happiness that came with arrival of Spring when he lived in the village.]

However, it wasn't the second month of the lunar calendar, and there weren't yellow warblers dancing in the weeds. However, this situation and scenery with the river, the setting sun, and Qin Feng agilely flying on the grass seemed to fit this kind of concept.

Crackle!

This poetic scenery was extremely dangerous. Bronze Number Five's long whip shook the ears and every whip was meticulous. Every time, it brushed Qin Feng's arm and passed by, hitting into the weeds behind him.

Every lash of the whip left a deep scar on the ground. The dense weeds were originally as tall as a person, but were toppled by the long whip not long later. It was clear that they could no longer hide Qin Feng from his enemy's gaze.

After a series of dodges, Qin Feng took an elementary step in understanding Bronze Number Five's abilities. Previously, he met Liang Zhen Wei, an expert that also used a long whip as a weapon. Liang Zhen Wei was also a Stage Four Inner Expert, and his whip formed a layered shadow that looked like a curtain when brandished.

But, Bronze Number Five's long whip was much more powerful when it fell, and this man's attack radius wasn't as tightly grouped as Liang Zhen Wei's. Bronze Number Five's whip didn't form shadows, it was like small bolts of lightning that hit wherever it pointed.

This made Qin Feng sure that Bronze Number Five and Bronze Number Eight were only External Experts, and they never cultivated Internal Techniques.

Swish!

After understanding their abilities, Qin Feng lightly tapped his

feet and his body suddenly shot upwards.

This time, he didn't evade, but rushed towards Bronze Number Five who was on the roof.

Qin Feng instantly released the weight of the Flying Dragon Armour, used his Inner Qi to increase his speed, and the speed already reached its limit. When compared to Bronze Number Eight's previous speed, he was considerably faster.

"I've already said that you are going to pay for what you said at first with blood!" Qin Feng's ice-cold voice suddenly resounded.

Bronze Number Five was completely stunned. He even didn't clearly see Qin Feng's concrete position before he found that Qin Feng was already above his head. And what defied Bronze Number Five's understanding was that Qin Feng held a long sword with an orange light, but he had no idea where it came from.

"F*ck, what level expert are you? That's not right, you're a genius that practices both internal and external techniques?" Bronze Number Five yelped in surprise. Even when he said these words, he had some trouble believing them.

The long sword was waved with some strength, and brought the air into making sounds of explosions. It was impossible to resist.

The shock in Bronze Number Five's eyes became impossibly stronger.

The air of death came closer and closer, and he could clearly feel the gust of icy air. He also knew that in the next second he would die, but he had no way of fighting back. He didn't even have the ability to dodge the attack.

He still had a lot of questions. He couldn't understand how the young Qin Feng could have cultivated up to such a stage, or how he was also a genius that cultivated both internally and externally.

What he couldn't understand even more was that there was nowhere to hide any weapons on Qin Feng's body, yet a long sword suddenly appeared in Qin Feng's hands.

There was an enormous difference between this young man and what the employer said about him. He was too mysterious and too strong. Even "Blood Fiend," the assassin ranked fifth in the Bronze group of the Golden Assassin Crew wasn't his match.

Whoosh!

The blade fell quickly and simply. It was not sloppy in the least, and was like cutting open a thick and heavy city wall.

The Truesteel Sword was sharp beyond comparison, and cut through him like mud.

Bronze Number Five's body split open quickly from the middle of his brows downwards. One could see the quick tear with the naked

eye. An instant later, he was split in two halves, and fresh blood dyed the rooftop red.

From beginning to end, Bronze Number Five didn't even have the time to cry out pitifully.

Ta!

Qin Feng landed agilely on the ground, and just so happened to land right beside Bronze Number Eight.

Bronze Number Eight looked like a shell of a body who had his soul taken away. His gaze was stuck to the spot where Bronze Number Five was previously. Now, besides a patch of blood, it was completely empty.

It's over? It was over just like that?

With the swing of a blade, Bronze Number Five was cut in two?

This was the assassin ranked fifth in the Bronze group of the Golden Assassin Crew. With just the nickname "Blood Fiend," many assassins in the same field and special agents from outside the country would be struck with terror.

He was a Stage Six External powerhouse. If one asked around in the little Acropolis City, would there even be a couple of experts like this?

In the end, these two came to Acropolis to casually complete an assignment but met someone as abnormal as Qin Feng. Bronze Number Eight no longer clung onto the hope that his life would be preserved. He only wanted to rush back to his employer and kill the lying old b*stard first.

Qin Feng didn't kill Bronze Number Eight, he held the Truesteel Sword to Number Eight's neck and asked coldly: "Where's the man you've abducted? Where did you hide him?"

"I-in that row of houses," Bronze Number Eight instinctively replied.

He and Bronze Number Five were assassins of the Golden Assassin Crew, and they went through strict special training. They typically killed people easily and were calm and collected. They had fallen into the grasps of the police countless times, and didn't reveal anything about their group or their assignment even under the duress of police interrogations.

But now, Bronze Number Eight was like a body deprived of its thoughts and soul; his brain was a field of white. He hadn't even completely regained his senses from Qin Feng's tyrannical blade, so he said things he shouldn't have.

"What kind of people are you? Who sent you here? How many people are there in total?" Qin Feng noticed that Bronze Number Eight's condition was off, so he immediately continued to question him.

“We’re part of the Bronze Group of the Golden Assassin Crew. An old man named Hao Long Tian sent the assignment and hired us to kill Qin Huang and Qin Feng. For this assignment, they only sent Bronze Number Five and I.”

“Where’s Hao Long Tian now?” After finding out that the Hao Family Elder was behind this scheme to harm him and his father, Qin Feng’s eyes were ablaze.

“He’s in an abandoned repair shop by Welcoming Winds Road in the Southern District of Acropolis waiting to pay us.” After saying all this, Bronze Number Eight suddenly trembled and came back to his senses.

He looked at Qin Feng who stood next to him and his expression instantly changed drastically. He immediately brandished his crescent moon blade and slashed at Qin Feng.

“Brat, even if you kill the two of us today, don’t think you can escape our Golden Assassin Crew. Even if you hide in the ends of the earth, there’ll be nowhere to hide.”

Qin Feng turned his body and easily dodged Number Eight’s blade. Then, he extended his left fist and smashed it onto Number Eight’s chin.

This was a ferocious uppercut, and it sent Number Eight’s long and thin body floating into the air.

After the fist fell, Qin Feng used some strength in his legs and pounced into the air like a nimble wild panther. He sent another punch into Number Eight's back, and Number Eight's body was sent higher into the air. When he fell downwards due to gravity, Qin Feng punched again.

Punch after punch, the Winter Iron Gloves paired with Qin Feng's Elementary Thunder Tiger Fists were incomparably formidable, and used an irresistible force. He hit Bronze Number Eight until cracking sounds came from his body as if his body was exploding again and again.

After the twelfth hit, the fresh blood held up in Bronze Number Eight's throat all rushed out like a mini fountain in the air. Then, Number Eight's head went askew, and he was completely dead.

Boom!

Qin Feng pounded Number Eight in the stomach with one fist, and punched him into the ground, submerging half his body into the soil.

This fierce battle was completely over. Qin Feng picked up the large blade and the long whip and rushed quickly into the row of abandoned red brick houses.

After entering the room, the room was dark, so Qin Feng wasn't too used to it. He squinted as he circled the house a good number of times. In the end, he found his father tied to a chair in the

innermost brick house.

Chapter 208 - Green Dragon Crescent Moon Blade

“Dad, are you alright?” Qin Feng shot beside Qin Huang and began to help him untie the ropes around him.

“Feng’er, why are you here? Hurry and leave, people want to assassinate us. They found two extremely skilled assassins and they’re nearby. Don’t fall into their trap.

“Leave quickly, Feng’er, leave quickly!”

Qin Huang still wasn’t aware of what happened outside. This area was at the riverside, so the wind was extremely strong. When situated within the house, one couldn’t heard the fighting outside of it.

“Dad, those two are already taken care of. We’re safe now.” Qin Feng already untied the ropes and helped his father up.

Qin Huang looked at Qin Feng with a startled expression. He clearly didn’t dare believe this.

He immediately ran out of the house to see Bronze Number Eight who was half submerged in the ground and the two halves of Bronze Number Five who fell from the rooftop and rolled to the two sides of him. Qin Huang was so frightened that he almost yelped.

“Feng’er, d-did you kill these people?” Qin Huang looked at Qin Feng with alarm. His voice trembled: “How did you find this place? Who are these people?”

“Dad, these two are assassins from the Golden Assassin Crew. Hao Long Tian paid them to kill us. While I was eating in Royal Group, they called and told me you were abducted, so I rushed over to save you.”

Qin Feng quickly summarized the complicated things that happened in the past hour for Qin Huang. After hearing all this, Qin Huang was swept with lingering fear.

Recently, he had forgotten to deal with Hao Long Tian. His deep eyes locked onto Qin Feng as he suddenly asked: “Feng’er, tell me honestly, what stages are you abilities at currently?”

Qin Feng hesitated a bit before speaking: “Dad, I can’t really tell you clearly, but even if I met a Stage Seven External Expert, I could handle him. If I met an expert that cultivated internal techniques, it’d be hard to say, but a Stage Four Internal Expert is already no match for me right now.”

Stage seven externally, stage four internally... this was a pretty good expert already.

Qin Feng was now only twenty, so for him to wield such abilities made him a rare talent. Qin Huang thought about how when he was at his peak, he didn’t even surpass Stage Four External abilities.

That year, Qin Huang was also just twenty, and his ability was already that of the rare few cultivation geniuses among the younger generation of the provincial capital. Also, his was a stage obtained through lots of effort and a spirit pill from the Capital's Qin Family. However, his abilities could not compare to Qin Feng's even though Qin Feng trained quietly on his own.

Plus, at the time Qin Huang could only cultivate external techniques while Qin Feng was already a genius that cultivated both internal and external abilities.

“The heavens have opened their eyes, the heavens have really opened their eyes...” After finding out about Qin Feng's current abilities, Qin Huang couldn't help but tear up.

Countless memories and humiliation from the past surged out. Qin Huang had increasingly more hope in the Qin Family's competition ten months from now in the Provincial Capital. As long as Qin Feng got first place, many of the past matters could be opened again, and his mother could be brought up again.

“Dad, I already know the transaction location between Hao Long Tian and the two assassins. I'll call Uncle Fu right now to eliminate Hao Long Tian.” Qin Feng's heart ached a bit when he saw his old man crying.

He went to the side to call Uncle Fu and told him Hao Long Tian's location. The Hao Family had long been eliminated, but Hao Long Tian remained the whole time, and he almost killed both the

father and son of the Qin Family.

Qin Feng couldn't allow this kind of hidden danger to remain in existence. This time, he'd cut the weeds, eliminate the roots, and completely eliminate the Hao Family.

After making the call, Qin Huang's mood stabilized. Qin Feng handled Bronze Number Five and Number Eight's bodies, then rushed towards the Qin Manor with his father.

Qin Feng rode his bike, and Qin Huang sat in the front. Though it was extremely uncomfortable, this image was horrifying enough. It was the first time Qin Huang sat on Qin Feng's bicycle. Once he personally experienced its speed, Qin Huang finally understood why he would arrive at the company after Qin Feng in the mornings even though he rode in his Benz and they left at the same time.

Qin Feng's 28" bicycle looked like a bike, but it was even faster than a racecar. At Qin Huang's age, after sitting on the bicycle, he felt as though half his life was almost gone.

When the father and son got back to the Qin Manor, Uncle Fu was already waiting before the villa entrance. He held a sackcloth bag in his hand and walked towards the two.

"Chairman Qin, Young Master Qin!" He greeted the two and opened the bag. The Qin father and son looked inside: it was Hao Long Tian's head.

“And the corpse?” Qin Huang’s expression didn’t change; this matter was clearly expected.

“In the backyard,” Uncle Fu responded.

“Bury him in an uninhabited mountain. Since he was a previously well-regarded person in Acropolis City, we should try to bury him.” Qin Huang waved his hand, and Uncle Fu took the cloth bag away.

After Uncle Fu left, Qin Huang and Qin Feng walked into the villa’s lobby and sat facing one another in the drawing room. Qin Huang’s expression flashed like he regretted Hao Long Tian’s death.

“Feng’er, did you see that? Even the most impressive people will die one day.

“They might die naturally from sickness, old age, an accident, or murder. Before they die, they could cover the sky with one hand, and their glory was limitless. After they die, those that bury him are the enemies that killed him.”

Qin Huang shook his head and sighed: “This is life; laughable life.”

“Thus, we must continuously work hard and fight . We must make ourselves strong and take control of our own life and death,” Qin Feng suddenly spoke.

Qin Huang immediately sat up straight and earnestly considered Qin Feng. He found that his son had changed, and he changed too much. Qin Huang almost didn't know him.

How could Qin Feng not change? Ever since he acquired the Hedonist Sovereign System, who knew how many life or death situations he experienced in a little over a month?

He went from Young Master Qin who didn't have enough strength to truss a chicken, to a martial artist who could take someone's life with the wave of his hand; he went from being a hedonistic and dissolute son that only went after beauties, to a hot-blooded man that was still very perverted, but possessed real feelings and responsibilities.

He was growing, and growing extremely quickly.

It went without saying that Qin Huang almost didn't recognize Qin Feng. After all, sometimes even Qin Feng was startled by his own changes... how could a man become so perfect!

Qin Huang suddenly laughed. He looked at Qin Feng with appraisal and said: "Feng'er, you're right, we must continue to work hard. When in dire straits, we shouldn't even give up in the last second."

These words were a bit heavy, so Qin Feng took the initiative to change the subject.

“Dad, do you know the Golden Assassin Crew?”

“I’ve heard of them, but I don’t know them that well.” Qin Huang’s expression suddenly became heavy when he heard the group’s name.

“According to the rumors, this is the most mysterious assassin group in China, and there are as many experts in it as there are clouds. If you can pay the hiring fee, they’re willing to take any assignment.”

“Also, the way they take payments is extremely unique, they only accept the payment in gold, and they don’t accept any other currency. That’s why they’re called the Golden Assassin Crew.”

Qin Feng listened earnestly because when he fought with Bronze Number Eight and Five, he found that they were Stage Five and Stage Six External Experts respectively.

Also, he could tell from what the two people said that they were assassins with just average skills in the Golden Assassin Crew, so this group was an absolutely frightening existence. Now that Qin Feng killed someone in their group, there were sure to be members of the Golden Assassin Crew coming to take revenge in the coming days. He had to learn more about their abilities so he could take the best countermeasures.

“People say that this assassin crew has never failed an assignment. In the past, I didn’t know whether or not this was

true, but now I know it's false because you already made them fail their assignment once." After saying this, Qin Huang sighed and continued: "Ai... though we kept our lives this time, we offended such a mysterious assassin crew, so we have to be much more careful!"

"Father, don't worry. If these people dare to come looking for trouble, I won't let them off lightly," Qin Feng said earnestly.

After Qin Huang heard these words, he felt gratified. In the past, he always protected his son and was busy wiping his butt or cleaning terrible messes. Now his son was finally grown up and began to protect him. This kind of change made Qin Huang's heart surge with warmth.

"Okay, let's not talk about these inauspicious things. This time, your old man didn't die thanks to you. You must have been really worried. Hurry and go back to your room to rest. I also have to rest. Hao Long Tian is dead, and the war between the Qin and Hao families are finally over so I can sleep in peace," Qin Huang waved his hand and spoke with a bit of emotion.

"Then rest at ease, dad. I'll go back to the house." Qin Feng stood and dismissed himself.

After returning to his own room, Qin Feng shut the door and immediately hopped into bed. With a slight thought, the crescent moon blade that was over two meters and the long, approximately five meter-long whip fell onto his bed.

He brought Bronze Number Eight's crescent moon blade and Bronze Number Five's long whip back because he felt that these two weapons had spiritual Qi, and were weapons like his Truesteel Sword and Williams' Winter Iron Gloves. However, there was some difference between the grades of these four weapons.

But, they were considered treasures compared to normal swords, spears, staffs, and clubs.

Qin Feng picked up the crescent moon blade Bronze Number Eight used and examined it. The length of the blade was a meter, and the handle was a meter and a half. The blade seemed to be made of Winter Iron, and one could feel a wintry air when they touched it. Besides the five holes in the blade, there was a vivid and lifelike green dragon with closed eyes etched into it. It seemed as though once the dragon opened its eyes, it would fly to the sky.

This crescent moon blade looked extremely tyrannical from the outside, and was a very heavy: 41 kilograms in total. Normal people would be unable to play around with it.

Qin Feng held the crescent moon blade and examined it for a bit. Then, he used the Hedonist Sovereign System to discern the item. This System could discern weapons with spiritual Qi, and the Winter Iron Gloves was a weapon that the System itself discerned.

Green Dragon Crescent Moon Blade

Equipment Grade: White Top Grade Equipment

Weapon Description: Crafted with the thousand year winter iron as its main material, it is incomparably solid and can cut mountains and split land. Natural winter iron properties can allow the user to feel the ice-cold air of the winter iron and clear willpower. Increases nimbleness and precision during a fight.

Chapter 209 - Phantom Whip Technique

Green Dragon Crescent Moon Blade?

After seeing the System's description, Qin Feng's gaped. It seemed that this weapon was a famous historical weapon like the Truesteel Sword that he obtained from the System previously.

One was the Green Dragon Crescent Moon Blade Guan Yu used in the last years of the Eastern Han Dynasty.

One was from the even older Spring and Autumn Period: it was the Truesteel Sword, one of the Yue Emperor's eight legendary swords.

However, the Truesteel Sword was appraised by the System as an orange grade equipment, so it was a bit better than the Green Dragon Crescent Moon Blade that was a piece of white grade equipment. (Equipment Grades: Hedonist Gold Equipment, Purple Equipment, Blue Equipment, Orange Equipment, White Equipment.)

But, the Green Dragon Crescent Moon Blade and the Winter Iron Gloves were very similar: they both used winter iron as its main material and were both white top grade equipment.

Qin Feng used the Winter Iron Gloves a good number of times to fight, so he knew how strong and fierce these gloves were. Though the Green Dragon Crescent Blade was clearly a very impressive weapon, Qin Feng wouldn't use this crescent moon blade. Though

it was very powerful, its downside was that it was excessively heavy. Without a crescent moon blade technique, it would be difficult to manage this kind of heavy weapon.

After understanding the crescent moon blade, Qin Feng returned it to the System and then held up the long whip to examine it.

The long whip was a total of five meters. From a glance, he didn't know what kind of material it was made of. It was smooth like jade, and faintly glowed orange.

Qin Feng had seen whips before. The Stage Four Inner Qi expert Liang Zhen Wei used a whip made of wild ox tendon. However, his whip wasn't as high in grade as the one before his eyes. At the time, it was split in half by Qin Feng's Truesteel Sword.

Qin Feng could see that there was more than meets the eye with the long whip in his hands, and used the System to begin identifying it.

Spirit Snake Whip

Equipment Grade: Orange Mid-Grade Equipment

Weapon description: Comprised of Spirit Snake skin and tendon, extremely tough, and startlingly strong.

.....

This Spirit Snake Whip was a Mid-Grade Orange equipment, which was slightly superior to the Truesteel Sword, which was a Low Grade Orange equipment. This piqued a bit of Qin Feng's interest.

Currently, his most important weapons were the Winter Iron Gloves and the Truesteel Sword.

These two weapons veered towards close combat, so he currently lacked a long distance combat weapon. Originally, Qin Feng wanted to scrape together funds and spend 3000 Hedonist Points buying the Wind Blade technique to make up for his lack of long range attacks. But, he didn't have enough Hedonist Points, so Qin Feng was at a bit of a loss.

"Master, don't be at a loss. I would advise you to practice with your Spirit Snake Whip first." Amidst Qin Feng's hesitation and uncertainty, Little Pig's voice resounded.

"Should I not buy the Wind Blade Skills anymore?" Qin Feng asked.

He planned to complete the quest regarding Li Yu Chen's marriage entreaty headaches, so he would have just enough to collect and buy the Wind Blade Skills with 3000 Hedonist Points.

"Master, I forgot to tell you when I introduced the Wind Blade Skills initially that the Wind Blade Skills can only be used after reaching Stage Four Inner Qi. You're only at Stage Two Internally

right now, so there would be no use in buying it.” Little Pig looked at Qin Feng with disdain.

Qin Feng immediately felt as though someone violently punched him in the chest with an iron fist. He had the urge to immediately stew Little Pig into pork sparerib soup.

After calming down, Qin Feng could only give up on the Wind Blade Skills for now. Though it sounded impressive, even if he bought it now, he would not be able to use it, and that would torture Qin Feng to death.

He opened the Hedonist Sovereign System and looked for skills relating to whips in the skill book.

Thunder Tiger Fists paired with the Winter Iron Gloves: provides boundless might and fists that can suppress mountains and rivers!

Truesteel Sword paired with Elementary Sword Techniques: can split mountains and open valleys, and pare iron like mud!

Now that he had the Spirit Snake Whip, how could he not pair it with some whip technique?

Qin Feng quickly found an “Phantom Whip Technique” in the skill book. It was 1000 Hedonist Points.

Qin Feng looked at how many Hedonist Points he had. He had exactly 1000 points. Thus, he clenched his teeth and bought the

skill book.

“Purchased Phantom Whip Technique skill book.” With this notification, his Hedonist Point balance became zero.

At the same time, an enormous wave of foreign information surged into his brain, quickly melded with Qin Feng’s original memories, and became his memories.

Phantom Whip Technique

Skill Rank: Yellow Rank Top Grade (Rank Divisions: Sovereign, Heaven, Earth, Black, Yellow)

When using this skill, the host can release thousands of overlapping whip shadows to form a screen and confuse the opponent. Paired with Inner Qi, one can continuously release powerful shadow whip attacks that will leave the opponent with nowhere to hide.

.....

“Oh boy, with the heavenly whip in hand, I could rid the world of dogs acting like pretentious pricks.”

While holding the Spirit Snake Whip in his hand and possessing the Phantom Whip Technique in his mind, Qin Feng leapt out of the third floor window and arrived on an empty portion in the backyard. He began to wave the whip about.

Qin Feng handled the over five meter long whip with ease. He looked nothing like a person who had touched a whip for the first time. From a glance, his nimble and vigorous shadow and the whip shadows that filled the sky, showed that he was clearly a veteran whip-user.

If he didn't have ten years of training, he at least had eight.

After prancing about wildly in the backyard for a while, Qin Feng immediately ran back to his own room. He found that he had ruined a flower bed that his father personally tended to with his whip, and filled the ground with shredded flowers and leaves.

If his old man saw it, he would be whipped to death with a leather whip.

Qin Feng didn't dare practice his whip skills in broad daylight because he was afraid of hitting the flowers and grass and getting scolded by his father in consequence, and because the whip technique was too powerful that it would be a nuisance if someone saw it. He lay in his bed until night fell before returning to the backyard again and waving his long whip.

The Phantom Whip Technique melded in his mind for a full afternoon, so when he used it now, it was smooth and easy. The long whip seemed to become one with Qin Feng's body, and flowed naturally with the directions his body and arms went.

The long whip flashed orange in the night. Combined with the

Inner Qi Qin Feng used, layers of light yellow whip shadows formed in the air. The whip shadows were not as tightly layered and far-reaching as Liang Zhen Wei's, but the power hidden in the whip shadows absolutely could not be ignored.

At least with Qin Feng's current Internal Stage Two abilities, if he met ten External Stage Two martial artists, he could whip them all to death with one whip.

Bang!

The whip shadows rose and fell with cold whistling sounds in the harsh winds.

Qin Feng's mouth tilted into a wretched smile. He suddenly thought about when he went to the South Bay Pier to catch criminals with Liu Bing Bing a couple of days ago. If he used this Spirit Snake Whip to whip her raised behind, it would have definitely been even more exciting.

Bang!

Once Qin Feng thought about Liu Bing Bing's hot body and scorching personality, the crisp sounds her behind made when he hit it with his leather belt, and the pained but happy moans Liu Bing Bing made at the end, Qin Feng was filled with enthusiasm.

He moved the Spirit Snake Whip more and more quickly and easily. He didn't care about direction and wildly brandished his

whip all over the backyard according to whim.

Bang!

The whip shadows fell. This time, there was an even crisper sound like breaking glass.

Qin Feng hadn't realized what happened and saw a window open from the third floor of the villa. Then, a beautiful face stuck out of it, but the face was filled with an icy expression.

“Qin Feng, what are you doing? Are you bored and trying to rebel by using rocks to break my window?”

The voice was icy but pleasant, it belonged to Han Ying Ying. Qin Feng immediately put his Spirit Snake Whip in the System.

Han Ying Ying was angered to death. Qin Feng was becoming more and more dishonest recently.

First, he brought the condom to her office to hint at her, then he unscrupulously touched under her skirt at the dinner table, and now he ran to the backyard to break her window with a rock in the middle of the night.

It was clear that he wanted to break the window, climb up to her window with a ladder, and secretly watch her shower.

After all, the window Qin Feng broke with his whip was the window to Han Ying Ying's bathroom.

“Do you have the guts to do things more honorably? You want to secretly watch me shower in the middle of the night? Do you have any civility?” Han Ying Ying put her hands to her waist. Qin Feng was going to drive her mad.

Qin Feng's lips twitched. He didn't think Han Ying Ying could misunderstand him for even this. And she even misunderstood that he was trying to secretly watch her shower?

“What a joke, is this young master that kind of person?” Qin Feng also showed his temper. He lifted his head and stared at Han Ying Ying as he spoke with anger.

“You're, you're too much.” Han Ying Ying didn't give Qin Feng any face. She said calmly: “Qin Feng, if you still don't leave, I'm going to get Uncle Qin to come and teach you a lesson.

After hearing that Han Ying Ying wanted to look for his old man, Qin Feng disappeared the next second. He didn't want his father to know that he whipped the flowers and grass in the backyard to death.

After returning to his room, Qin Feng quickly showered and changed into clean clothes. He saw that it would be dinner time soon.

Suddenly, Qin Feng's phone rang with a QQ notification.

“Young Master Qin, could you tell Qin Feng to wait for me at seven o'clock sharp at the North Door of West Lake Courtyard District? Tell him not to forget!”

The message was from Li Yu Chen regarding what she had discussed with Qin Feng. He was going to pretend to be Young Master Qin and go to her house for dinner over the weekend to fool her mother.

Qin Feng immediately replied: “Don't worry, the brat won't dare neglect something I tell him.”

After confirming the time with Li Yu Chen, Qin Feng went downstairs in high spirits. Qin Huang and the two women were already seated before the dinner table. When they saw Qin Feng arriving, they all had different expressions.

Qin Huang was still recovering from the afternoon's shock. Now, once he thought about how his son could face Stage Seven External and Stage Four Internal experts, he was unspeakably happy.

Xu Ruo Rou saw Qin Feng rush out hurriedly in the afternoon and only saw him now, so she had a worried expression,

Han Ying Ying had just gotten her bathroom window smashed by Qin Feng, so she looked like she wanted to bite him to death.

After the meal, Han Ying Ying returned to her villa first. Qin Huang wanted to chat with Qin Feng, but when he saw the brat staring fixedly at Xu Ruo Rou's chest, he shook his head and went upstairs.

“Qin Feng, you left in such a hurry at lunch, and I haven't seen you the whole afternoon. Did something happen?” Once Qin Huang and Han Ying Ying left, Xu Ruo Rou immediately grabbed Qin Feng's arm.

“It was a very severe matter, and it's a long story. Come on, let's go to your room. I'll sit on your bed and talk with you for the whole night.”

When Xu Ruo Rou saw Qin Feng's serious expression, she was worried. She obediently followed Qin Feng to her room.

After entering Xu Ruo Rou's chambers, Qin Feng shut the door, pulled Xu Ruo Rou to sit on the bed, and said seriously: “Ruo Rou, we can't delay the intensified training any more, let's start tonight.”

Xu Ruo Rou wasn't able to react. She was briefly stunned, and said: “Qin Feng, didn't you bring me up here to talk about why you suddenly left at lunch? What happened?”

Qin Feng looked at Xu Ruo Rou with mistrust and said: “Nothing, I just suddenly felt extremely tired so I ran back to the Qin Manor to sleep for the rest of the afternoon. What could be the matter?”

“B-but at the dinner table you said the matter was very severe.”
Xu Ruo Rou glared at Qin Feng with a huff.

She could mostly guess that Qin Feng came to her room to take some liberties and found some excuse. He made her so worried about him at first. Xu Ruo Rou really wanted to bite Qin Feng violently.

“I did? When did I say it was really severe? I just slept, how is that severe?” Qin Feng shook his head: “I’m sure you heard wrong. Ruo Rou, has there been something wrong with your ears recently?”

“There’s something wrong with your ears! I don’t want to deal with you!” Xu Ruo Rou punched Qin Feng’s chest, turned her head, and didn’t speak to him.

Chapter 210 - I Was Willing

“Ruo Rou, stop messing around, let’s hurry and intensify your training. I want to help you quickly toughen up your personality. Otherwise, you’ll be bullied.” Qin Feng picked Xu Ruo Rou up and stood her on the bed. He took off his shoes and got on her bed as well.

Xu Ruo Rou personally agreed to the intensified training. She could only ask: “Qin Feng, what scene were you planning tonight?”

“Since this is our first time officially training with scenarios, let’s start with a simpler one... what about a scene where a murderer breaks into the room in the middle of the night and wants to violate you?” Qin Feng said with a serious expression.

“I think that’s a very suitable scene!” Qin Feng added. He didn’t wait for Xu Ruo Rou to respond.

Xu Ruo Rou’s expression darkened. She stared at Qin Feng: “You think this is a simple scenario? This scenario is clearly kind of abnormal.”

“Haha, it’s abnormal? Okay, then let’s go for another.” Xu Ruo Rou could even tell that the scene was abnormal, so Qin Feng scratched his head apologetically and smiled as he said: “Then we can do a scene where you meet a pervert on the bus and he touches your body.”

This scenario was indeed much simpler than the previous one.

Xu Ruo Rou hesitated for a good while before she clenched her teeth and nodded.

“Okay, then let’s begin now.” Xu Ruo Rou’s voice was as small as a mosquito.

Qin Feng’s gaze swept over Xu Ruo Rou. She still wore the woman’s suit from work, so her outfit suited Qin Feng’s tastes very well. He walked up behind Xu Ruo Rou, blew hot air into her ear, and said: “Then we’re going to begin.”

After Qin Feng finished speaking, he completely changed.

He smiled vulgarly, his gaze was lascivious, and his movements were like that of a hooligan. He stood behind Xu Ruo Rou and looked unscrupulously at her chest.

“Little Sister, you’re so pretty. Look at the development of your large chest, it’s sure to be at least a D cup. Little Sister, what did you eat growing up that you developed so well? Can this older brother touch?”

After speaking, Qin Feng didn’t wait for Xu Ruo Rou’s response. His large hands fell on her raised behind, and he began to squeeze unscrupulously.

“Aiyo, Little Sister, your behind is also pretty perky, you’re really a quality item in the mortal world.”

After touching her behind, Qin Feng became even more dissatisfied with the small gain. He already used his body to rub her raised behind.

Xu Ruo Rou's pretty face became extremely red.

Even if the person behind her was Qin Feng, she couldn't really accept these loose actions and words. In order to make the scene more realistic, she imagined that the person behind her was a hooligan-type with dyed yellow hair and a pierced nose and ear pierced.

When Xu Ruo Rou thought of a despicable hooligan touching her, she was so angry that a strong fire arose in her. However, she couldn't really vent her emotions.

“Aiya, have you taken an interest in his big brother, Little Sister? Big brother is touching you like this and you aren't refusing. Why don't you get off at the next stop with me so I can show you a good time?”

Qin Feng felt at a bit of a loss when Xu Ruo Rou didn't respond even to this.

If Xu Ruo Rou really encountered this situation when she was alone on public transportation one day, would she just let them touch her so unscrupulously? Qin Feng got a bit mad when he thought about this.

In his anger, Qin Feng felt that he must strengthen the training even more. He suddenly extended his arm, hugged Xu Ruo Rou from behind, and touched her unscrupulously...

Qin Feng bullied Xu Ruo Rou while smiling evilly: "Aiyo! Why aren't you responding Little Sister? It seems that you aren't a normal person, beautiful. You really are to this older brother's liking!"

Qin Feng used clean and pure intentions to train and take advantage of Xu Ruo Rou. Xu Ruo Rou was so angry she wanted to die, but she kept hesitating and didn't dare resist.

Xu Ruo Rou had enough of an unfamiliar man and big pervert daring to violate her. How could she continue to tolerate this?

When Xu Ruo Rou encountered these kinds of situations in the past, she didn't have a reason to burst out. She was indeed taken advantage of, but the losses were just her own. Her weak personality allowed her to accept this kind of loss.

However, at this time, Qin Feng's evil smile appeared in Xu Ruo Rou's head. It was like she was grasping in rice straw. She finally found a reason to resist.

She knew if Qin Feng saw this scene, he would certainly be really angry, and she didn't want Qin Feng to be angry.

The reason was simple, but allowed Xu Ruo Rou to instantly

muster up the courage to shove Qin Feng away with incomparable staunchness.

“What are you doing? Please don’t touch me again or I’ll call the police!”

She pushed Qin Feng away, creased her eyebrows, and looked at him with contempt.

Though she didn’t follow up by kicking Qin Feng twice and slapping him twice, she had the courage to resist, and even had the guts to burst out in a dissatisfied expression. This was a huge improvement for her.

“Hey, don’t be unable to tell good from bad Little Sister, it’s your fortune that Big Brother took an interest in you. We’re already at the station, hurry and get off with me.”

A glint of happiness flashed through Qin Feng’s eyes, and he quickly regained an expression of evil. He glared fiercely at Xu Ruo Rou, grabbed her arm, and hugged her tight.

“Let go of me. What are you doing? Help! Everyone, help!” Xu Ruo Rou was in the scene, and acted realistically. At this time, she already had the guts to ask for help.

Qin Feng harshly pinched Xu Ruo Rou’s arm and said fiercely: “F*ck, if you dare yell again, your elder will beat you to death!”

Xu Ruo Rou was so scared that she shivered. However, she quickly came to her senses. She was no longer weak, and no longer allowed people to bully her. She resisted, and her mood for resisting became stronger and stronger.

Xu Ruo Rou began to fight for her life in Qin Feng's embrace. She cried for help more and more loudly.

“Let go of me. Hurry and let go of me you stinking scoundrel... Help, someone quickly come help me!”

Bang!

Qin Feng and Xu Ruo Rou were deep into the act when Xu Ruo Rou's bedroom door was suddenly shoved open. Qin Huang held a golf club and Han Ying Ying held a rolling pin. They rushed in anxiously and solemnly.

Once they got into the room they heard two people yelling.

“Jerk, hurry and let go of Little Sister Ruo Rou!”

“Who are you? You even had the guts to break into the Qin Manor? You better not...”

Qin Huang hadn't finished yelling when he and Han Ying Ying were completely frozen still. Their eyeballs fell to the ground.

Of the two, one was originally reading in the study, while the other was doing yoga in her room. They heard the loud cries for help and struggling sounds coming from Xu Ruo Rou's room, so they immediately rushed over.

They were bewildered. The security in the Qin Manor was extremely strict, how could a hoodlum get into Xu Ruo Rou's room? Now that they broke into the room, the two of them understood.

Qin Huang and Han Ying Ying came back to their senses a good while later.

"Qin Feng, do you want to anger me to death, brat? ...hurry and release Miss Ruo Rou. How did I give birth to an evil creature like you?" Qin Huang began to roar like a lion after he regained his senses. Qin Feng almost gave him a heart attack from anger.

"Pervert, you're a pervert." Han Ying Ying was even more agitated than Qin Huang. She rushed up to hit Qin Feng with her rolling pin. She chased after him while complaining: "You brat. First you break my window to secretly watch me shower, and now that that failed, you've pervertedly come to Little Sister Ruo Rou's room and dared to break into her bedroom to force yourself on her... Qin Feng, you're too shameless."

Qin Feng came back to his senses after getting hit by Han Ying Ying's rolling pin a couple of times. Qin Feng and Xu Ruo Rou were startled by the two people who suddenly crashed in.

“Ying Ying, what are you doing? Hurry and stop, it’s not what you think,” Qin Feng hurriedly yelled.

“Don’t call me Ying Ying and don’t even think about arguing. Uncle Qin and I saw with our own eyes and heard with our own ears—how could it be fake?” Han Ying Ying didn’t listen to Qin Feng’s explanation. This person’s mouth could talk the dead back to life, who knew what he could say to confuse everyone.

“Ying Ying, don’t stop. Help me fiercely teach this stinking brat a lesson. He’s completely ruined his old man’s face.” Qin Huang watched Han Ying Ying and didn’t urge her to stop. He even encouraged it.

Xu Ruo Rou didn’t regain her senses until now. After seeing the situation clearly, she was so embarrassed that she wanted to find a hole and hide in it.

“Older Sister Ying Ying, don’t hit Qin Feng anymore. Stop!” Xu Ruo Rou’s heart softened, and she rushed up to block Han Ying Ying.

“Ruo Rou, don’t worry, even Uncle Qin is on our side. If you don’t fiercely discipline him now, he’ll be dissatisfied and want even more.” Han Ying Ying thought Xu Ruo Rou stood up for Qin Feng because she was afraid of him.

“Miss Ruo Rou, come here with me.” Qin Huang pulled Xu Ruo Rou beside him, and looked like he wanted to stand up for her. He said: “This time Feng’er went overboard, I hope you won’t be too

mad Miss Ruo Rou. This brat deserves to be hit, let Ying Ying help you fiercely teach him a lesson.”

When she saw that everyone had misunderstood, Xu Ruo Rou hurriedly shouted: “Older Sister Ying Ying, Chairman Qin, y-you both misunderstood Qin Feng.”

Qin Huang and Han Ying Ying froze with shock again. This time, they were even more shocked than the last.

“I-I was willing!” Xu Ruo Rou said with a voice as soft as a fly.

Though her voice was soft, Qin Huang and Han Ying Ying heard it clearly. This time, they felt as though they were struck by lightning and charred on the outside, but soft on the inside.

“Ruo Rou, th-then why did you yell at first? And you were yelling for help like your life depended on it.” After coming back to her senses, Han Ying Ying still didn’t really understand. She asked: “And when Uncle Qin and I came into the room, we saw you struggling to get away from Qin Feng.”

Xu Ruo Rou’s jaw dropped to her chest. She blushed and said quietly: “I-I was playing a game with Qin Feng.”

Xu Ruo Rou couldn’t explain that Qin Feng was helping her with intensified training, so she could only say this was a game.

She graduated from college and entered society recently, so she

was still a pure girl. She never heard of things like hardcore SM, bondage, and wax play. When she said “playing,” she really didn’t mean anything else. However, Qin Huang and Han Ying Ying were the ones that heard it.

Another bolt of lightning split open their brains.

A good while later, Han Ying Ying was the first to regain her senses. She looked at Xu Ruo Rou with a conflicted expression and said: “Ruo Rou y-you like playing these kinds of games?”

Han Ying Ying couldn’t accept that Xu Ruo Rou liked playing SM, and from the scene that she saw her and Qin Feng playing, it was an extremely hardcore rape game.

Xu Ruo Rou didn’t understand what Han Ying Ying was saying. She didn’t know how to respond, so she simply nodded.

“You...”

Han Ying Ying hit her head and was so frustrated that she couldn’t say anything. She glared fiercely at Qin Feng, and left the room in an angry rush. Who knew what kind of medicine Qin Feng gave Xu Ruo Rou.

She was originally so cute and innocent, look what became of her.

Once Han Ying Ying left, Qin Huang came back to his senses. He

considered Xu Ruo Rou meaningfully for a long time, and ended up shaking his head and saying: “Miss Ruo Rou, I actually really like you. You’re kind and innocent, you aren’t afraid of bearing hardships, and you are not pretentious... Ai, so I urge you to open your eyes and see the people near you clearly. Don’t get fooled!”

After seeing Qin Huang leave, Qin Feng felt extremely down. Wasn’t he his son?

Whew!

A while after the two left, Xu Ruo Rou finally released the breath she was holding.

She still didn’t understand why the two of them were so angry and at a loss earlier.

However, she also knew that she couldn’t train anymore tonight. She immediately and shyly pushed Qin Feng out, stood at the door, and said to Qin Feng: “Hurry and go back, you killed me tonight!”

Xu Ruo Rou glared at Qin Feng with a huff, and immediately shut the door. She leaned on the door, and her heart was still beating wildly.

Chapter 211 - Dearest

It wasn't always the weekend. Xu Ruo Rou, Han Ying Ying, and Qin Huang were still sleeping in while Qin Feng dressed impeccably, drove his father's commercial Benz, and arrived at the northern door of the West Lake Courtyard district.

He stopped the car at the entrance and saw Li Yu Chen already waiting there.

Qin Feng's eyes brightened. Today, Li Yu Chen didn't wear the completely black uniform she wore to work. Instead, she wore her own pretty clothes.

A head of blonde, curly hair billowed on her shoulders. She wore a light purple flower collared shirt that exuded elegance, and striped suspenders with shorts that showed youth. Her long white legs were unrestricted, and were extremely eye-catching in the sunlight. She wore Prada's newest red heels and wasn't lacking in fashionableness.

Li Yu Chen's outfit today could be described with three words: elegant, casual, and fashionable.

"General Manager Li, here, here." Qin Feng had a hard time coming back to his senses, and he immediately rolled the windows down and waved at Li Yu Chen.

Li Yu Chen looked at the commercial Benz Qin Feng drove and was slightly stunned. She didn't think this brat would even get

Chairman Qin's car. It seemed that he and Young Master Qin were pretty tight...

“Qin Feng, do you have any concept of time? You're half an hour late.” Li Yu Chen sat next to the driver's seat, looked at her watch, and glared coldly at Qin Feng.

Last night, she specifically told Young Master Qin the time. She didn't think Qin Feng would still be late. Li Yu Chen knew this person wasn't very dependable.

Qin Feng clearly disregarded Li Yu Chen's complaints. Once Li Yu Chen got into the car, he stuck his nose towards Li Yu Chen and sniffed harshly.

“Mm, not bad, Chanel's newest fragrance. It appears that General Manager Li reaped quite a bit of profit in Royal Group. It seems that I have to report this to Young Master Qin or Chairman Qin...”

When she saw Qin Feng's jolly expression, Li Yu Chen wanted to back out temporarily. Could she really trick her mother with such an undependable person pretending to be Young Master Qin?

“Were you born in the year of the dog? Hurry and drive, we're half an hour late. I really want to give you a good beating, you brat.” Li Yu Chen rolled her eyes at Qin Feng and didn't explain the perfume situation.

Though she was the General Manager of the Sales Department, she was just, selfless, and uncorrupted from the beginning. She bought this twenty thousand yuan perfume through clenched teeth after saving three months of pay.

How could a rich young master that was blessed from birth with good fortune like Qin Feng understand that feeling?

“It isn’t even eight o’clock right now, it’s still early. We just need to get there at noon. It’s not a big deal, I can just drive faster and we can easily get there in half an hour,” Qin Feng said casually.

With the Intermediate Racing skills, Qin Feng was pretty confident in his driving skills.

“Oh? Then take this information and look through it well. Don’t get caught before you walk through the door later.” Li Yu Chen didn’t pursue the matter regarding Qin Feng’s tardiness and tossed him a file.

Qin Feng opened and looked through the file, it had information about Li Yu Chen’s background.

The information was extremely detailed: it went from Li Yu Chen’s elementary school days to her current job and described her path towards growth. Even information regarding her height and weight, favorite clothing brands, whether or not she had a boyfriend before, and whether or not she ever got a room, were described in detail.

Qin Feng's gaze first fell on the information regarding Li Yu Chen's figure. After looking at it, he immediately looked towards Li Yu Chen's collar.

"Hey, what are you looking at?" Li Yu Chen glared fiercely at Qin Feng and found that the first thing he looked up were her three measurements. He was too shameless.

"I'm not looking at anything." Qin Feng's gaze didn't move, and he said with seriousness: "Chen-chen, before we go to Auntie's house, I have to talk to you about our current situation."

"Beginning from now, I'm Young Master Qin, and you're Young Master Qin's woman. If you want to trick Auntie and stop her from forcing you into marriage in the future, effort from me alone would be inadequate. You also need to work hard to cooperate with me.

"Since we're a couple, I naturally have to deeply understand your three measurements. I also have to address you intimately, and our movements have to express intimacy as well to trick Auntie, no?"

"If you treat me coldly, harshly, or as your subordinate like you do at work, then I think this plan to pretend to be Young Master Qin can stop right now. I believe that Auntie is an astute person, so she'll be able to tell from a glance that our relationship is fake. That way, why don't I just go back home and sleep during the weekend? Why would I come all the way here to do something that will have no results?"

Qin Feng threw out the general truth, and Li Yu Chen's expression changed slightly.

She was just in the midst of deliberating what Qin Feng had just said, and found that it was very reasonable. Since she decided to trick her mother and rid herself of marriage entreaty headaches, then she'd have to act properly.

If she was unwilling or not proactive from the beginning, why not give up now?

"Then we'll let you benefit, brat. If you want to look, then look as much as you like."

Li Yu Chen inhaled deeply. She suddenly moved her hands away, and even intentionally straightened her back and simply let Qin Feng look to his heart's content.

The corner of Qin Feng's mouth flashed with the evil smile of someone who got his way. He suddenly extended his hand to touch, but before he could, Li Yu Chen's slender jade hand hit it away with one slap.

"Qin Feng, letting you look is the limit, don't push it, or else we'll cancel the plan right now." Li Yu Chen glared at Qin Feng with a huff.

If things really progressed this way, Li Yu Chen was certain that after five minutes, Qin Feng would have removed all of her clothes.

Qin Feng smiled awkwardly. Li Yu Chen's body was too perfect, and he was almost mesmerized earlier. After regaining his senses, Qin Feng quickly calmed himself.

He looked closely at other places. How could Qin Feng let go of the opportunity to admire Li Yu Chen from such a close distance? Especially when his gaze fell on Li Yu Chen's unrestricted legs, he thought of the prior scene in the office and almost pounced onto them.

The Li Yu Chen in the office always liked wearing black rimmed glasses as an accessory to give off a domineering aura and exhibit the air of a managing older sister. However, now that she was coming home to see her mother, Li Yu Chen had a different style: she didn't wear glasses, and her body exuded a tender and charming aura.

"Are you done looking? Are we going or not?" Li Yu Chen was a bit uncomfortable getting stared at by a man. She feigned anger and said: "Want me to take all my clothes off for you to look to your heart's content?"

Li Yu Chen was clearly speaking out of anger, yet Qin Feng suddenly said with a smile: "If possible, that would be best."

"Best your ass, hurry and drive." Li Yu Chen punched Qin Feng's shoulder and was so angry she wanted to bite someone.

Qin Feng knew his joke couldn't be too overboard. He started the

car and asked: “Chen-chen, where is your house?”

“Qingshui town,” Li Yu Chen said coldly. After speaking, she was a bit apprehensive.

Qingshui town was a small township below Acropolis City, it was backward and remote. Li Yu Chen was afraid a rich son like Qin Feng would look down on a small place like this, and even decide not to go because it was too far away and too remote.

And Qin Feng was Acropolis City’s Number One Hedonistic Young Master, would he go somewhere small like that?

Li Yu Chen was worried for nothing. Qin Feng didn’t even ask anything about Qingshui town and changed the topic.

“Chen-chen, you’re my woman now, you can’t speak so harshly. How about this, let me hear you call me ‘Dearest’.”

After hearing “you’re my woman now,” she felt obedient, but she had no way of retorting. She bit her red lips and hesitated for a good while before saying softly: “Dearest!”

The sound was too low, and even Li Yu Chen almost couldn’t hear it.

However, she really said it, and it was also Li Yu Chen’s first time saying this to a man. Once she said it, she was like a frightened little deer. Her heart thumped wildly.

“Chen-chen, hurry and say it,” Qin Feng urged while driving.

“I said it.” Li Yu Chen glared at Qin Feng with a bit of anger. This guy was really annoying.

“You did? Why didn’t I hear it?” Qin Feng raised his eyebrows and spoke: “No no, you have to be a little louder, even I couldn’t hear you. Uncle and Auntie are older, their ears aren’t as good, so they definitely won’t be able to hear.”

There were many kinds of lowly people, but the highest tier belonged to Qin Feng’s type.

Everything he said made you want to pinch him to death, but everything he said was also filled with reason, making you unable to retort. In the end, you even have to obediently follow his plans.

“Dearest!” Li Yu Chen breathed deeply, clenched her teeth, and yelled.

This time, not only was the sound really loud, it almost burst Qin Feng’s eardrums.

Because Li Yu Chen strained her throat to yell right next to Qin Feng’s ear.

This was clearly a blatant form of revenge.

“Chen-chen, are you trying to kill your husband?” Qin Feng barely avoided getting frightened, and almost hit the car into the railing on the side of the road. He looked at Li Yu Chen with a bit of dissatisfaction and said: “No, if you speak to your man like this, you’ll become a tigress. Your voice is loud enough, but it lacks emotion.”

“Here, let me teach you.” Qin Feng suddenly said softly: “Dearest!”

Li Yu Chen almost threw up after hearing it. If the car wasn’t going so fast, she would have opened the car door and jumped out for certain.

“Say it.” Qin Feng raised his eyebrows and looked at Li Yu Chen.

Li Yu Chen knew she had to use this nickname, and if she didn’t say it now, she wouldn’t be able to avoid it later at home. It was better to get it over with than prolong the agony, so she cast her dark eyebrows, stuck her face to her shoulder, and said sweetly:

“Dearest, dearest!”

She called twice, and each time was greasier than the next. The gentle voice fell into Qin Feng’s ears and made him impossibly excited.

He even thought that if employees in the sales department saw

this, they would all be frightened to death. Was this the usually cold, stern, strong, and tyrannical General Manager Li?

“Not bad, not bad.” Qin Feng was very satisfied with Li Yu Chen’s current voice. He said with a smile: “But I’ve suddenly decided that ‘dearest’ isn’t enough to express our intimate relationship. Why don’t you just call me ‘husband’?”

“Chen-chen, just let me hear you call me ‘husband.’” Qin Feng hooked Li Yu Chen’s chin.

“Qin Feng, you want to die?” Li Yu Chen smacked Qin Feng’s index finger away, and was so angry that she almost bit it.

The distance between Acropolis City and Qingshui town was a total of 200 kilometers. It was originally a boring ride, but due to Qin Feng’s appearance, his teasing towards Li Yu Chen made it very fun.

Li Yu Chen felt as though she had just gotten into the car, but the scenery before her eyes changed drastically and was incomparably familiar.

They were actually already at the house!

Chapter 212 - Real or Fake Young Master

Qin

Qingshui town was a little township in a valley. The population was low and the development was slow.

The scenery there was extremely charming, a far cry from Acropolis City's heavy traffic and towering skyscrapers. On the way there, one could see a large, faint green field and fruit trees. The houses were uniform single-storied compounds, the weather was drizzly, and the air contained the fragrance of soil.

Qin Feng opened the car windows and had an expression of contentment as he could faintly smell nature.

“Chen-chen, the scenery by your house is great, I really like it.”

The whole way there, this was the first normal thing Qin Feng said. Li Yu Chen's heart was slightly moved. She originally thought Qin Feng would hate and avoid going to this kind of impoverished valley. After seeing his current expression, a rare feeling of gratitude towards Qin Feng welled up within her.

“Qin Feng, look there, that compound is my house. And the cornfield on the west side of the compound is the field where I had to help farm after school when I was young. We weren't like you city kids; you were the most afraid of going to school and liked getting off school the most. When I was little, I always thought about going to school, and I was the most afraid of getting off school and coming back to farm the land... But now thinking back,

I really miss my lovely childhood years when I frolicked in the fields with my friends.”

Li Yu Chen hadn't come home for over half a year, and now that she was home and saw the familiar scenery, her tyrannical and strong aura completely disappeared. She was like a little girl as she danced about and introduced her hometown to Qin Feng.

Her coldness and emotionlessness was only a sturdy front, an aura that she had to have at work. Otherwise, how else would she be able to control tens of employees? Now that she was home, she didn't need to pretend. Li Yu Chen became carefree: this was her true self.

Qin Feng was very happy that he could see such a natural and intimate side of Li Yu Chen; she was very beautiful and cute.

“We're here, we're here, hurry and stop the car, Qin Feng.” The car quickly arrived before the entrance of a compound, and Li Yu Chen immediately shouted with joy.

Qin Feng stopped the car and suddenly grabbed Li Yu Chen's hand and said: “Chen-chen, we're home so don't casually call my name, you have to call me ‘husband’ or Young Master Qin. Don't mess up later.”

Li Yu Chen was briefly stunned, and even forgot to fling Qin Feng's hand away. She wondered to herself: “Shouldn't that be my line?”

She suddenly had the misperception that she and Qin Feng were going to see his parents.

The two exited the car and Li Yu Chen rushed towards the inside of her home. Qin Feng coughed urgently, and gave Li Yu Chen a look as he extended his arm towards her. Li Yu Chen became shy and immediately reacted, straightened out her clothes, and took the initiative to hug Qin Feng's arm.

Practically half of each person's body was stuck together, and Qin Feng could feel Li Yu Chen's chest pressing onto his arm, sending a softness sweeping over. As the two walked, the softness bounced up and down on its own. This was the soft chest of a D cup. It felt so good that just thinking about it made Qin Feng drunk.

Li Yu Chen hugged Qin Feng and had just gotten to the entrance when a middle-aged woman carrying a platter of vegetables happened to walk out the door. She froze in shock for a moment, then threw down the platter and rushed over to hug Li Yu Chen with happiness.

“Chen-chen, you're back. Didn't you say you wouldn't be here until twelve? It's only ten and Mom was just about to wash the vegetables and make the food.”

“Ma, Qin Feng drives fast so we got here early,” Li Yu Chen said happily when she saw her mom.

Mother Li's shrewd and ruthless eyes fell on Qin Feng and looked him up and down several times. She asked with a smile: “Chen-

chen, th-this is Qin Feng, Acropolis City's Young Master Qin?"

Young Master Qin's name was too resonant in Acropolis City that it even passed over to distant townships. Li Yu Chen resentfully rolled her eyes at her mother when she saw her mother's exaggerated expression that looked as if she saw gold ingots. She hugged Qin Feng's arm and introduced him: "Ma, this is Qin Feng... The Young Master Qin you were talking about.

"Dearest, this is my mom." Li Yu Chen looked at Qin Feng and spoke sweetly. It seems that Qin Feng's teaching along the way paid off.

"How do you do Auntie?" Qin Feng greeted her politely and even extended a present towards her: "This is for Auntie and Uncle, I hope you all can be healthy and that all things go as you wish."

Mother Li froze and didn't know what to do as she watched Acropolis City's richest young master standing before her.

She had suddenly received Li Yu Chen's call last night saying that she would bring Young Master Qin home today. At the time, Mother Li thought her daughter was joking. Who knew it would be true?

"Old man, Old man, hurry and come out, your girl has brought a son-in-law to our door." After coming to her senses, Mother Li strained her throat and suddenly yelled. The sound was so loud that Qin Feng jumped in shock.

On the other hand, Li Yu Chen stood awkwardly and didn't know what to say to her mother.

Not long later, a middle-aged man ran out of the house. He hadn't even come out when his voice drifted out: "Boss, don't shout anymore. Are you only going to be happy if your throat shakes my ears so much they become deaf? I just heard your voice and didn't hear what you said. What did you say?"

"Old man, hurry and look, your daughter brought a son-in-law back." When Mother Li saw her husband come out, she immediately ran and pulled him over.

Father Li's gaze fell Qin Feng, the man whose arm his daughter was holding. He looked at him earnestly and asked: "Is this Acropolis City's Young Master Qin?"

"Yes, yes, what do you think? This lad is handsome and grand enough, right?" Mother Li was clearly very satisfied with Qin Feng. She smiled so much she couldn't close her mouth.

In order to complete the System's quest regarding Li Yu Chen being forced into marriage, Qin Feng dressed up in an elegant suit with a white dress shirt and black bowtie. Also, he had been training wildly recently, so his body was tall and straight, and his muscles were well-built. Just by standing there, he looked like a handsome and fashionable model.

From the outside, he could annihilate all women in a second.

“Uncle, Auntie, you can call me Little Qin, don’t be formal towards me,” Qin Feng said with a smile.

“Okay, okay, since you and Chen-chen are together, we’ll treat you like a son, and we won’t be formal with you. Hurry and come into the house, it’s sprinkling outside.” Mother Li immediately smiled and greeted Qin Feng. She couldn’t even attend to her daughter whom she hadn’t seen for over half a year. Li Yu Chen secretly pinched Qin Feng a couple of times in the waist with anger to express her discontent.

“Old man, hurry and tell our fellow villagers that our Chen-chen is back and brought Acropolis City’s Young Master Qin. They drove over in a big Benz. Hurry and tell them, and don’t miss any houses.”

They had just gotten back into the house when Mother Li pushed Father Li back out and forced him to spread the word to his fellow villagers. A while after seeing Father Li shake his head with a sigh and leave, Li Mu returned beside Qin Feng and Li Yu Chen. She smiled at Qin Feng and said:

“Little Qin, I almost forgot, you’re a rich young master from a large family. It won’t affect you if I announce your identity, would it?”

“Maybe a little,” Qin Feng laughed. Since he came this time with the name “Young Master QIn,” he wanted to be a little more discreet.

“Aiya, what do we do? The old man has left for a bit of time. Should I call him back right now?” Mother Li said she would call on them, but her tone of voice and actions clearly showed that she was not preparing to call upon the old man.

“Actually, it’s not a big deal.” Qin Feng smiled awkwardly. He found yet another superb acting queen among the people.

“Alright, since Little Qin doesn’t care, then I won’t call the old man back,” Mother Li immediately responded.

Li Yu Chen sat to the side at a loss. Her expression showed that she knew her mother would act this way. She wondered how she should face Qin Feng at work in the future.

“Huh? That’s not right?” Mother Li suddenly shouted in shock and immediately stood from the stool. She looked closely at Qin Feng and said: “Are you really Young Master Qin?”

Mother Li’s frightened movements scared Qin Feng and Li Yu Chen. They both wondered if they gave something away and were discovered.

However, they couldn’t immediately think of what went wrong.

“Auntie, I am Young Master Qin, the real Young Master Qin,” Qin Feng said earnestly.

“No no, I’ve looked up pictures of Young Master Qin on the

internet before, and it clearly wasn't you. That person was a bit uglier." Mother Li's formidable gaze locked tightly onto Qin Feng and Li Yu Chen. She asked severely: "Chen-chen, you wouldn't have randomly brought a man home to trick your mother, would you?"

Qin Feng hit the table, stood, and said with extreme seriousness: "Auntie, your words are making me unhappy... How could you say the person in the pictures online is a bit uglier than me? Compared to me, he's atrocious!"

Qin Feng's sudden burst of anger stunned the two women. However, after hearing his main point, Li Yu Chen almost rushed into the kitchen to pull out a vegetable knife and chop him up.

"Then are you admitting yourself that you're not Young Master Qin?" Mother Li stared severely at Qin Feng.

Qin Feng suddenly laughed, shook his head, and said: "Auntie, you're definitely mistaken. The pictures of the person online aren't Young Master Qin. My father wanted to protect me, so he purposely put up pictures of one of our bodyguards.

"You couldn't have known that once the pictures were posted on the internet, my family's bodyguard was kidnapped practically every day. It's considered a miracle that he's still alive," Qin Feng explained.

Mother Li was stunned. She looked at her daughter: "Chen-chen, is this true?"

“Yes, it is, Mom.” Li Yu Chen immediately tugged her mother back down to sit. She followed along with Qin Feng and said: “What kind of person is Young Master Qin? He’s the son of Acropolis City’s richest man. If just anyone could find his picture on the internet, then wouldn’t all robbers and murderers rush over and squat outside the doors of the Qin Manor? Thus, the picture is fake, it’s to fool people.”

This explanation was extremely reasonable. Mother Li’s mood calmed slightly, but it was evident from her expression that she wasn’t as trusting about Qin Feng’s identity as she was in the beginning.

“I know, I have a way of proving whether or not this is Young Master Qin.” Mother Li thought hard for a while and suddenly and excitedly stood: “I’m going to go to your Auntie Wang’s house and bring that girl Wang Ying over. That girl found a rich man in Acropolis and she’s seen all of upper society. She’s sure to know the real Young Master Qin.”

“Mom, Wang Ying is back?” Once Li Yu Chen heard Wang Ying’s name, her face paled.

Wang Ying was the ostentatious woman Sun Ye brought to Royal Group to buy a house. That house was the Cloud City Hua Manor villa Qin Feng sold to them.

If they really called Wang Ying over, then Qin Feng’s identity would be instantly exposed. Wang Ying knew about Qin Feng’s

status as a sales representative in Royal Group.

“She came back a couple of days ago, and has been home for half a month.” Mother Li tilted her head and looked at her daughter. When she saw Li Yu Chen’s anxious expression, she suspected Qin Feng’s identity even more.

“Ma, don’t go bother them. This... really is Young Master Qin.” Li Yu Chen had the urge to get run over. How could it be so coincidental that Wang Ying came home as well?

She knew that if her mother really brought Wang Ying over, that woman would expose their act in a minute. Then, not only would she lose face, even Dad and Mom would lose all of their face.

Li Yu Chen thought that at this time, her father probably passed the phrase “Young Master Qin is here” through the village several times.

Chapter 213 - If We Don't Leave Now, It'll Be Too Late

Mother Li left when she said she would, and Li Yu Chen couldn't prevent her from doing so. She was already long gone.

“Ai... say, why is Auntie so petty? I've been here for over half a day and she didn't even pour me a cup of tea.” Once Mother Li left, Qin Feng treated the place like his own house. He picked up an apple from the coffee table and began biting it.

Li Yu Chen was about to die of anxiety, yet Qin Feng had an indifferent expression. She was so angry that she glared coldly at him and tugged on his arm to leave: “Qin Feng, let's leave quickly, we can't continue acting any more!”

Qin Feng's expression suddenly changed. He angrily tossed the apple he had taken a large bite out of back into the fruit platter and complained: “So it's true that people who don't belong together don't live together. I originally thought Auntie was stingy, but you're actually even stingier than Auntie. I just ate an apple and you're unhappy. Are you satisfied now that I've put it back?”

Li Yu Chen stared at Qin Feng for over ten minutes and wanted to run him over. Did this guy hit his head when he was little? Was that why he went crazy every so often?

“Qin Feng, my mom is looking for Wang Ying, let's hurry up and leave. Otherwise, if Wang Ying comes and recognizes you, then wait to get smacked out by my mom with a spatula.”

Li Yu Chen knew her mom and Wang Ying's personalities too well!

Since they were young, Wang Ying was jealous of Li Yu Chen, and always wanted to compete with her. This time, if she knew Li Yu Chen brought a lowly employee from work to pass as Young Master Qin, it would be weird if she didn't expose her right then and there.

Plus, Li Yu Chen's mother was the loud and sharp type. If she knew her own daughter teamed up with an outsider to pretend to be Young Master Qin to fool her, she would sweep them both out the door.

Li Yu Chen couldn't afford to throw away this person. Now, the only way was to flee!

"Chen-chen, who is Wang Ying? If she wants to come, let her come. What does she have to do with us?" Qin Feng interacted with too many beautiful women, so he clearly and directly forgot those of Wang Ying's level.

"Did you forget about selling Cloud City Hua Manor's Building 4 District 4 villa a couple of days ago? The man then was called Sun Ye and he brought a woman with him. That woman was Wang Ying." Li Yu Chen glared at Qin Feng as she explained: "Wang Ying has seen you before and knows you're a sales representative at Royal Group. If she comes, we're finished."

Li Yu Chen was impossibly anxious. She tugged on Qin Feng to leave, but Qin Feng sat motionlessly on the sofa, and wouldn't budge no matter how she tugged him.

“So it's that professional mistress. Then that's no problem, let's wait for her to come.” Qin Feng leaned on the sofa calmly, and even picked up the remote, turned on the television, and watched while minding his own business.

He finally remembered Wang Ying. He saw her once when she was buying a house at Royal Group, and when Qin Feng went shopping with Lin Bei Bei, he met Sun Ye and Wang Ying at the Chanel store. At the time, Wang Ying looked for trouble where there was none, and wanted to give Lin Bei Bei a hard time. In the end, Qin Feng's identity was exposed and the news scared Wang Ying silly and Sun Ye into running away.

Now that Wang Ying already knew Qin Feng was Young Master Qin, what could she do even if she came?

“Qin Feng, with my role as the general manager of the sales department in Royal Group, I command you to head back immediately. If you don't listen, see how I'll clean you up when we get back to work.” Li Yu Chen wasn't as calm as Qin Feng. She understood her mother's personality too well. If they didn't leave now, it would be too late later.

This time, Qin Feng didn't need to retort. A startled yelp came from outside the door.

“Old Li, don’t trick us. Your girl brought Acropolis City’s richest prince back to the countryside? Why don’t I believe it?”

“I don’t really believe it either. He’s a rich young master, how would he come to this kind of remote and desolate place?”

“Not necessarily. I watched that lass Chen-chen grow up. She was born bright and vivacious, and was the first flower in our township. Maybe she really did catch a wealthy husband.”

Father Li already brought a large group of fellow villagers back, and before Li Yu Chen could regain her senses, over ten more people came into the house.

“Chen-chen, when I was at the door earlier, I heard you say something about leaving. Where do you have to go? Did something urgent come up at work?” Once Father Li came through the doors, he looked at his daughter with a jolly laugh as he asked his question.

Li Yu Chen wanted to find a hole and hide in it. She glared harshly at Qin Feng. This brat was going to be the death of her. The most opportune moment to leave was lost. Today, they were destined to see her mother explode.

“Aiya, Chen-chen already found a wealthy husband like Young Master Qin, what work? After marrying into a rich family, she’ll be a rich wife and wouldn’t have to do anything.”

“No, that’s not right. I always knew this child Chen-chen would have a great life. You see, I was right, right? ...That’s right, who is Young Master Qin? It wouldn’t be this little lad, would it?”

All of the gazes fell on Qin Feng. Qin Feng was in the midst of leisurely eating various fruits on the fruit platter and watching television. Once he saw that so many villagers suddenly walked in, he immediately returned the fruit to the platter.

He thought to himself that he had merely eaten half an apple, half a banana, and half of a bunch of grapes, so these people wouldn’t be here to beat him up, would they?

“That’s right, that’s right. This is Qin Feng, the boyfriend my girl brought home.” Father Li introduced Qin Feng with a bit of awkwardness.

He and Mother Li had starkly different personalities: Mother Li was flamboyant and couldn’t hide things, while Father Li was more subdued and steady. Now that he had to do something so ostentatious, he was a bit unwilling.

“This lad really is a fine-looking man!”

“Look at how clear, fair, and lustrous his skin is, it’s even softer than that of the eighteen year-old maidens in our village. Rich young masters really are different, they probably bathe in milk every day.”

.....

Qin Feng watched as the villagers surrounded and pointed at him like they were looking at an animal. He wondered to himself whether he should ask these people to buy tickets.

Amidst this group of aunts and uncles that were the main force of the village, there was a young man of around twenty-six or seven mixed in. He was dressed in Western-styled clothes and was clearly superior.

He was called Yang Kang, and also grew up in Qingshui town. Since he was young, he liked Li Yu Chen, but every time he confessed, Li Yu Chen rejected him.

Now that he heard Li Yu Chen brought Acropolis City's Young Master Qin back, Yang Kang was so angry that he clenched his teeth and rushed over with the aunts and uncles in the village to take a look at the situation. Once he entered the house, he silently sized Qin Feng up. Once he opened his mouth, his voice was filled with ridicule.

“Aiyo... This is Acropolis City's Young Master Qin? You scared me, why is it that you look completely different from the Young Master Qin I know?”

After Yang Kang said this, the boisterous scene immediately turned cold.

When all of the people looked at Qin Feng again, there was an additional smear of suspicion added to their gazes. Not another praise for Qin Feng could be heard.

“Little Kang, don’t speak nonsense, Chen-chen brought him here herself, how could he be fake?” Father Li immediately stood out to mediate the situation.

All of the villagers knew Yang Kang liked Li Yu Chen since he was young. After hearing Father Li’s words, they thought to themselves: “Could it be that Yang Kang was dissatisfied and purposely came here to cause a ruckus?”

“Uncle Li, I have to tell you the truth, you’ve all been fooled.” Yang Kang pointed at Qin Feng and spoke with satisfaction: “I also work in Acropolis, and I’ve had the fortune of seeing Young Master Qin once. I even had a meal with him, and it wasn’t this person.

“I think there’s an eighty percent chance Chen-chen brought this person home to trick everyone.”

An uproar arose from all around. Li Yu Chen looked at Yang Kang as if her eyes were about to shoot out flames. This stinking brat was clearly bored and came here to cause a ruckus.

“That couldn’t be, our Chen-chen has always been very obedient, she wouldn’t trick her parents like that.” Father Li trusted Li Yu Chen fairly well, and didn’t choose to immediately believe Yang Kang. He continued speaking: “Plus, if Chen-chen really did bring some random child to fool us, she wouldn’t have to make it seem

so real. Little Qin drove that Benz by the entrance, and that car is at least millions of yuan. If he didn't have some money at home, how could he drive such a car?"

"Haha, Uncle Li, you've been in Qingshui town for your whole life, so you don't know how it is outside." Yang Kang burst into laughter: "There are car rental companies everywhere. The Benz outside is a maximum of five hundred yuan for one day. Who doesn't have that kind of money nowadays?"

Father Li and the older villagers weren't too clear on car rentals, but seeing how serious Yang Kang was, more and more people began to believe him.

"Uncle Li, in reality, proving whether or not this is Young Master Qin is very simple. I bet that he rented this car, and that the vehicle owner information certainly isn't his. If you don't believe it, then have him bring out his vehicle registration. Once we see the name on it, we'll know."

Yang Kang stared at Qin Feng menacingly, the villagers looked curiously at Qin Feng, and Li Yu Chen squeezed her hands with extreme nervousness and looked at Qin Feng as well.

"You're certain you've had a meal with Young Master Qin?" Though so many people stared at him, Qin Feng's gaze remained on the television. He ate grapes while speaking calmly.

The entire time, he didn't even spare Yang Kang a glance.

“Hmph, of course I’ve eaten with Young Master Qin. You fake, you even have the guts to pretend to be Young Master Qin? Be careful, I’ll call him right now and tell him. He’ll kill you for sure, brat,” Yang Kang said with satisfaction.

“Where did you eat?” Qin Feng asked.

Yang Kang originally thought he already scared Qin Feng. This brat should immediately be so scared he’d almost pee himself.

Who knew that not only would he be unafraid, he even asked questions in such a detailed manner. When did he ever eat with Qin Feng? At this time, he immediately thought of the most high-end restaurant he went to. He said with insufficient confidence:

“Chao Yang Hotel!”

Pffft!

Qin Feng immediately spat the grape he was eating. He thought Yang Kang would brag about a big hotel. That Chao Yang Hotel was considered a four star hotel at most, and Qin Feng hadn’t even been there once.

“My apologies, I’ve never been to that hotel, and I don’t remember ever eating with you. Stop tarnishing my name and go off to wherever there’s fun,” Qin Feng said with a wave of his hand.

“Haha, who doesn’t know how to bullsh*t? If you have the ability, bring out the vehicle registration and everything will be clear.” Yang Kang laughed coldly and looked as though he wouldn’t leave if Qin Feng didn’t bring out the vehicle registration today.

Qin Feng had nothing to say to this person. Why the f*ck does it matter to you whether or not I’m Young Master Qin? His car was Qin Huang’s and it was under Qin Huang’s name. Qin Feng didn’t want to reveal his father’s information so he was too lazy to get it.

“Look everyone, this person is a fake, he rented the Benz. Uncle Li, you’ve almost been fooled by your own daughter. Why do you have to allow Aunt Li to make Chen-chen look for some rich young master? All of them are dissolute. I think it would be much better for Chen-chen to find a dependable man in Qingshui town to marry, a five-virtue youth like me. That’s a real person that you could spend your days with.” [TLN: The five virtues are benevolence, righteousness, propriety, wisdom, and fidelity.]

Seeing that Qin Feng no longer spoke, Yang Kang became increasingly smug. At this time, he began to promote himself as a son-in-law.

After Yang Kang’s disruption, the villagers also began to suspect Qin Feng’s identity. Right when the atmosphere got awkward and cold, Mother Li’s loud voice passed from outside the door.

“Fellow villagers, you’re all here. You’ve seen the black Benz outside right? That was driven by our Chen-chen’s boyfriend. It’s worth over millions of yuan.”

Chapter 214 - Don't Let Fertile Water Flow into Another's Field

Earlier, everyone was extremely jealous of the Benz parked at the entrance. Now, after hearing Yang Kang say the car was rented and Mother Li's boast, they all clearly looked a bit suspicious.

Mother Li's voice drifted over half a minute before she ran energetically into the house. A charming and graceful beauty followed her. She was Qingshui town's second flower, Wang Ying.

Wang Ying wore a short red qipao and revealed a large portion of her long, beautiful, and white legs. Her chest was also considerably developed, and she had fairly heavy makeup on her face. In actuality, she could also be considered a beauty.

This woman's heart was too evil, and her mouth was too poisonous. Whether it be in Qingshui town or outside, she didn't really have true friends.

"Aiyo, Aunt Li, don't be in a hurry to blindly boast and say Li Yu Chen brought some Young Master Qin back. I really want to ask you, who has actually seen Young Master Qin? ...you all think the famous Young Master Qin of Acropolis is a joke? He's the only son of the richest man in the city, he doesn't even have enough time to love all of his treasures. You think he would come all the way here to this lousy valley?

"Every time Young Master Qin goes out, he brings five bodyguards, do you think he lives like us normal people? How

laughable. Who knows where Li Yu Chen got this fake to put on a show? And with just that, she's able to trick you ignorant people. Wait until I use my piercing eye to expose this stinking brat and return him to his original form."

Wang Ying was willing to come because she had a clear motive: to ruin Li Yu Chen.

She had just bumped into the real Young Master Qin half a month ago, and because she offended Young Master Qin, Sun Ye dumped her and didn't keep her as a mistress. Wang Ying returned home in a bad mood and was prepared to rejuvenate herself for a while and repair her mood.

Who knew that she'd come upon Li Yu Chen bringing a fake Young Master Qin home? This made her gloomy mood instantly better.

"Wang Ying's right, I said earlier that this Young Master Qin is fake, but no one believed me. Good thing you're here now Wang Ying, I know you've seen the real Young Master Qin for certain. Tell everyone, is this person fake?"

Yang Kang was the happiest to see Wang Ying enter.

After all, he knew Wang Ying was certainly here to tear off this man's mask.

"Don't be anxious, don't be anxious. Look at you country

bumpkins that haven't seen the face of the earth, you don't even know Acropolis City's famous Young Master Qin and you need to purposely invite me here to verify it for you? ...then hurry up and make way. If you're all bunched up here, how am I supposed to get in?"

These villagers were extremely dissatisfied with Wang Ying's arrogance, but Wang Ying wasn't wrong, she was the only one there that knew Young Master Qin. The villagers made a small path and looked at Wang Ying's pretentiousness unhappily, but they were helpless against it.

Wang Ying really liked this feeling. She purposely slowed her steps on the short walk from the entrance to the living room sofa, and took over twenty steps to get there when it usually took only several.

After arriving at the living room, Wang Ying first saw Li Yu Chen who was standing to the side. When she saw Li Yu Chen's anxious expression, she was even more certain Li Yu Chen randomly brought someone home to pretend to be Young Master Qin.

She tilted her head and glanced tauntingly at Li Yu Chen. Then, her gaze fell on Qin Feng, who was sitting on the sofa.

She was about to open her mouth to mock and criticize this fake, but once she opened her mouth to say some vicious things, she immediately swallowed them back. Her mouth opened and closed for a long time, but she was unable to say anything.

Wang Ying's eyes widened and were about to fall out of their sockets. She looked like she saw a ghost, and the villagers couldn't understand why.

Wang Ying was shocked into foolishness. The entire time, she thought Li Yu Chen brought just anyone home to put on an act, but when she saw Qin Feng leisurely and contently leaning on the sofa, eating grapes, and watching television, she wanted to claw her eyes out.

This person really was Qin Feng: Acropolis City's Number One Hedonist, Young Master Qin!

"Vixen, haven't seen you in a while. Which wealthy person have you slept with recently?" Wang Ying looked at Qin Feng and couldn't speak. On the other hand, Qin Feng looked at her with a jolly expression and took the initiative to speak with her first.

Once they heard "Vixen," the villagers couldn't help but cover their mouths and laugh.

If this scene happened before, Wang Ying would have burst out in thunderous yelling. However, in this moment, even though Qin Feng called her a vixen, she didn't look angry at all. She even smiled at Qin Feng in a favor-currying manner. In the end, she used a sweet voice, waved her hand, and said:

"Young Master Qin, how do you do? ...I didn't think you'd actually come to Qingshui town. This really is an honor to our Qingshui town."

.....

Wang Ying appeared to be greeting Qin Feng, but this greeting stunned all of the people in the house.

They all suspected Qin Feng's identity, and most of them didn't believe that the brat sitting on the sofa really was Young Master Qin.

However, now that even the arrogant and rude Wang Ying forced a smile, greeted Qin Feng, and confirmed his identity as Young Master Qin, there was completely no longer any reason to suspect this person's identity.

This really f*cking was Young Master Qin!

“Wang Ying, what are you saying? Is there something wrong with your brain? How is this Young Master Qin? Have you ever even seen the real Young Master Qin?” After Yang Kang came to his senses, he immediately tugged Wang Ying and yelled angrily at her.

The anger within Wang Ying had nowhere to go, so she shoved Yang Kang's hand off her and yelled coldly: “You f*cking haven't seen Young Master Qin. If you've really seen Young Master Qin, would you be unable to recognize him? Don't f*cking pretend, you're just a repair man in a car repair shop in Acropolis City, what kind of dog fart Young Master Qin could you have seen?”

“Hurry and f*ck off!”

In the village, Yang Kang said he was in upper management in a state enterprise in Acropolis. Now that Wang Ying revealed his identity, a sea of sighs arose.

How did he have face to continue staying there? He would have never thought that this person really was Young Master Qin. He was so shocked that his legs turned to jelly. He dejectedly ran out.

“Uh... Aunt Li, there’s still a lot of farm work to be done at home, I have to hurry home and help my mom work the land. You all chat, I’ll be leaving first!”

Not long after Yang Kang left, Wang Ying also found an excuse to escape.

She originally came to slap Li Yu Chen in the face, but in the end, the slap came onto her face!

However, her excuse was too terrible. When did the villagers ever see Wang Ying help her family work the land? What they saw was that she didn’t learn well and stuck to the hooligans from other villages from day to night, letting them touch and kiss her.

At that time, the villagers were extremely angry. They expressed extreme discontent at this kind of behavior.

How could she let the hooligans in the other villages casually touch and kiss her? Don't let fertile water flow into another's field. If she wanted to be touched, she should at least let everyone from her home village touch her first...

Wang Ying left, and the atmosphere in the house became even more boisterous.

After confirming Qin Feng's identity, Mother Li had the urge to hug him and fiercely kiss him several times. She already began taking care of the villagers and boasting again.

"Older brother Wang, don't stand there like a fool, hurry and sit. Hurry and sit."

"Aunt Niu, where are you running off to? I'm going to cook personally this afternoon. I'm cooking fine dishes, and not one thing will be missing. Everyone, eat lunch at my house. Our Chen-chen brought Young Master Qin home today, so whoever dares to leave would not be giving me face."

"Come, don't be courteous, make yourselves at home. There's fruit on the coffee table, if you want to eat, then take whatever you'd like."

Mother Li began to pass out the fruits in the platter to the villagers. The villagers were no longer polite, and ate fruit while bullsh*tting and praising Qin Feng.

“Aiyo... Aunt Li, why was half of your apple eaten by someone? I only noticed after almost eating the whole thing.”

“Oh? This banana is also weird. I was about to peel it, and noticed that it was already open. Someone ate half of it and put it back. This person is too mischievous.”

.....

After hearing the villager's complaints, Mother Li froze for a brief moment. She suddenly looked at Li Yu Chen and yelled: “Chen-chen, why haven't you changed your bad habits yet, girl? You just eat half of everything and throw it away. If you have to throw it away, toss it in the garbage can, why would you put half-eaten fruit back in the fruit platter?”

After Mother Li finished yelling fiercely at Li Yu Chen, she smiled at Qin Feng the next second and said gently: “Little Qin, I do apologize that you had to see such a joke. If you have time, please watch over Chen-chen and help her fix her bad habit.”

“Auntie, don't worry, I'll be sure to watch Chen-chen and make her change this bad habit,” Qin Feng said with seriousness.

Li Yu Chen had just been lectured by her mother, but she didn't care in the slightest.

Her brain was still dizzy. She hadn't regained her senses after seeing and hearing Wang Ying's words and actions just now.

She couldn't understand at all. How could a petty woman like Wang Ying help her lie? She clearly knew Qin Feng was just a sales representative, so why would she say he was Young Master Qin in front of everyone?

“Chen-chen, you're still standing there foolishly to be a door god? Ma has to cook, hurry and pour your uncles and aunties some tea. You have to attend to them well. Hurry up!”

Li Yu Chen still didn't understand, but Mother Li dragged her into pouring tea. In the end, she shook her head and simply didn't think about these messy relationships.

The lunch was quite boisterous.

After everyone discovered Qin Feng's identity, they all rushed to make toasts to him and say good things. The meal was originally a family meal where the son-in-law was presented, but it became Qingshui town's job fair for the parents who were worried about their daughters.

The Li House was abnormally boisterous, and Wang Ying's house was stuck in a cold atmosphere.

“Ying'er, you didn't see wrong, did you? Li Yu Chen really brought back Acropolis City's Young Master Qin?” After Wang Ying's mother found out that Li Yu Chen brought Young Master Qin home, she was so angry that she didn't even make lunch.

She and Li Yu Chen's mother always loved comparing themselves with one another. In the past, Wang Ying was the most famous in the village, and lived a free and easy life having intimate relations with wealthy men.

Now, Li Yu Chen suddenly brought Young Master Qin back, so how could Mother Wang not be angry and jealous?

In the future, when she sees Li Yu Chen's mother, she'll have to run and hide.

"That person really is Young Master Qin, I've seen him in Acropolis twice. He's even working at his father's company right now, and is working up from a sales representative. Plus, he's Li Yu Chen's subordinate."

Though Wang Ying couldn't accept this matter, she couldn't help but admit that it was the truth.

"Ying'er, you said Young Master Qin is Li Yu Chen's subordinate at work?" Mother Wang yelled in shock.

"Ma, how is that such a big deal? Most rich young masters like Qin Feng are assigned to work in the company from the lowest position. This is called 'experiencing life,' it's what people in the city love doing. Look at those television dramas, isn't that how the stories usually go?" Wang Ying said with curled lips.

Mother Wang's eyes suddenly brightened. She took Wang Ying's hand with excitement and said: "Ying'er, tell me, could this be the case?"

"In reality, Young Master Qin never took an interest to Li Yu Chen, but since they're superior and subordinate in the company, they interact a lot and have a fairly good relationship. Thus, Li Yu Chen asked Young Master Qin to help her put on a show to show off in front of the villagers... Yes, that must be the case. This girl is pretty treacherous."

Chapter 215 - How Far Have You Gone?

After hearing her mother's words, Wang Ying's eyes also brightened. You don't say. This could really be the case.

“Ma, you're right. I think Young Master Qin is just doing this out of politeness and only came to help Li Yu Chen come home and put on an act.”

Wang Ying rolled her eyes and said with a sharp and unkind expression: “As I was saying, Acropolis City's Young Master Qin is dissolute, unruly, licentious, and hedonistic. He isn't lacking in women at his side. How would he discuss marriage and destroy his great future for a country bumpkin like Li Yu Chen?

“That's right, this must be an act the two of them are putting on!”

The mother and daughter went through a series of conjectures and concluded that Li Yu Chen and Qin Feng were not actually together, they were just coming home to put on a show. After coming up with this idea, how could Wang Ying's mother sit still? She wore her shoes and ran to Li Yu Chen's house.

Li Yu Chen's house was still amidst a bustle when Mother Wang suddenly rushed in urgently and caused everyone to jump in shock.

“Yu-yu Chen, wh-what kind of relationship do you have with this Young Master Qin?” Mother Wang was breathless from running,

but she was so anxious that she didn't rest. She huffed as she pointed at Li Yu Chen and asked her question.

Li Yu Chen looked suspiciously at Mother Wang and said: "Qin Feng is my boyfriend."

After hearing this, Mother Wang's face darkened and she yelled: "I was saying in the office, what is your relationship with Young Master Qin?"

After hearing Mother Wang ask the question this way, she immediately understood.

After the daughter was done looking for trouble, her mother came to blindly cause a ruckus.

"Why aren't you saying anything girl?" Mother Wang didn't give Li Yu Chen the chance to speak. She followed closely with a ruminating laugh: "Then I'll tell everyone that in the company, Li Yu Chen and Young Master Qin are superior and subordinate."

"Young Master Qin is starting from a sales representative in his father's company to gain some life experience. Li Yu Chen just so happens to be the general manager of the sales department and manages Young Master Qin. Since this is their relationship, Li Yu Chen asked Young Master Qin to come to the village and pretend to be her boyfriend. She wants to trick the villagers and show off in front of everyone. What a sham."

“Wang Ying’s mother, you have to take responsibility for your words. What do you want by running over to my house in the afternoon and saying this bullsh*t?” Mother Li’s temper also exploded. When she saw Mother Wang coming to cause trouble, she looked like she wanted to rush out and come to blows with her.

Mother Wang’s physique was thin and petite, so when she saw how fierce Li Yu Chen’s mother looked, she was so frightened that she ran away.

This woman ran for ten minutes just to say some words that would make other people unhappy. After she was done speaking, she had to run another ten minutes back—this was the actual pain in the ass.

“Jealousy, this is blatant jealousy!” Mother Li held a spatula and stood at the door shouting fiercely at Mother Wang’s back.

Her vigor shocked everyone in the house. They were mostly done eating, so they hurriedly took their leave one by one. The originally boisterous house soon became quiet.

“These people are too lacking in virtue, they run off right after they’re done eating... It would be more like it if they at least washed their own dishes before leaving.”

Qin Feng had an indignant expression. Suddenly, he thought of something, and immediately asked Li Yu Chen: “Chen-chen, have these people given us betrothal gifts for eating here?”

Li Yu Chen and her family members all had extremely cold expressions. Qin Feng's gaze swept over the three of them, and acquired his own verdict: "How shameless!"

"Chen-chen, come into the room with Ma." Mother Li suddenly turned and went back into the room and called Li Yu Chen over.

Li Yu Chen gritted her teeth and glared at Qin Feng. Then, she followed Mother Li into the room.

"Ma, what is it?" Li Yu Chen asked carefully.

"What is it? Didn't you hear what Wang Ying's mother said about you? Is it as she said?" Mother Li sat on the bed with a somber expression. Her sharp eyes hooked onto Li Yu Chen.

It seemed as though she'd see through Li Yu Chen if Li Yu Chen lied.

Li Yu Chen squeezed her hands together, and the hollows of her hands began to sweat. She was so nervous, she was about to die.

"Ma, Q-qin Feng and I really are superior and subordinate at work." Li Yu Chen felt that the truth would come out. Today's hair-raising and complicated headway led to the demise of her sanity. She was prepared to give up. Continuing to fake it was too tiring.

"What? Mother Wang spoke the truth? You and Young Master

Qin actually have no relationship and you brought him home to put on an act and trick your mother?” Once Mother Li got excited, she stood from the bed and held a spatula in her hand.

Li Yu Chen was about to nod and come completely clean when she saw her mother suddenly rush forward with the spatula: “You brat, I raised you for nothing! You’ve actually learned to trick your mother? I’ll smack you to death with this spatula!”

“I... I didn’t!” Li Yu Chen suddenly changed her tune. She decided she didn’t dare come clean even if she was beaten to death: “Ma, Qin Feng and I are superior and subordinate, but we really are lovers in private.”

Li Yu Chen yelled all this in one breath when Mother Li’s spatula was almost five centimeters away from Li Yu Chen’s head. The spatula immediately stopped.

Mother Li was furious moments before, but a smile suddenly appeared on her face. She hugged Li Yu Chen’s arm intimately and pulled her to sit at the edge of the bed. She asked softly: “Daughter, don’t trick Ma. Are you really lovers?”

Li Yu Chen’s lips twitched. She could only nod: “Yes, why would I lie to you?”

“Then hurry and tell your mother, how far have you two gone?” Mother Li asked anxiously.

“What do you mean ‘how far we’ve gone’? ...Ma, I don’t know what you’re talking about?” Li Yu Chen lowered her head shyly.

Mother Li said with reproach: “Chen-chen, don’t play dumb with Ma, Ma’s asking how far you’ve gone with Young Master Qin.

“Aiya, tell me honestly. Have you and Young Master Qin, held hands, kissed, or have you already gone to bed?”

“Ma? Can you be more restrained?” Li Yu Chen’s neck turned red and she stared accusingly at her mother.

“What’s considered restrained? Teach Ma.”

Li Yu Chen looked at her mother several times. In the end, she sighed: “Forget it, don’t be restrained Ma. Don’t scare Dad.”

Mother Li smiled and lightly swatted her daughter’s head. She asked with seriousness: “Hurry and tell me, have you and Young Master Qin gone to bed?”

Li Yu Chen was completely subdued by her mother’s straightforward and uninhibited personality. She hesitated briefly, then suddenly nodded. She responded softly: “Mhmm.”

Once the sound came out of her mouth, Li Yu Chen regretted it a bit. She was forced by her mother to the extent of saying these kinds of lies.

“Aiya, that’s wonderful, it’s too wonderful!” Mother Li suddenly began clapping with excitement like a child: “How many times? Have you used contraceptives? Don’t use contraceptives, just let Little Qin go directly in. You have to conceive the Qin Family’s heir as soon as possible... Ma recently loves watching dramas with wars between rich families. It all comes down to one line:

“Whoever acquires kin acquires everything under the heavens!”

.....

Li Yu Chen’s mouth was about to become askew. She was truly at her wits end with this intrepid mother of hers. In order to evade this topic, she could only nod and say yes.

Mother Li brainwashed her daughter for over ten minutes before she smilingly pulled her daughter outside. At this time, Qin Feng was helping Father Li clear the table. When Mother Li saw this, she immediately ran over.

“Little Qin, you came home as a guest this time, how could you do work? Hurry and sit on the sofa. Chen-chen, accompany Little Qin. You have to accommodate Little Qin well.”

Under Mother Li’s entreaties, Qin Feng and LI Yu Chen went to the living room, sat down, and watched television. Father and Mother Li were busy for a while, then sat as well.

“Little Qin, I spoke with Chen-chen in the room earlier. Since you’ve already slept together, then shouldn’t you plan the wedding as soon as possible?” Once Mother Li sat, she threw out this formidable topic.

Qin Feng was in the middle of drinking water, and a mouthful of tea sprayed out of his mouth.

“I-is that so?” Qin Feng wasn’t able to wipe his mouth and asked his question while looking at Li Yu Chen in a daze.

Li Yu Chen didn’t think her mother would say these things in front of the whole family. Her charming face was so red that sweat almost poured out of it. She was too embarrassed to meet Qin Feng’s eyes.

“Ma, what are you saying?” Li Yu Chen glared moodily at her mother and said coquettishly: “How could these things be said here?”

“Chen-chen, some things must be said in front of everyone.” Mother Li had an unambiguous expression and continued: “Little Qin, since my daughter gave you her body, you can’t betray Chen-chen. She’s a good girl and kept herself pure for you for so many years. You wouldn’t do those things only beasts would do like leave after you’re done playing, would you?”

When Qin Feng saw Mother Lin’s powerful and serious expression, he felt that he really didn’t have a choice.

“Of course!” Qin Feng laughed merrily.

“Then when are you going to propose marriage to our family?” Mother Li continued to press.

Once Qin Feng heard “propose,” he was thrown into confusion.

Qin Feng was always the most afraid of the words “Marriage,” “proposal,” and “setting a date.”

“Uh, why don’t we... the near future!” Qin Feng said with a smile.

He originally wanted to say to think about it after a while, but before he spoke, he saw Mother Li suddenly pick up the spatula on the coffee table and viciously glare at him. Thus, he immediately changed what he was going to say.

Mother Li’s cold expression once again burst into a smile. She said after putting down the spatula: “The sooner the better. There are quite a few ecliptic auspicious days coming up. Let’s just choose a time in the middle third of this month.”

Qin Feng’s face darkened. The middle third of the month? Wasn’t that just around a dozen days from now? Qin Feng finally understood where Li Yu Chen’s marriage headaches came from. Now that he personally interacted with Mother Li, he experienced it deeply.

“Ma, the reason I brought Qin Feng back this time was to show him to you first. We aren’t at the marriage stage yet, don’t scare Qin Feng.” Li Yu Chen could tell Qin Feng almost couldn’t bear it, so she immediately stood out to help him out.

“He’s already seen your body, touched it, and even did that with you, why aren’t you at the marriage stage yet? What do you have to do to be at the marriage stage?” Mother Li suddenly picked up the spatula and glared at Qin Feng: “Little Qin, you tell me, when do you plan on marrying our Chen-chen?”

Qin Feng was currently sullen. If he really did take an interest in Li Yu Chen, touched her, and slept with her, forcing him to marry Li Yu Chen was justifiable. However, Qin Feng really didn’t do anything. The most he did was lick her thigh a couple of times, so this probably shouldn’t be that serious?

“Auntie, I still have to go home and consult this with my father...” Qin Feng cleared his throat and was prepared to push all of his troubles onto his family.

As a result, once he opened his mouth, Mother Li slammed her spatula on the coffee table and said coldly: “What family? Those are all excuses. This is about you marrying Chen-chen, what does it have to do with your family? In the end, you still want to act shamelessly and be a beast, is that it?”

Chapter 216 - There Are Bodyguards Following Me

“Auntie, can you let me finish first?” Qin Feng suddenly became serious. He said lightly: “Marriage isn’t the most important thing right now, what’s most important is that I brought five bodyguards here today, and they’re hidden in different places around us. Once I’m in danger, or if I suffer the slightest threat, they will immediately appear and eliminate all threats.

“You should control your temper, Auntie. Otherwise, my bodyguards will mistakenly believe that you’re trying to hurt me. They have guns, and even I can’t control them.”

Mother Li’s gloomy expression suddenly became calm again. She immediately tossed the spatula in her hand into her daughter’s hands: “Chen-chen, hurry and put the spatula back into the kitchen. Little Qin, you still have to think hard about this marriage situation. Auntie doesn’t want to force you two, but you’re both at the age to marry and have children. Is Auntie right or not?”

“Of course Auntie is right. When we get back, Chen-chen and I will consider it in earnest.” Without a weapon in Mother Li’s hands, Qin Feng felt at ease: “Actually, the problem lies mostly with Chen-chen. She... seems to not really like doing that with me.

“Auntie, do you understand what I mean?”

Qin Feng saw how formidable Mother Li was, so he now pushed all of the responsibility onto Li Yu Chen. Li Yu Chen had just put

away the spatula and returned to the living room when she heard her mother yelling angrily at her.

“Chen-chen, come here and sit properly. I’d like to ask what is in your brain, damn girl? Why don’t you accomodate Little Qin and develop your relationship more? Aren’t you ruining your prospects?”

“Ma, what did I do to ruin my prospects?” Li Yu Chen didn’t hear what Qin Feng had just said. Otherwise, she’d rush over and pinch him to death.

“You still don’t know what you did wrong? What kind of attitude is this?” Mother Li absolutely could not tolerate this matter. She said to Li Yu Chen with extreme severity: “Chen-chen, since Little Qin truly likes you and wants to develop the relationship to marriage and having children, why don’t you like doing that with Qin Feng?”

“Doing what?” Li Yu Chen pouted and replied unhappily after getting randomly lectured.

“It’s... getting into bed.” Mother Li was impossibly anxious. If she wasn’t worried about Qin Feng’s five bodyguards lying in wait, she would have rushed into the kitchen to grab the spatula and hit Li Yu Chen in the head several times to knock some sense into her silly daughter.

Li Yu Chen’s face suddenly turned cold, and she glared fiercely at Qin Feng. Qin Feng almost angered her to death.

“Auntie, look, look. Every time I want to do it, she’d be like this; she’d have this expression. How could I dare continue?” Qin Feng said as he looked at Mother Li with nervousness and fright.

Mother Li naturally saw her daughter’s sour expression, so she angrily slapped Li Yu Chen’s shoulder: “Chen-chen, you want to anger your mother to death, don’t you? Hurry and guarantee to your mom that you’ll cooperate with Little Qin’s requests at all costs in the future.”

At this time, Li Yu Chen regretted bringing Qin Feng home. She should have guessed right from the beginning that this brat didn’t have any good intentions. Now, he actually used her mother’s strength to get more from her, while Li Yu Chen wasn’t even able to gain anything on him.

“Hurry and speak, you really want to anger your mother to death?” Mother Li hit Li Yu Chen again.

Li Yu Chen felt so wronged that tears were about to fall from her face. She lowered her head and said quietly: “Ma, I guarantee that in the future I’ll try my best to satisfy Qin Feng’s requests.”

“What do you mean ‘try’? You mean you’ll cooperate at all costs,” Mother Li said unhappily.

“Okay, I’ll cooperate at all costs!” Li Yu Chen said through clenched teeth.

“Aiya... Mother Li, forget it. If we do it this way, it seems like we’re forcing Chen-chen. Relationships are originally out of mutual consent, so if Chen-chen is forced to have a relationship with me this way, I’ll always feel very apologetic.” Qin Feng shook his head and sighed.

“Qin Feng, what do you want? Wait and see how I’ll deal with you when we get back!” Li Yu Chen couldn’t take it anymore. She suddenly yelled at Qin Feng angrily. After yelling, she felt a sharp pain at her waist and saw her mother’s eyes widen so much they looked like they were about to fall out. She immediately smiled and spoke with gentleness.

“Qin Feng, you’re thinking too much. Actually, I’m very willing. If you need anything in the future, just let me know and I’ll give my all to cooperate!”

“Okay, since Chen-chen is so enthusiastic, if I’m ever dissatisfied with Chen-chen’s willingness, then there’ll clearly be something wrong. Auntie, you heard Chen-chen’s words just now. When we get back, why don’t I call you if Chen-chen goes back on her word?” Qin Feng said with a smile.

“Of course, if that girl dares to not accommodate you, I’ll immediately take the bus and race over!” Mother Li guaranteed with a grand smack of her chest.

This exchange forced out Li Yu Chen’s internal wounds. Luckily the conversation stopped here, and Mother Li suggested that her

daughter and Qin Feng go shopping.

Qingshui town had a flourishing commercial street that was over half an hour away from the village. However, Qin Feng drove, and it was much more convenient to drive.

On the way, Mother Li was extremely excited to sit in the car. She curiously surveyed the decorations and buttons in the car. She and Li Yu Chen's father were farmers in Qingshui town their whole lives, and they suffered their whole lives. Thus, she strongly wished her daughter would marry into a good family. Now that she saw a rich person's mode of transportation, she was even more set in her ideas.

Ten minutes later, Qin Feng arrived at the entrance of the pedestrian street. There was no set parking lot here and there were very few cars out, so Qin Feng stopped his car wherever and exited the vehicle with the Li mother and daughter.

Right after getting out of the car and walking a couple of steps, a voice yelled from behind them.

“Chen-chen, Auntie Li, you're also here to shop?”

The three of them turned to look. Not too far away, a man stood. This was Yang Kang, who ran over to Li Yu Chen's house to dig at Qin Feng in the afternoon.

At this time, he had just stepped out of a Porsche 911 and walked

towards the three of them with a self-satisfied smile.

“Chen-chen, Auntie Li, what a coincidence that we can meet even like this.” Yang Kang intentionally waved the Porsche key in his hand and said smugly: “I also drove here to shop. Why don’t we go together?”

Mother Li’s eyes were sharp. She immediately saw the car keys in Yang Kang’s hand, and her gaze also swept over the white sports car behind him. Based on its style, it was even cooler than the Benz Qin Feng drove. She couldn’t help but ask: “Little Yang, you also drove here?”

Yang Kang was waiting for Mother Li to ask this. He immediately held his head high, puffed his chest, and said with much grandeur: “Yes. I have a couple of cars, and I drove an old one out. There’s nothing strange about it.”

“How could that be? Didn’t Wang Ying say you work at a repair shop in Acropolis? How could you be so rich?” Mother Li asked with suspicion.

“Aunt Li, how could you believe Wang Ying’s words? If someone is better off than her in the village, she’s eager to make them out to be beggars.” Awkwardness swept over Yang Kang’s face, and he continued to act pretentious. He said: “Actually, I started my own company in Acropolis City where we do foreign trade. These couple of years, we got a new policy, so we earned a bunch.”

“Aiya... I was saying that I actually really like Chen-chen, but

Mother Li keeps eyeing Young Master Qin. According to what I know, Young Master Qin is very dissolute in Acropolis. Who knows how many women he's played with. If I were you Auntie Li, I would find a young promising man in the village, that's the most dependable. Though I don't have as much money as Young Master Qin, I made my own money—unlike some people who only know how to spend their old man's money. If this continues, no matter how rich the Qin Family is, all the money will eventually get squandered by this wastrel. At that time, it would be too late for Auntie Li to regret it.”

Yang Kang's words were clearly for Mother Li and Qin Feng to hear. He made things difficult for Qin Feng and lured Mother Li at the same time.

It went without saying that after the words were spoken, Mother Li's expression changed slightly. She was quiet for a good while before she suddenly expressed warmth towards Yang Kang: “Yang Kang, you're also shopping?”

“Yes, Auntie Li!”

“Why don't we go together? It's more lively with more people,” Mother Li said with a smile.

“Okay, of course I would be glad to shop with Chen-chen,” Yang Kang said calmly and suppressed his excitement.

Qin Feng and Li Yu Chen exchanged glances and shook their heads helplessly.

It was originally three people going for a walk, but now it became four people going to shop.

Li Yu Chen and Qin Feng held hands and walked in front while Yang Kang and Mother Li followed.

Yang Kang gritted his teeth as he angrily watched how intimate Qin Feng and Li Yu Chen were. However, he maintained a gentlemanly facade. The whole way, he boasted to Mother Li about how talented he was and how much money he made these past couple of years.

“Ai... Chen-chen, Little Qin, let’s take a look in that undergarment store!”

After walking a bit, Mother Li suddenly pulled them into a undergarment store. And it was a women’s undergarment store.

In actuality, Mother Li suggested going out to shop to confirm whether or not her daughter and Qin Feng actually slept together. She was going to have Qin Feng help Li Yu Chen pick out a set of undergarments. Then, she would be able to easily determine the depth of their relationship based on the undergarment size Qin Feng selected.

“Ma, I have enough undergarments, I don’t need to buy any more.” Li Yu Chen tugged at her mother with embarrassment. There were two men behind her, so she was too embarrassed to buy underwear.

“I didn’t say we were buying it for you, Ma wants to buy some.” With this sentence, Mother Li tricked Li Yu Chen into the undergarment store.

After entering the store, Mother Li pulled Qin Feng to the side and said to him with a jolly smile: “Little Qin, help Chen-chen choose a set of undergarments, Auntie trusts your taste.”

Li Yu Chen was in the middle of refusing when Yang Kang also came to join in on the fun. He said with a smile: “Auntie Li, my taste is really good too, why don’t I chose a set for Chen-chen as well?”

“Aiya, you both want to help Chen-chen choose? Then I really can’t decide. Why don’t we let Chen-chen decide for herself?” Mother Li smiled at Li Yu Chen.

Li Yu Chen rolled her eyes. When comparing, she naturally was more able to accept Qin Feng helping her choose, so she still chose Qin Feng.

When Qin Feng received such a sacred task, he could only call the female sales representative over. Luckily he saw Li Yu Chen’s information before and knew Li Yu Chen’s three measurements like the back of his hand. Once the female sales representative came over, Qin Feng asked: “Is there a size 70D bra here?”

70D is the international standard for D cups.

The female sales representative shook her head with a bit of bashfulness: “I’m sorry sir, the largest size in our store is a C cup.”

D cups were more common in Western countries, but weren’t as common in China. Qingshui town was also a more remote area, so not a lot of women reached this standard there. Thus, the store also didn’t purchase this bra size because not really anyone bought it.

When Yang Kang heard Qin Feng mention a D cup, he secretly swallowed a couple mouthfuls of saliva, and his gaze subconsciously fell on Li Yu Chen’s perky chest.

“But, we also have intimate undergarment styles. These styles don’t have high requirements in cup size. Do you want to take a look Sir?” The female sales representative spoke lowly. It was her first time seeing two men accompanying one woman to buy undergarments.

“That’s not so good, we’re here to choose conventional undergarments... Why don’t you take us to look first?” Qin Feng spoke with seriousness.

Chapter 217 - This Isn't My Car

Li Yu Chen's face darkened, and she was too embarrassed to open her mouth. On the other hand, a satisfied smile appeared on Mother Li's face because Qin Feng was quite familiar with her daughter's body.

The female sales representative brought the four of them to the intimate undergarment section. Different styles hung in the area: nurse, queen, teacher, catwoman, etc. Everything needed was available.

The clothing material was extremely thin, and most of it was made of sheer gauze material. Only a couple of sections were made of actual cloth.

Once Li Yu Chen saw these items, she lowered her head in embarrassment and wanted to find a hole to hide in.

"Auntie Li, these undergarments look pretty good, I would definitely like it if Chen-chen wore them for me. I believe they will bring unpredictable results. However, there's too little cloth, wouldn't Chen-chen get a cold wearing them?" Qin Feng liked all the styles he looked at, and spoke with feigned propriety.

Mother Li currently sat between Qin Feng and Yang Kang and began to pick. However, she was a bit more partial towards Qin Feng. After all, the Qin Family was too rich. Even if Qin Feng's family went to shambles, he would probably still have enough money to be fine for the rest of his life.

When Mother Li saw that Qin Feng seemed to like these things, she immediately smiled: “Aren’t clothes that are light, soft, and fitted advocated these days? These styles are very fashionable, I think we should just buy a couple back.

“Chen-chen, what do you say?” Mother Li covertly pinched Li Yu Chen’s waist as she asked.

“Then let’s buy one.” Li Yu Chen was swept with hopelessness.

“Then we’ll take that pink one. Chen-chen loves pink.” Qin Feng pointed at the outfit with the least material.

Li Yu Chen clenched her teeth because she hated pink. Qin Feng clearly only said that because that outfit was the most revealing and sexy.

The female sales representative turned completely red when she looked at the pink outfit. After taking it down, she said to Qin Feng; “Sir, does it need to be tried on?”

“No, no, hurry and wrap it up.” Li Yu Chen quickly waved her hand without waiting for Qin Feng to open his mouth.

She would rather die than try something like this here.

When Yang Kang saw what Qin Feng chose for Li Yu Chen and

her shy expression, he thought she liked those things. He became excited, his face flushed, and his heart beat when he thought of how Li Yu Chen would look wearing that pink outfit.

“Chen-chen, this black lace one looks good as well. Why don’t I buy it for you, and when you have time, you can wear it for m...” Yang Kang pointed at a black silk outfit and looked at Li Yu Chen with a smile.

Before he could finish speaking, Li Yu Chen glared fiercely at him: “Scram, who wants you to buy me this kind of stuff?”

.....

After exiting the undergarment shop, Li Yu Chen was in no mood to continue shopping. They left the pedestrian walkway. They seemed to be here specifically to buy Li Yu Chen lingerie, and would just go back after.

Li Yu Chen suppressed her anger, hugged Qin Feng’s arm, and walked in front with a huff. Mother Li and Yang Kang were left far behind. The two returned to where the car was parked and they still had not seen Yang Kang and Mother Li come out.

Qin Feng casually leaned on Yang Kang’s Porsche and waited for them. He had just leaned on the car when he saw a group of good-for-nothings swagger over.

“Hey, stinking brat, who let you stop your car here?”

“Is this not a parking spot?” Qin Feng wasn’t too familiar with the area and thought cars really couldn’t be parked there.

“Haha, you can park here, but you have to pay a parking protection fee.” Of the five, a man with dyed purple hair stepped forward.

He could tell from Qin Feng’s voice that Qin Feng was an outsider, and this hooligan absolutely would not let go of these kinds of rich outsiders. When he saw that Qin Feng was young and drove a Porsche 911, he was prepared to defraud Qin Feng.

“We need a protection fee? Is this land yours?” Qin Feng then understood that he met a native hooligan.

“You’ve guessed correctly brat. Not only is this land ours, this Qingshui town, and wherever this elder looks is this elder’s territory. What, are you dissatisfied, punk?” Purple-hair glared coldly at Qin Feng. The four younger brothers behind him also had fierce expressions, and wanted to scare Qin Feng with their aura.

“So this is your land. Then it really doesn’t make sense for me to stop the car here.” Qin Feng smiled lightly and suddenly said: “Brothers, then what do you say we should do?”

“Don’t f*cking call us your brothers. Don’t think that if you kiss ass your elder won’t ask for the payment.” When Purple-hair saw that Qin Feng was shocked, he waved his hands and continued to speak with a fierce expression: “By parking here, you’ve squashed

the little grass I'm growing. The grass is my treasure, and I treat them like my own flesh and blood. Now that you've squashed tens of my flesh and blood, what do you say we should do?"

Purple-hair wrangled with Qin Feng with a look of seriousness. The younger brothers behind him all were tickled.

"Aiya, this is unacceptable, tens of your kin." Qin Feng had a lamenting expression: "If we had to calculate, it would be quite a bit in compensation."

Purple-hair didn't bring up money, Qin Feng was the one who brought it up. Purple-hair looked at Qin Feng with appraisal and said: "You have pretty good awareness, brat. Then I won't be too calculating. Take out a hundred thousand and give it to your elder to placate his shock."

Qin Feng's expression suddenly changed. He said with a bit of anger: "A hundred thousand? Brother, that doesn't sound so good."

Purple-hair and his four underlings immediately rolled up their sleeves and glared fiercely at Qin Feng: "What the hell? You squashed tens of your elder's kin to death and you still don't want to pay up?"

"Don't be too agitated brothers, of course the money has to be repaid. I just felt that it was a bit too little. After all, it's tens of your kin," Qin Feng said with a laugh.

Now it was time for Purple-hair and his lackeys to be frozen in shock. The hundred thousand was meant to be an exorbitant price they just said casually. They thought that even if Qin Feng refused to pay, it would be fine if they could negotiate a price and get tens of thousands. They would have never guessed this person would raise the price on his own.

As they say, there are a lot of people that are crazy and have lots of money. Purple-hair and the other four thought to themselves that they actually bumped into this kind of person today.

“O-of course the situation wouldn’t be resolved with just a hundred thousand.” After coming back to his senses, Purple-hair immediately pursed his lips and said: “The hundred thousand is for placating my shock. You still have to give two hundred thousand to compensate for these innocent lives. The total is three hundred thousand. Hurry and cough it up.

“Otherwise your elders will kill you today!”

Li Yu Chen was attracted by the commotion. When she heard Qin Feng talking to the hooligans, she didn’t feel good.

She knew Qin Feng’s family was rich, but she only now discovered that Qin Feng’s brain had problems. The guy originally just wanted to take a hundred thousand from you, yet you keep urging him and helping him raise the price—if he wasn’t an idiot, what was he?

“Qin Feng, ignore them, let’s go!” Li Yu Chen walked up stormily

and tugged Qin Feng to leave.

Since Qin Feng came to Qingshui town to help her fake a marriage, Li Yu Chen didn't want to see him get extorted by her house.

“Aiyo, what a pretty girl. Where do you want to go? It'll be so great if you stay and play with these older brothers.”

Li Yu Chen immediately rushed forward, and the five hooligans' eyes narrowed. How would they let Li Yu Chen pull away Qin Feng and escape? The five people formed a circle and surrounded them.

“What do you guys want to do? I'm a Qingshui townsperson. Don't think about messing around or I'll call the police.” Li Yu Chen was disgusted when she saw the lascivious gazes in their eyes. She glared coldly at them.

Purple-hair and the other four weren't angry at all. When they examined Li Yu Chen up close, they found that this girl was of the highest quality. It was their first time seeing such a beautiful woman, and even her angry expression was extremely mesmerizing.

“Brother, is this your girl?” Purple-hair looked at Qin Feng with a playful smile.

“This is my wife. Isn't she beautiful?” Qin Feng hugged Li Yu Chen in passing, and smiled at the five people with arrogance.

“Beautiful, beautiful!” Purple-hair now wasn’t in the mood for extortion. He wanted to first pull Li Yu Chen to an empty corner and do her before anything else. He immediately said to Qin Feng: “Brother, how about this? You don’t have to give so much money. Give a hundred thousand for a shock-suppression fee, turn your girl over for your older brother to play with, and we’ll call it even!”

“Brothers, what do you think?” The smile on Purple-hair’s face became stronger.

He felt that the brat Qin Feng had some brain problems right from the beginning, so he believed that Qin Feng would definitely agree to the suggestion.

“Qin Feng, you dare?!”

The five of them angered Li Yu Chen to death, but she was just a weak girl, so she couldn’t defeat five people on her own. At this time, she was afraid Qin Feng would leave her here. She immediately and harshly pinched Qin Feng in the waist and looked angrily at him.

“No, no, only I can play with my woman. I’ll just pay you guys.” Qin Feng immediately waved his hand and hugged Li Yu Chen tighter. He could clearly feel the softness at Li Yu Chen’s chest pressing against him.

Li Yu Chen glared fiercely at Qin Feng, and warmth suddenly surged through her heart.

“F*ck, stinking brat, you’re refusing a toast for a drink of punishment. You want to pay? Okay, then give your elder a million yuan immediately, or this isn’t over.” Purple-hair got immediately angry and yelled at Qin Feng.

Qin Feng tilted his head and looked at the entrance to the pedestrian walkway. He saw Mother Li and Yang Kang walking over and said with a smile: “Okay, then we’ll set it at a million, and nothing less!”

“F*ck, I’ve truly met a f*cking idiot today.” It was the first time Purple-hair met such an idiot. Though he saw that he couldn’t get on Li Yu Chen, he was satisfied to gain a million yuan.

He yelled at Qin Feng with a vicious expression: “Take out the million yuan. If you dare trick your elder, see if I don’t kill you!”

Purple-hair was in a hurry to get the money when Yang Kang arrived. When he saw his Porsche surrounded by a group of people, he immediately shouted.

“Hey, why are you all grouped around my car? Don’t scratch my car. Do you know what kind of car it is? It’s a Porsche 911, and it’s worth over two million yuan. Can you afford it if you ruin it?”

After seeing Yang Kang run over, Qin Feng hugged Li Yu Chen and brought her to the side. He smiled at Purple-hair: “Okay, the car owner is here now. Ask him for the price we agreed upon earlier.

“F*ck!”

Purple-hair and the other four immediately froze and suddenly understood.

It didn't seem like this brat was the Porsche's owner? No wonder he was so arrogant when talking about the price earlier. The five of them felt that their small hearts were deeply insulted by Qin Feng.

“What money are you talking about? Did you hear what your elder said, you five stinking brats? Hurry and stand to the side.” Yang Kang didn't know what happened here.

At this time, he was extremely unhappy to see a group of people surrounding his Porsche.

He didn't buy this car; he couldn't even afford a motorcycle. This was a luxury car that had newly arrived at the repair shop in need of lacquer. Yang Kang never drove such a good car, he secretly drove the car back to the village behind his boss's back to show off. If it got scratched, how could he explain this to his boss?

Yang Kang's temper was powerful, but the five hooligans were even more angry. They were originally going to look for trouble with Qin Feng, but when they saw Yang Kang yell at them several times, they immediately rushed up to Yang Kang and fiercely surrounded him.

Chapter 218 - Rest Earlier

“F*ck. Stinking brat, if you dare yell, these older brothers will kill you.” Purple-hair and the rest raised their arms, glared harshly at Yang Kang, and looked as if they were ready to fight at a moment’s notice.

Yang Kang’s arrogant and despotic expression immediately fell limp.

He didn’t dare yell at the five men again, and his gaze hurriedly swept over the Porsche. He found that there weren’t any scratches on it, and it was still undamaged, so he was relieved.

“Brothers, it’s nothing, it’s nothing, it’s all a misunderstanding. I won’t bother you older brothers, and I’ll leave first.” The car was fine, so why would Yang Kang need to quarrel with Purple-hair and his crew? At this time, he smiled, waved at the five of them, and prepared to leave.

“Stinking brat, who f*cking let you leave?” Purple-hair rushed up and pulled Yang Kang back.

This brat still owed him a million yuan, how would Purple-hair and his group let him leave so easily?

“Little Qin, Chen-chen, who are these people? What happened?” Mother Li asked while looking anxiously at Qin Feng and Li Yu Chen when she saw the dispute occurring by Yang Kang.

Li Yu Chen and Qin Feng didn't really like Yang Kang. Qin Feng smiled at said: "Auntie, let's hurry and leave, it seems that that brat Yang Kang owes those older brothers a high-interest loan of a full million yuan, and now they've come knocking. I'm afraid it'll be troublesome for the brat.

Mother Li jumped in shock and asked while not really understanding: "How can that be? Little Yang even told me the how big the company he started in Acropolis City was. He said his base yearly income was tens of thousands. Plus, the sports car he's driving seems to be at least a couple million, right?"

"Ma, you're so silly, Yang Kang didn't start a company, he's just an employee in a car repair shop. There's an eighty percent chance that this car belongs to someone who brought their car to the repair shop, and he secretly drove it out." Li Yu Chen knew that Yang Kang worked in a car repair shop in Acropolis, and she now backed Qin Feng.

"Aiyo, this Little Yang's conscience is terrible. He even tricked an old woman like me? He deserves to be beaten. Let's hurry and leave, I was prepared to call the police, but now that seems unnecessary."

Mother Li changed faster than the speed at which one turned the page of a book. At this time, she already got into the car and she didn't care whether Yang Kang lived or died.

Qin Feng and Li Yu Chen also got into the car. Qin Feng started

the car and kicked up dust as he left!

“Brother Hair, Brother Hair, the idiot ran away.” One of Purple-hair’s lackeys shouted while watching Qin Feng drive away in his Benz.

Purple-hair was so angry when he saw that he would no longer be able to chase after Qin Feng that he slapped the foolish and noisy lackey’s face. He lectured: “Why are you f*cking yelling? Do you think I’m an idiot? We’ve all been cheated by that stinking brat, and I became a huge idiot.”

Flames of anger arose in Purple-hair’s heart. He looked at Yang Kang with an icy expression and was prepared to take his anger out on this brat.

“Brothers, we don’t even know each other, why do you have to block me?” When Yang Kang saw Qin Feng take the Li mother and daughter away and that he was left to face the five hooligans alone, he was so scared that his legs felt limp.

“Stinking brat, is this car yours?” Purple-hair ignored Yang Kang and countered the question with his own.

Yang Kang felt a bit suspicious, but he still nodded: “This is my car, is something wrong?”

“Haha, if this is your car, brat, then that works.” A sinister smile suddenly appeared on Purple-hair’s face. He exuded coldness as he

looked at Yang Kang's back: "Hurry and cough up a million yuan to compensate for this elder's mental damage, brat."

"F*ck, a million? You're crazy!" When Yang Kang heard the number "one million," he was so shocked that he yelled. He even forgot that the five standing before him were hooligans.

"Damn, you're even f*cking yelling?" Purple-hair smacked Yang Kang's head and spoke ruthlessly: "Stinking brat, you don't want to pay up? Then we'll break off your arms and legs and throw them into the river to feed the fish."

Yang Kang was so frightened that he trembled from head to toe. He asked carefully: "Big Brothers, how did I offend you? I can change. Is it not enough to apologize to all of you elders?"

"Actually, you didn't offend us brat, but you're just out of luck. That stinking Benz-driving brat from earlier pretended to be the owner of your Porsche and suggested himself that he would compensate your elder a million yuan for the mental damage of squashing our grass. Now that the brat drove away, and this car is actually yours, then you give the money," Purple-hair said with a laugh as he looked at Yang Kang.

At this time, Yang Kang wanted to kill himself. He gritted his teeth and mentally cursed Qin Feng and eighteen generations of his ancestors.

.....

A-choo!

Qin Feng already returned to Li Yu Chen's house. Once he entered, he sneezed a good number of times.

"Little Qin, are you sick? Do you want some cold medicine?" Mother Li asked caringly.

Qin Feng waved his hand and said: "There's no need. I think someone was cursing me behind my back, don't worry."

"Okay, then go rest and watch TV with Chen-chen in the living room. I'll go prepare dinner. Just stay here tonight and leave tomorrow, Little Qin."

Under Mother Li's insistence, Li Yu Chen and Qin Feng could only stay for the night and return to Acropolis the next morning. Li Yu Chen thought that Mother Li only did this because her mother had not seen her for so long and didn't want her to leave so quickly.

However, Qin Feng could see Mother Li's true intentions. She wanted him to stay for the night and see whether or not he and Li Yu Chen had gotten to the stage where they slept on the same bed.

Not long later, it was dinner time. This meal was a banquet with Li Yu Chen's family and Qin Feng, so it was much quieter than the village feast at lunch.

“Little Qin, we invited too many people for lunch, so you probably didn’t eat well. Auntie put a lot of effort into making dinner, so you have to eat more.”

Four people sat surrounding a small dinner table. Mother Li was very enthusiastic and kept getting food for Qin Feng. Father Li was much more introverted, so he was silent the entire time and just said a couple of words occasionally when clinking his cup with Qin Feng’s and drinking wine with him.

“Chen-chen, you brat, how could you eat just caring about yourself? Get some food for Little Qin. If you marry into the rich family like this, they’ll say you have no manners.” Mother Li hit Li Yu Chen with her chopsticks. Li Yu Chen pursed her lips and threw a large pepper into Qin Feng’s bowl.

Qin Feng didn’t express weakness. He got a large wood ear and gave it to Li Yu Chen: “Chen-chen, try this wood ear and see if it’s texture is good.”

Li Yu Chen lived in the city for a while, so she heard of the innuendos. Now, she almost choked on her bite of rice and coughed while drinking water.

“Look at this brat, she’s like a starved ghost that got reincarnated. Can’t you eat more slowly? Is Little Qin going to compete with you for food?

Li Yu Chen was extremely angry. She reached under the table and harshly pinched Qin Feng’s thigh. She pinched with all of her

strength.

“Ow!” Qin Feng was unprepared, and he suddenly yelped in pain.

However, the shout was a bit strange: it seemed to have both pain and happiness. Father and Mother Li had expressions of awkwardness after hearing it.

“Dearest, why are you shouting while eating?” After pinching Qin Feng, Li Yu Chen looked at him with a smile.

Qin Feng suddenly smiled evilly: “Nothing much, let’s continue eating.”

After speaking, Li Yu Chen felt a large hand suddenly reach under her purple dress and creep upwards.

If Li Yu Chen didn’t react in time and quickly clamp her legs together, Qin Feng would have touched her underwear.

“Mm!”

This time, Qin Feng also did this without warning, and Li Yu Chen couldn’t help but shout.

Mother Li thought something was strange when Qin Feng made that weird sound earlier, and now that she heard her daughter cry out as well, she suddenly lifted the tablecloth and bent down to

look over. After looking, Mother Li was shocked. Then, she laughed meaningfully.

“Little Qin, you rushed over all the way from Acropolis and you’ve been busy all day. You must be very tired. I’ll take you and Chen-chen to your room. Wash up and rest early.” When she saw Qin Feng’s hand up her daughter’s skirt, how could she not know what he was thinking?

Father Li’s reaction was slower. He clearly didn’t realize what was going on under the table. He glared at Mother Li with a bit of anger and said: “It hasn’t been long since Little Qin sat down to eat, why are you telling him to sleep? Oh, you old woman, has your head gone bad?”

Mother Li slapped Father Li on the shoulder and said fiercely: “You’re too slow old man, I don’t even want to explain. I said Little Qin is tired, so he is. You just eat your food. You’re unable to achieve anything good, but you’re good at ruining things.”

Mother Li expressed a whirlwind of ferociousness. Father Li could only bow his head and drink his wine of sorrows. He didn’t speak any more.

“Little Qin, Chen-chen, I’ll bring you to your room. You’ll stay in Chen-chen’s old room tonight. I’ve switched it to a double bed a long time ago and cleaned the room as well. You two can just wash up and sleep.”

“Ma, I-I’ll sleep with you tonight, let Dad sleep with Qin Feng. I

haven't seen you for so long and I miss you." After hearing that she had to sleep in the same room and bed as Qin Feng, she immediately became nervous.

"How old are you? You still want to sleep with your mom? Aren't you afraid of being laughed at if this gets out?" How could Mother Li consent to Li Yu Chen's request? She said severely: "Sleep with Qin Feng tonight. It's not like you haven't slept together before, what do you have to be shy about, you silly child?"

Li Yu Chen finally understood why her mom insisted she and Qin Feng stay for the night. However, by the time she understood, it was too late.

The two of them followed Mother Li into the room and arrived at a room that was around twenty square meters. There weren't really any decorations in the room, and the walls were peeling a bit. However, everything was very neat. One could tell from a glance that the large red bedding and bedsheets were freshly changed.

"Little Qin, our house definitely cannot compare to the mansion you usually live in, so we'll have to inconvenience you for tonight," Mother Li said to Qin Feng with a happy smile.

"You're too severe Auntie, this house has a good ambience," Qin Feng said with a smile. He suddenly looked at Li Yu Chen: "As long as I'm with Chen-chen, I can sleep anywhere."

"Right, right, you're such a good person Little Qin, you're not

arrogant. Auntie is liking you more and more.” Mother Li couldn’t stop smiling: “Hurry and wash up first, I’m going to leave.”

Mother Li brought the two of them into the room, left a knowing smile, immediately closed the door and exited.

Only Qin Feng and Li Yu Chen were left in the room.

Chapter 219 - Can't Give Up Halfway

Qin Feng sat on the large bed, and Li Yu Chen stood nervously to the side. The atmosphere instantly became awkward.

“Qin Feng, it’s pretty cold up here on the mountain at night. When you sleep on the ground later, use this blanket behind the bed. Don’t catch a cold.” Li Yu Chen suddenly smiled sweetly at Qin Feng.

Qin Feng had a look of suspicion: “Chen-chen, why would I sleep on the ground? I’m sleeping on the bed tonight.”

Li Yu Chen’s smile froze. She and Qin Feng were just pretending to be a couple, how could she possibly sleep on the same bed as Qin Feng?

Thus, one person had to sleep on the ground tonight. Li Yu Chen thought that as a woman, her body had to be more fragile, so she’d have Qin Feng sleep on the ground. In the end, this guy acted cluelessly and shamelessly.

Li Yu Chen sat angrily beside Qin Feng and glared at him: “Qin Feng, if you don’t sleep on the ground, don’t tell me you want me to sleep on the ground? Are you not a man?”

Qin Feng and Li Yu Chen were sitting so close together that Qin Feng could clearly smell her fragrant body. Also, since Li Yu Chen was nervous, a fair amount of fragrant sweat also poured out of her. Some of her hair stuck to her head, and she was extremely

charming.

Qin Feng's gaze unconsciously fell onto Li Yu Chen's body. Under the yellow light, her refined, beautiful face was soft and emitted an entrancing radiance. Her light purple, form-fitting dress emphasized the full curves of her chest, and her long, beautiful legs were extremely alluring. They seemed to emit a light fragrance that drifted over, making one want to go up and kiss them a couple of times.

Previously, Qin Feng never thought that he would have the opportunity to sleep under the same roof as Li Yu Chen. Now that they sat so closely together on one large bed, he felt a flame ignite in his abdomen, and the gaze that he used to look at Li Yu Chen changed slightly.

"I'm asking you something, are you a man or not?" When she saw that Qin Feng was taking a long time to respond, Li Yu Chen asked her question again with a huff.

Under such an ambiguous atmosphere, these words incited a different meaning for Qin Feng. He suddenly pressed Li Yu Chen onto the bed and looked at her with an evil smile: "You'll find out in a bit whether or not this young master is a man or not."

He pressed Li Yu Chen down, raised the bottom of her dress to the middle of her waist, hugged her waist, and kissed her snow white neck.

Li Yu Chen was shocked by Qin Feng's sudden actions. She stared

stupidly at Qin Feng with wide-eyed shock, and even forgot to resist.

In the moment of distraction, Qin Feng felt up her body.

“Ah... Qin Feng, what are you doing? Let go of me!” After Li Yu Chen regained her senses, she suddenly shouted.

With a bang, the room door was suddenly shoved open. Mother Li ran into the room holding a bag: “Chen-chen, what’s wrong?”

After speaking, Mother Li felt that her words were superfluous. She saw Qin Feng pressing down her daughter and felt a wave of regret. She was disrupting Little Qin and her daughter’s proper business.

“Ma, hurry up and save me!” Mother Li’s sudden entrance make Qin Feng jump in fright. Li Yu Chen grabbed the opportunity to slip out and run to her mother’s side.

She hugged her mother’s arm and had a frightened and doubtful expression.

“Aiyo, you’re so dramatic, you little brat. Ma was wrong, okay? Ma shouldn’t have burst in and disturbed you two.” Mother Li thought her daughter was pretending because she was shy. She raised the bag in her arms and smiled: “Right, Ma came here to bring this to you guys. Doesn’t Little Qin like this? You’ll be sure to look good wearing this later.

“Alright, Ma’s leaving. Don’t worry, this time no one else will be interrupting you two!”

Mother Li placed the bag in her hand on the table and smiled meaningfully at her daughter before hurriedly running out of the room.

Li Yu Chen stood there in a daze, and she wondered if this mother really gave birth to her. Qin Feng was already prepared to force himself on her, yet her mom brought in the newly bought lingerie and encouraged Qin Feng to continue...

“Qin Feng, don’t come over. If you mess around tonight, I swear I’ll kill you!”

Qin Feng already came back to his senses. He suppressed the fire within him and stalked towards Li Yu Chen. Li Yu Chen immediately picked up a pair of scissors from the desk and stared at Qin Feng with alarm.

Qin Feng laughed as he shook his head. He ignored Li Yu Chen’s movements, arrived at the desk, and took out the pink undergarments from the bag.

At the time, because there were a lot of people in the store, Qin Feng didn’t look closely at the outfit. Now that he considered it from up close, he found that the outfit was too fiery. If Li Yu Chen really wore it, Qin Feng would definitely get a nosebleed.

“You pervert, put that away. Don’t get any ideas, I won’t wear that for you even if I died.” Li Yu Chen was so angry that she gnashed her teeth as she watched Qin Feng’s actions.

She knew Qin Feng was a huge pervert. How could she be so muddle-headed and bring this pervert home?

“General Manager Li, put the scissors down, I was just playing around with you at first,” Qin Feng became stern.

Li Yu Chen didn’t immediately forgo her alarm. She said coldly: “Then sleep on the floor tonight.”

“Then hold the scissors and stand by the door the whole night.” Qin Feng’s lips curled, and he already began removing his clothes.

“Hey, why are you taking off your clothes? Don’t think I’m just trying to scare you, I really will kill you!” Li Yu Chen blanched at the sight of Qin Feng sitting on the bed leisurely beginning to remove his clothes.

“Big Sister, you’re sleeping without removing your clothes?” Qin Feng rolled his eyes at Li Yu Chen.

“What did you call me? Big Sister? I’m not that old, I’m only twenty-five this year, okay?” Li Yu Chen was unbearably angered by Qin Feng calling her “Big Sister,” and she forgot about Qin Feng’s immoral behavior.

“So what if you’re twenty-five? Nowadays, if girls don’t know how to take care of themselves, a twenty year-old can look like a forty year-old, and if a forty year-old takes care of herself, she can look as fresh as a twenty year-old.” Qin Feng said with curled lips: “Either way, you look like an old, thirty-five year-old woman.”

Forcing oneself on a woman would bring her physical and mental pain; saying a woman was old would inflict heavy damage on her mind and spirit.

After hearing Qin Feng say she looked like an old, thirty-five year-old woman, she immediately exploded, and even forgot the potential threat Qin Feng posed to her.

“Qin Feng, you actually said I look like a thirty-five year-old woman? I’ll kill you!” Li Yu Chen rushed forward with the scissors in hand, and looked like she wanted to kill Qin Feng right then herself.

The corner of Qin Feng’s lips lifted into a smile that expressed that he had gotten his way. Li Yu Chen had just gotten onto the bed when he swept her tightly into his embrace and deftly wrested the scissors out of her hand.

“General Manager Li, your body smells so good!” Qin Feng sniffed from Li Yu Chen’s lower abdomen to her nose. Li Yu Chen only felt a gust of hot air coming from Qin Feng’s mouth. Her whole body itched, and she immediately fell limp.

“Qin Feng, you horrible person, let go of me!” Li Yu Chen had no strength to struggle, and she could only use words to threaten Qin Feng.

Qin Feng’s expression suddenly changed. He released Li Yu Chen’s body and said with seriousness: “General Manager Li, I won’t force you, but I also don’t have the habit of sleeping on the ground, so I hope you don’t force me as well.”

After seeing that Qin Feng released her and had a look of propriety, Li Yu Chen also quickly calmed down: “But we can’t possibly sleep on the same bed.”

“We certainly have to sleep on the same bed, and we have to cause a ruckus as well,” Qin Feng suddenly said.

Up until now, he still hadn’t received the System’s notification, so the quest regarding Li Yu Chen’s marriage entreaty headaches had not been completed.

This quest depended on Mother Li’s attitude. It was clear that Mother Li still didn’t completely believe in the relationship between him and Li Yu Chen.

“What do you mean?” Li Yu Chen hugged her chest and shrank into the corner as she looked at Qin Feng with alarm.

“If my guess is correct, Auntie hasn’t left. She’s currently squatting outside the door and listening to the sounds coming from

this room,” Qin Feng said with a lowered voice.

Li Yu Chen’s expression changed slightly. At this time, her thoughts returned to the task at hand. She looked at Qin Feng coldly and said: “Then what should we do?”

Qin Feng said nothing. He suddenly turned the room’s light off and swept Li Yu Chen tightly into his embrace.

Li Yu Chen jumped in shock, and immediately yelped. However, she hadn’t yelled twice when she stopped and felt a gust of warmth pass towards her ear.

“Manager Li, look at the window, Auntie’s shadow is really clear, isn’t it?”

Li Yu Chen immediately looked towards the window. When the lights were on, it wasn’t evident, but now that the lights were off, she could clearly see Mother Li’s shadow from the moonlight on the window.

“Is this really my birth mother? I really give up.” After realizing why Qin Feng turned off the lights, she calmed down. However, once she thought of her mother hiding by the window and listening to the sounds inside the room, she didn’t know what to say.

“Qin Feng, hurry and let go of me.” Once she realized that Qin Feng was still hugging her, Li Yu Chen immediately began to

struggle.

Qin Feng was in no hurry to let go. He blew another breath of hot air into her ear: “I can’t let go yet, Auntie is still monitoring us. She isn’t completely convinced of our relationship, so you have to pretend to shout.”

Li Yu Chen turned completely red from the hot air Qin Feng was blowing into her ear. She said lowly: “Shout what?”

“Love-making sounds!” Qin Feng said helplessly.

Li Yu Chen’s face darkened. She would rather die than make love-making sounds in front of Qin Feng.

“That’s impossible!” Li Yu Chen immediately refused and said coldly: “Plus, I don’t know how to shout.”

“No way, you’ve never had a boyfriend? You’ve never done it?” Qin Feng asked.

Li Yu Chen’s neck was already red. She said unhappily: “No!”

“And other than my dad, you’re the first man who has hugged me, you stinking brat... hurry up and let go of me!”

“But if you don’t shout, Auntie won’t believe us. We’d have wasted half a day’s effort for nothing.” Qin Feng wouldn’t just give

up. Since he came to Qingshui town this time, he had to complete Li Yu Chen's quest before going home.

In actuality, Li Yu Chen didn't want to give up halfway. Mother Li forcing her to get married was currently her largest headache.

"Then what should we do?" Li Yu Chen asked helplessly.

"Though one has never eaten pork, they must have seen a pork run. Pretend to shout twice." Qin Feng spoke while beginning to use his legs to shake the bed.

This bed was an old-styled metal spring bed. Just by moving slightly, squeaks would form. At this time, Qin Feng used his strength to step on the bed, and the metal bed made unceasing squeaking noises.

"Qin Feng, what are you doing?" Li Yu Chen jumped in shock.

"Coordinating with you. If the bed doesn't make noises, how could we express how intense our fighting is?" Qin Feng smiled evilly.

Li Yu Chen's charming face was about to drip sweat. She was about to go crazy.

After hearing the metal bed's noises get louder and louder, she was at her wit's end. She could only clear her throat and yell suddenly.

“Ah!”

“That’s too soft, you’re insulting my abilities!” Qin Feng said with dissatisfaction.

“Ah!” Li Yu Chen glared at Qin Feng. This time, the sound was so loud she even scared herself.

Qin Feng’s expression darkened and he said coldly: “Are you giving birth? Your shouts have no feeling whatsoever!”

Chapter 220 - You Two Have to Spend It Well

Li Yu Chen was about to cry. She harshly pinched Qin Feng's waist. Tonight she thought she might as well throw caution to the wind: "Stinking brat, I'll let you off for tonight. After this situation passes, don't mention it to anyone. If you go around talking about it at work, I'll kill you for sure!"

Li Yu Chen first threatened Qin Feng before completely letting go. She then shouted continuously, and she learned quickly. She was filled with feeling and the sounds were great in voice and expression. While listening, Qin Feng couldn't take it!

"Ding... Congratulations Host Qin Feng for completing the quest to help Li Yu Chen rid herself of marriage entreaty headaches. The System awards you 2000 Hedonist Points."

The System's announcement suddenly resounded in Qin Feng's head. He was extremely excited. This quest gained him 2000 Hedonist Points, so he could choose more treasures.

Since the quest was completed, this meant that Mother Li completely believed in the relationship between Qin Feng and Li Yu Chen. Qin Feng also guessed that Mother Li must have already left. He looked out the window, and the shadow had indeed disappeared.

However, Li Yu Chen's shouts hadn't stopped. And the more she acted, the more intense it became.

Qin Feng thought to himself, and in the end he didn't interrupt Li Yu Chen. He lay quietly on the bed and basked in the hot-blooded, passionate, and alluring nighttime song.

A long while later...

"Qin Feng, why aren't you shaking the bed anymore?" Li Yu Chen suddenly spoke: "Are you tired? Hang in there for a bit longer, I've been yelling until my throat is hoarse, but I still haven't stopped."

"Auntie already left!" Qin Feng said helplessly.

Li Yu Chen's shouting immediately ceased. She looked out the window and found that her mother really had left.

"Qin Feng, when did my mom leave?" Li Yu Chen asked a bit awkwardly.

"She left a while ago, it's been at least ten minutes," Qin Feng's lips curled.

"Stinking brat, you knew my mom left and you didn't tell me? Did you do it on purpose?" Li Yu Chen was so angry that her face darkened. She pinched Qin Feng's waist several times.

"I told you, but you were shouting too loudly, and you looked to be really enjoying it. I thought you found a new hobby, so I didn't interrupt you," Qin Feng said seriously.

Li Yu Chen felt extremely awkward and thought Qin Feng really did call her. At this time, she immediately pulled up a blanket and covered herself. She didn't remove her clothes and prepared to sleep.

"If my mom left, that means she completely believes in our relationship. Now we can sleep honestly. Don't talk to me anymore." Li Yu Chen had just laid down when she immediately sat up.

She picked up a small wooden plank from the desk and placed it in the middle of the bed. Then, she glared coldly at Qin Feng and said: "Qin Feng, this is the dividing line tonight. If you pass this line, then you're a beast."

As she said this, Li Yu Chen lay back down and stuck her body to the edge of the bed, intentionally keeping a distance from Qin Feng.

Qin Feng stared blankly at the small wooden plank for a good while and suddenly thought of a story from when he first became dissolute.

"If you pass this dividing line tonight, you're a beast." These words had a hidden meaning: "If you don't pass this dividing line tonight, you're not even comparable to a beast!"

Qin Feng considered this carefully for a while. He felt that since he wasn't a beast, and wasn't uncomparable to a beast even more,

if he had to choose between these two, he'd chose to be a beast.

Suddenly, Qin Feng passed the line, pounced at Li Yu Chen, and hugged her tightly. He found that her body was soft and pliant. When he hugged her, she was warm and fragrant, so it was very comfortable.

“Qin Feng, you beast. Let go of me you brute.” Li Yu Chen was so shocked that she struggled with her arms and legs.

“General Manager Li, if I don't touch you, then I won't even be comparable to a beast, so you're making things difficult for me.” Qin Feng spoke innocently as he kissed Li Yu Chen's neck.

Li Yu Chen suddenly thought of the joke and was angered by Qin Feng: “Are you crazy, hurry and let go of me. I'll just get rid of the dividing line.”

Qin Feng only let go after this. He swore he wasn't actually trying to violate Li Yu Chen, he just really cared about his reputation.

.....

Qin Feng didn't bother Li Yu Chen again for the rest of the night. Initially, Li Yu Chen was a bit worried, but she slowly fell soundly asleep.

The early morning sun shined through the window and right onto Li Yu Chen's face. She opened her sleepy eyes. It was a new

and beautiful day.

The awakened Li Yu Chen found that something was pressing down on her. She turned her head to look and jumped in fright.

Last night, the two of them each slept with their own blanket, but Qin Feng kicked his blanket to the ground. And maybe because it was too cold at night, he made his way under Li Yu Chen's blanket.

One of his legs was propped atop Li Yu Chen's thigh, and one hand tightly hugged Li Yu Chen's neck. Their faces were almost touching, and Li Yu Chen was so angry that she was about to explode.

But before she could kick Qin Feng away, she heard a feeble voice pass out of Qin Feng's lips: "Mommy, where did you go? Why aren't you coming to look for me?"

Li Yu Chen froze immediately, and an unnamed forlornness surged through her heart.

It was her first time considering Qin Feng so closely. The sun shone on his face, and he was handsome and fair. He was still in a deep sleep and looked like a cute and mischievous child.

The Qin Feng Li Yu Chen saw was always vulgar, improper, and careless, but the Qin Feng she saw now was weak, pure, and even made one want to pamper him.

In the end, she retracted the lily-white hand she was going to use to slap Qin Feng in the face and lightly placed it on his shoulder. She even found a more comfortable position and let Qin Feng continue to sleep peacefully.

After who knew how long, Li Yu Chen felt something something damp tickling her lips. She opened her eyes again to see a handsome and refined face with an evil smile very close to her face.

Qin Feng was already awake, and he was secretly kissing the lips of the dreaming Li Yu Chen.

“Ah... Qin Feng, you’re shameless!” Li Yu Chen pushed Qin Feng away.

She woke up once earlier, found that Qin Feng was still sleeping, and kindheartedly let him continue sleeping while leaning against her. Li Yu Chen slowly fell asleep as well, and didn’t think that when she woke up again Qin Feng would secretly steal her first kiss.

She finally understood a general truth: pitiful people must have hateful traits!

“General Manager Li, why are you so excited?” Though Qin Feng was caught secretly kissing her, he maintained a straight face and was unfazed. This clearly wasn’t his first time doing something like this.

“You’re even secretly kissing me while I’m sleeping. Qin Feng, only a vile person like you would take advantage of someone when they are vulnerable.” Li Yu Chen really regretted not kicking Qin Feng off the bed the first time she woke up.

“I didn’t kiss you secretly, you said you wanted me to kiss you,” Qin Feng said confidently.

“You’re lying, how could I possibly let you kiss me? Stop dreaming!” Li Yu Chen clenched her teeth with anger. She never met anyone more shameless than Qin Feng.

“If you don’t believe me, then forget it. You were talking in your sleep. You wanted me to kiss you, and kiss you strongly... General Manager Li, you weren’t having wet dreams in the morning, were you?” Qin Feng grinned evilly.

How could Li Yu Chen believe Qin Feng’s nonsense? She didn’t even want to waste any words on someone as impossibly brazen as Qin Feng. She got out of bed to wash up first.

After both people finished washing, Mother Li suddenly opened the room door and came in.

When she saw Qin Feng and her blushing daughter, she said with a laugh: “You’re both awake? Why don’t you sleep more? You spent so much energy last night, you have to regain it.”

Li Yu Chen's face was red because Qin Feng made her angry earlier. However, once she heard her mother's words, her face became flushed with embarrassment.

"Ma, Qin Feng and I have to go back after breakfast, we still have things to do. We'll take some time to come see you next time." Li Yu Chen had enough for this trip, and she was in a hurry to get back and draw a clear boundary line with Qin Feng from here on out.

Mother Li looked a bit unwilling to part with them. She nodded and said: "Chen-chen, go to the kitchen and help your father serve the food. I'll say a couple things to Little Qin."

"Okay, I'll go first." Li Yu Chen responded to her mother's words, and when she left, she glared fiercely at Qin Feng. What she meant was for Qin Feng not to say anything crazy or she'd get him.

"Little Qin, sit on the bed, don't be polite with Auntie." After Li Yu Chen left, Mother Li and Qin Feng sat on the edge of the bed.

Mother Li looked around the room and asked: "Little Qin, Chen-chen should have been very accommodating last night, right?"

"Accommodating, very accommodating!"

"That's good, that's good. You two didn't use contraceptives right?" Mother Li continued to ask.

Qin Feng thought for a bit and said: “No.”

They didn’t use contraceptives last night because they didn’t even do it.

After Mother Li heard this, she felt reassured. She suddenly grabbed Qin Feng’s hand and revealed a rare serious expression. She said earnestly: “Little Qin, do you think Auntie is loud with a violent temper? Or a snob?”

Mother Li laughed without waiting for Qin Feng’s response: “You don’t have to say it because I know that’s the kind of person I am. Auntie and your uncle have been in Qingshui town our whole lives and farming is our source of livelihood. We gave birth to that girl Chen-chen. She’s sensible and obedient. Not a lot of people’s children got into college, but that year Chen-chen was the sole girl in the group that got into college.

“I can see how hardworking and diligent she is, and I know she’s different from me. Her personality is more like her father’s, she’s kind and doesn’t pursue money or power. She’s a good, simple and hardworking child.

“But whose parents don’t hope their daughter could have a better life? Your uncle and I had difficult lives, so we don’t want to see Chen-chen follow in our footsteps. We can’t give her a opulent life, but we hope she can marry into a good family and have this kind of life.

“You can dislike a snob like your auntie, I certainly wouldn’t

mind, but Chen-chen is a good girl. If you truly love her, take good care of her. Though Auntie wants her to marry into a rich family, I hope she can truly be happy.”

As she spoke, Mother Li choked with sobs. Qin Feng saw that she no longer had the strong and domineering expression she did previously, she was just a caring mother that worried about her daughter.

Everyone has an outer and inner side.

The exterior is for everyone, while the interior is only revealed before the select few that one truly trusts.

How pitiful is a parent's heart!

“Little Qin, can you understand Auntie? ...I love that girl Chen-chen too much!”

Mother Li cried. She let go and cried until her sobs fell silent.

Qin Feng hadn't seen his own mother since he was really young, and he suddenly saw deep motherly love in Mother Li.

“Auntie, don't worry, Chen-chen will definitely be very happy. A beautiful and capable girl like her is a treasure these days!” Qin Feng's eyes were slightly red. He reached out and helped wipe the tears off Mother Li's face.

Mother Li cried for a good while before her emotions stabilized. She stood suddenly and said with a smile: “Aiya... I’ve made a fool of myself. I’m so old and I’m still crying. Alright, your words earlier made Auntie feel reassured. I hope you can live happily and blessedly with Chen-chen!”

“Let’s go, breakfast is ready, let’s eat.”

The atmosphere at breakfast was a bit heavy because everyone knew it was time to part.

After the meal was over, Li Yu Chen hugged her parents with red eyes. After saying parting words, she walked out the door with Qin Feng.

“Chen-Chen, Little Qin, you have to live happily, and come home often when you have time.” After seeing Qin Feng had already started the car, Mother Li’s eyes moistened as she yelled.

Father Li was not good at expressing himself, but long after Qin Feng’s car disappeared from sight, Father Li continued to sit on the large rock at the entrance. He smoked silently and unconsciously made the subtle motion of someone brushing their tears.

Chapter 221 - Do You Have a Cold?

Sky City, Su Family Mansion

In the middle of the spacious lobby, two groups of people sat separately filling in the left and right sides.

These two groups of people were members of Sky City's Su Family and members of the Capital's Wei Family.

Based off their serious expressions and the current cold atmosphere, the conversation between them was not going well.

A middle-aged man sat in the uppermost part of a row on the left side. He was large, tall, and facial hair covered his face. From the exterior, he looked a bit like Li Kui. [TLN: Li Kui is a muscular and dark-skinned character with a reddish-yellow unibrow and fiery eyes from the Classical Chinese Novel Water Margin.]

He was called Wei Feng Nian, and he was Wei Xiao Lei's father.

“Miss Su, I personally came all the way from the capital to your home, so this should adequately express our Wei Family's sincerity. This time, I came regarding my beloved son Wei Xiao Lei's mysterious death. At the time, Miss Su just so happened to be racing at Coiled Snake Mountain, so if something happened, please give this old man any leads you have. If the leads are useful, the Wei Family will naturally compensate your Su Family.”

Wei Feng Nian came to the Su House for one reason: to find out who killed his son and Williams.

The person sitting on the uppermost seat on the right side was a dignified and virtuous woman. She was so beautiful she could topple cities and states, and her refined face didn't have too much makeup. Just natural, simple makeup was enough to make onlookers unable to peel their eyes away from her.

Sky City's moniker for her as the Number One Noble Beauty was extremely apt!

Not only was she as beautiful as an angel, her bearing and composure were even more enticing. She looked to be a girl of around twenty-five, yet she had this calmness. When facing the incumbent head of the Capital's Wei Family, she didn't possess even a sliver of nervousness.

A woman with both this kind of beauty and ability was extremely rare!

"Uncle Wei, I'm really sorry. I did indeed go to Coiled Snake Mountain to race for my own personal reasons that day, but after the race was over, I went straight back to Sky City. I really didn't know a murder occurred that day. Though I really want to help, I have no ability to do so!"

As Su Qiu Yue spoke, a polite smile stayed on her face. Her gaze towards Wei Feng Nian was neither servile nor overbearing, and she spoke indifferently.

Wei Feng Nian's face fell slightly because according to the news the Wei Family got from their scout that went to Acropolis City's Coiled Snake Mountain previously, Su Qiu Yue left really late that night. She only left after the other racers left.

This Su Qiu Yue was clearly lying.

“Miss Su, is there something you can't say?” Wei Feng Nian's voice became a bit more icy. He looked severely at Su Qiu Yue: “If I didn't have any leads reported back to me, I wouldn't have come to bother the Su Family. Why must you hide something from me? Are you not going to give this old man some face? You should understand my pain from mourning for my son.”

Su Qiu Yue really did lie. The moment she opened her mouth, the image of a man floated in her mind: it was Qin Feng.

That night, she saw Qin Feng kill Wei Xiao Lei and Williams with her own eyes. After that, she even gave Qin Feng the Hundred Year Blood Lotus. She lied because she cared about Qin Feng.

Conversely, she already used Qin Feng, and she wasn't done using him, so she couldn't confess and turn him in.

“Uncle Wei, I'm just a little girl, why would I lie to you?” As Su Qiu Yue spoke, her expression didn't change. Her pretty eyes calmly watched Wei Feng Nian. She said: “I have nothing to hide. I really didn't see anything else that night. Otherwise, why wouldn't I do you this favor that would cost me very little, Uncle Wei?”

Su Qiu Yue's attitude was as clear as before: she knew nothing.

However, Wei Feng Nian could tell she was hiding something. His gaze immediately turned cold. He tightly squeezed the wooden armrest of the chair, and with a sudden burst of strength, the armrest splintered into dust with a "ka-cha."

The row of people on Su Qiu Yue's side stood immediately and looked at the people across from them in alarm.

Then, Wei Feng Nian's people also stood in succession and glared at the Su Family members.

In an instant, the atmosphere ignited and seemed as if it would explode with one touch.

Wei Feng Nian didn't bring the Wei Family members to the Su House to incite any discord.

Though the Wei Family was one of the five most influential families in the capital, since they were in Sky City, this was the Su Family's territory. Wei Feng Nian knew that a powerful dragon could not suppress a native serpent.

However, he was this perturbed for a very important reason.

His son Wei Xiao Lei wasn't the only person that died on Coiled

Snake Mountain, there was also Williams, a member of a family with special abilities who came from America as a guest of the Wei Family.

Williams was a well-known figure of the younger generation of the William Family. He was only twenty-four, yet he had special strength abilities.

After discovering Williams' death, the elders of the William Family were thunderously angry. They placed all the blame on the Capital's Wei Family, demanded that the Wei Family find the murderer within three months, and also that they personally bring his corpse to the William Family.

Otherwise, the William Family would send people to China and declare war against the Wei Family until it was completely eradicated.

The Wei Family and the William Family were large families, so if violence really broke out, it wouldn't be good for anyone. This was why Wei Feng Nian placed such importance on the matter. Not only did he had to find who killed his son and take revenge, he also had to give the William Family an explanation.

"Uncle Wei, I've already said all I could." Su Qiu Yue stood slowly, and her voice was as calm as ever as she said: "If you're using this matter as an excuse to provoke our Su Family, then I won't just sit and watch. Even if the Su Family isn't comparable to the Capital's Wei Family, if the Wei Family wants to oppose us in Sky City, it won't be pleasant for you either."

Wei Feng Nian expressed his opinion, and Su Qiu Yue expressed her opinion as well.

Plus, Su Qiu Yue's attitude was even stronger. She directly put everything out in the open and claimed Wei Feng Nian was intentionally coming to pick a fight.

Wei Feng Nian was so angry that he clenched his fists so hard they made popping noises. He only had to give the command, and the two sides would be swept into a bloodbath. However, Wei Feng Nian had to clearly consider what kind of results would ensue.

A while later, Wei Feng Nian sighed, and his fists suddenly relaxed.

He thought of the outcome, and at the moment, he couldn't accept it.

"Miss Su, you've misunderstood me. This old man only came here today out of love for his son. Because the son I love is suddenly gone, maybe I was too agitated. I hope you won't take offense Miss Su... Since you really don't know anything about this matter, then I won't linger too long."

Wei Feng Nian made a compromise. He waved his large hand and took the initiative to walk out the door: "Back to the Capital!"

"Uncle Li, help me send off my guest!!" Su Qiu Yue said.

A grey-haired, elderly man walked out and brought the Wei Family members out of the Su Family Mansion.

Not long after they left, a maid ran out of the inner room. She looked anxiously at Su Qiu Yue and said: “Elder Miss Su, bad news, Master is coughing up blood again.”

“How could this be, didn’t we get medicine from the doctor?” Su Qiu Yue’s expression changed completely as she immediately followed the maid into the inner room: “Hurry and take me to see!”

.....

“Older Brother, I can’t help feeling that that damn Su girl is hiding something from us. Are we really going to leave just like that?” Wei Feng Nian and his men had just left the Su Family Mansion when a man with a long braid yelled coldly.

This was Wei Feng Nian’s second younger brother, Wei Hao Teng.

The Wei Elder’s main intent in sending the two brothers was to uncover the truth.

“Then what do you want to do, run back and start a bloody battle with the Su Family? We only brought a couple of people. If we really fought, could you really get back alive?” Wei Feng Nian

glared at his second brother and spoke with dissatisfaction.

“Older Brother, I’m clear on what you said, but we ran all the way here to Sky City, yet we haven’t even been here for two hours and we have to hurriedly rush back. I’m not satisfied with the results yet.” Wei Hao Teng furrowed his brows and said: “Plus, the William Family gave us a time limit, so we have to hurry and find the culprit, or we’ll have to start a war sooner or later.”

Wei Feng Nian suddenly stopped. He was naturally well aware of all the things Second Younger Brother was saying.

After leaving the Su Family, he kept thinking about his future plans. He looked at Wei Hao Teng and said: “Second Younger Brother, take a couple of people, stay in Sky City, and secretly monitor the Su Family’s recent movements. Since the Su Family Elder didn’t show up and let a silly little girl speak with us directly though we came all the way here, I suspect that some problems have arisen within the Su Family.

“This problem probably relates to the culprit. Help me look into it, and once there’s any news, tell me.”

All that Wei Feng Nian said was just his conjectures, but one could tell from this that Wei Feng Nian was pretty shrewd.

He left his second younger brother in Sky City to continue monitoring the Su Family’s situation while he prepared to return to the Capital to use the family’s power to inquire about the situation through other channels. By approaching the problem

from two angles, he believed that the truth would quickly be revealed.

“Okay, don’t worry Eldest Brother, I will unwaveringly glue my eyes to the Su Family!” Wei Hao Teng said calmly.

“You four stay and protect Hao Teng, you three follow me back to the Capital!” Wei Feng Nian waved his hand and grandly led the three people away.

.....

Qin Feng drove Li Yu Chen, and they were already back at Acropolis City. Li Yu Chen exhaled deeply in relief once she saw the blue skies and the roads of Acropolis.

Yesterday night’s ambiguous atmosphere and awkward actions occasionally floated through her mind and her fair face was constantly tinged with red.

“Qin Feng, just take me to the West Lake Courtyard. I didn’t sleep so well last night, and I’ll go back first to have a good sleep,” Li Yu Chen said to Qin Feng.

Her voice was a bit hoarse, so Qin Feng asked a bit suspiciously: “General Manager Li, what’s wrong with your throat? Did you not cover yourself well with the blanket last night and get sick in consequence?”

Once he brought up the blanket, Li Yu Chen glared at Qin Feng. Last night, Qin Feng kicked his blanket onto the ground and wormed under her blanket. Two people shared one small blanket, so of course she wasn't covered well.

However, because Qin Feng's leg was clamped on Li Yu Chen's stomach, there was a heat-preserving effect. Li Yu Chen didn't catch a cold, her throat was hoarse because she yelled too intensely and for too long last night.

"Aren't you ashamed for saying that? You kicked off your blanket and stole mine, how could I not get sick?" Since Li Yu Chen saw that Qin Feng didn't realize the true reason her throat was hoarse, how would she tell him? That would be deathly embarrassing.

"So that's what happened." Qin Feng said with seriousness: "Then you're pretty normal General Manager Li. Funny story: I have a beautiful girlfriend and she once woke up with a hoarse throat as well, but it wasn't because she got sick. She shouted for half the night in bed, and forcefully yelled until her throat turned hoarse.

"Haha... isn't she funny?" As Qin Feng said this, he couldn't help but burst into laughter.

Li Yu Chen blanched. She knew Qin Feng was talking about her, and she just discovered that she was played by Qin Feng once again.

Chapter 222 - Flying Dragon Armour Fusion

When the car stopped outside the West Lake Courtyard District, every part of Qin Feng's body was pinched ruthlessly by Li Yu Chen.

“You stupid pervert, I don't want to ever see you again!” Li Yu Chen finally made it home. She gave Qin Feng an angry glare and got out of the car.

She swore she would never sit in a car Qin Feng drove ever again because once you sit in his car, you'd feel like jumping out every second. However, Qin Feng drove too quickly, so you wouldn't have the guts to jump out.

“General Manager Li, see you tomorrow!”

“Hope your cold gets better soon. Otherwise, your hoarse voice will make me think of other things!”

Qin Feng waved with a jolly laugh, and with a beautiful drift, the car flew out again.

Li Yu Chen stomped her high heels harshly, and was so angry that she wanted to cry!

After taking Li Yu Chen home, Qin Feng drove directly back to the Qin Manor.

The car had just stopped at the Qin Mansion when Qin Feng's phone rang. He took it out to look and found an unfamiliar number.

"Who is it?" Qin Feng asked as he got out of the car.

"Is this Big Brother Feng?" An uncertain voice passed through the phone. It was sticky and sweet, and very pleasing to the ear.

Qin Feng immediately guessed who it was because only Li Xiao Jia called him Big Brother Feng.

"It's Xiao Jia, isn't it? I'm Qin Feng," Qin Feng said with a smile.

The cute image of Liu Xiao Jia wearing her school uniform comprised of a white dress shirt and Scotland-striped skirt floated into his mind. Her long, straight legs clad in black stockings created a look of purity with a slither of sexiness.

"Big Brother Qin Feng, how could you forget again? You have to call me Little Sister Xiao Jia, and you have to address me affectionately." After confirming the phone was Qin Feng's, Liu Xiao Jia's intonation suddenly became happy. She wasn't formal with him and treated Qin Feng like he was a big brother from a neighboring household.

"Little Sister Xiao Jia!" Qin Feng was dumbfounded and exclaimed before asking: "Is something the matter?"

“Big Brother Qin Feng, today is my birthday. Can you come out tonight to be my escort?” Liu Xiao Jia said with a happy smile.

Ever since Qin Feng saved her from getting kidnapped that night, Liu Xiao Jia trusted Qin Feng a lot. A table was reserved at the Fei Tian Bar on the pedestrian walkway for her birthday tonight. It was Liu Xiao Jia’s first time going to a bar, and she heard bars were kind of messy, but she was very curious to see it.

Thus, she thought of Qin Feng. As long as Qin Feng was there, she wouldn’t be afraid.

“Okay, where and what time tonight?” Qin Feng hesitated for a moment, then agreed. Since birthdays only happened once a year, he didn’t want to disappoint Liu Xiao Jia.

“Big Brother Feng, you’re awesome. Then come to my house tonight at seven and call me when you’re here. We’ll go together,” Liu Xiao Jia said happily.

“Okay, I’ll look for you then!”

After hanging up with Liu Xiao Jia, Qin Feng arrived at the third floor of the villa and went into his room.

Qin Feng acquired 2000 Hedonist Points by going to Qingshui town and completing the quest regarding Li Yu Chen getting forced to marry, so he prepared to go into the Hedonist Sovereign System to see if there were any good things he could use.

Qin Feng climbed onto his bed, opened the Hedonist Sovereign System, and looked into it earnestly.

With his current External Stage Three and Internal Stage Two abilities, he was considered to be at a cultivation bottleneck. The pills for advancing stages were extremely expensive, and they were all 2000 Hedonist Points. Even if he used all his points to buy pills, it wouldn't be prominently useful.

Qin Feng had quite a few pieces of equipment and the highest grade was an Orange Grade equipment. It was even more unrealistic to buy equipment with higher grades because Orange Grade equipment in the System were easily over ten thousand Hedonist Points. And there was no point in looking at the Blue Grade equipment, which was a grade higher than the orange, since the worst ones were twenty or thirty thousand Hedonist Points at minimum.

Qin Feng was in a bit of a difficult situation: he had money in his hands, but nothing he could buy; what he wanted to buy he couldn't afford; and what he could buy wasn't useful to him.

Qin Feng sighed. He wanted to save his Hedonist Points and wait until he had 3000 Hedonist Points so he could buy the Wind Blade Technique and wait until he reached Internal Stage Four and could use the Wind Blade Technique. At that time, his abilities would have a qualitative breakthrough.

“Master, I would advise you to spend your 2000 Hedonist Points.

It'll be a while until you cultivate up to Internal Stage Four, and it would be really wasteful to buy the Wind Blade Techniques and be unable to use them," Little Pig's voice was heard.

"Master, you're now a Rank 4 Hedonist Mortal, and you've spent a total of 6500 Hedonist Points. If you spend these 2000 Hedonist Points, your total spendings would amount to 8500 Hedonist Points.

"Once you've spent 10000 Hedonist Points, you can become a Rank 5 Hedonist Mortal and the System will award you three free lottery chances... Every time Master uses the chances, you get good items, so I'd advise Master to hurry and spend points to achieve 10000 in spendings and enter the drawing."

Once Little Pig brought this up, Qin Feng remembered that the System had Hedonist rankings. With a higher rank, more System features could be unlocked and he'd be able to buy even more godly equipment.

If Qin Feng remembered correctly, after reaching Rank 5 Hedonist Mortal, he'd be able to activate the wuxia interface and buy various equipment and medicine used by wuxia characters. Just thinking about it got Qin Feng excited.

"Okay, I'll spend these 2000 Hedonist Points first, then my total spendings would reach 8500 Hedonist Points. I just need to complete a couple of quests, gain 1500 Hedonist Points, spend them, and I'd be able to raise my Hedonist Rank and gain three free lottery chances."

Qin Feng made his decision, but Little Pig continued to speak.

“Master, then I’d advise you to look at the fusion interface. When you became a Rank 4 Hedonist Mortal, the fusion function was opened. In the past, Master fused quite a few pets, but you haven’t fused equipment, pills, or anything else.”

Qin Feng opened the fusion function and entered the fusion interface.

Currently, the highest equipment grade Qin Feng possessed was Orange. He thought it would be awesome if he could fuse a Blue Grade equipment. However, once he saw the fusion price of fusing an Orange equipment into a Blue one, he immediately changed his mind.

One fuse was 2000 Hedonist Points, and the fusion success rate was only 33%. He had to add various gems of different properties to increase the rate, and each of these gems were pricey.

He couldn’t fuse a Blue equipment, so Qin Feng’s gaze fell on the Orange equipment fusions once more.

Fusing White equipment into Orange equipment once costed 1000 Hedonist Points, and the success rate was 43%. It also needed some gems to increase the fusion success rate, but other equipment of the same grade could also raise the success rate.

Qin Feng hesitated for a while, then placed the Flying Dragon Armour and the Green Dragon Crescent Moon Blade into the fusion function. The Flying Dragon Armour was the equipment needed to be fused, and the Green Dragon Crescent Moon Blade was the supplementary item used to increase the fusion success rate.

System Announcement—

The current fusion requires 1000 Hedonist Points. Fusion success rate: 98%. With the fusion, the Green Dragon Crescent Moon Blade will disappear, additional functions will be added to the Flying Dragon Armour, and the Flying Dragon Armour will upgrade from a White Grade equipment to an Orange Grade equipment.

Would you like to fuse?

After adding the Green Dragon Crescent Moon Blade, the fusion success rate rose from 43% to 98%, so Qin Feng was very satisfied.

He wanted to use the Green Dragon Crescent Moon Blade to improve the quality of the Flying Dragon Armour because the large Crescent Moon Blade wasn't to Qin Feng's taste. Even if he left it in the System, he wouldn't use it, so keeping it was a waste.

Now he could use it to upgrade the Flying Dragon Armour, so this was the only way to bring out its usefulness. Since the Flying Dragon Armour was a godly training equipment, and had protective abilities, if it could be upgraded, it could help speed up Qin Feng's cultivation and protect him.

It was quite necessary to strengthen and upgrade this piece of equipment.

“Fuse!”

Under Qin Feng’s command, a large furnace appeared in the fusion function, and the Flying Dragon Armour and the Green Dragon Crescent Moon Blade fell into the furnace. After a minute, a new Flying Dragon Armour with orange light slowly rose out.

Flying Dragon Armour

Equipment Grade: Orange Top Grade Equipment

When equipped, adds 250 kilograms onto the Host’s body, helping the host train at all times and quickly break through his body’s limits. Once removed, the Host will burst out with unfathomable speed.

Announcement: The Flying Dragon Armour is created with the cartilage of a spirit beast. Its innate capabilities are to protect the body and increase the speed of breaks through bodily limits. When fused, it absorbed the Green Dragon Crescent Moon Blade, which is made of mainly Winter Iron. With the addition of Winter Iron, it will feel cool and comfortable and make the wearer clear and invigorated, allowing them to always be in a first-rate battle condition.

Qin Feng was very satisfied with the description of the fused Flying Dragon Armour.

His gaze fell on the new Flying Dragon Armour on the bed. It no longer had a faint white light, and currently exuded flashes of a dim orange light. He placed his hand on the Flying Dragon Armour and could feel gusts of wintry air, making Qin Feng instantly alert.

The altered Flying Dragon Armour didn't only have Winter Iron properties, the most important was that his defense abilities could be increased a lot. Also, the weight also went from 150 kilograms to 250 kilograms.

Ever since Qin Feng broke through to External Stage 3 and Internal Stage 2, he thought the Flying Dragon Armour was light and didn't make much of an effect on his training. Now that it was 250 kilograms, it matched Qin Feng's current strength.

Qin Feng picked up the Flying Dragon Armour from his bed and immediately put it on. The sudden additional 250 kilograms was no joke. In the beginning, Qin Feng wasn't quite used to it. However, after performing a set of Thunder Tiger Fists, he was mostly used to the new weight of the Flying Dragon Armour.

At the same time, he could feel that under the new weight on his body, he was quickly changing and cultivating himself. It was clear that the speed at which Qin Feng was cultivating his body increased once again.

Qin Feng was very satisfied with the Flying Dragon Armour's

fusion. After calming down again, he looked into the System's fusion interface once again. He still had 1000 Hedonist Points, and he needed to find items to spend it all.

The fusion function was split into many pages including creature fusion, equipment fusion and forging, medicinal fusion, technique fusion, talisman creation and instrument fusion, etc.

Qin Feng had not used a good number of the pages, and his attention was currently on the talisman creation and instrument fusion pages. Qin Feng was quite interested in creating talismans.

Usually, he often saw cheats on the street writing various talismanic words on yellow paper saying it could heal hundreds of illnesses, drive away ghosts and subdue demons.

In the past, Qin Feng thought these things were just to fool people, but now that the System had these things, he believed in them very much.

He opened the talisman creation and instrument fusion pages. There were various premade talismans: Cleansing Talisman, Fireball Talisman, Invisible Talisman, See-Through Talisman, etc.

After seeing the See-Through Talisman, Qin Feng suddenly thought of when he was facing Feng Tian Hua in the Royal Hotel. Qin Feng could have used the See-Through Talisman to see which room he was in. However, he still spent 50 Hedonist Points to buy the See-Through Talisman.

When Qin Feng saw how cheap these items were, he quickly looked up other talismans and found the others were more expensive. Most of them were 100 Hedonist Points or more.

“Master, the prices are lower for these talismans because they are one-time use items, and after they are used, they disappear. You can also look at the instruments.” Little Pig said: “Instruments are different from weapons, they typically use passive attacks. Each instrument has their own specialty, and most are used to protect the body or increase its resistance. The prices are reasonable and the quality is evident.” Little Pig said.

Chapter 223 - Instruments

The instruments had a great variety of strange capabilities. There were instruments that cleansed the spirit and calmed the heart, those that regulated the qi and blood flow and strengthened health, and those with protective attacks that could autonomously defend the body in times of danger...

After comparing the large number of instruments closely, Qin Feng chose two worth 500 Hedonist Points.

One was an instrument to be gifted to Lin Bei Bei called the “Blood Flow Bracelet.” It was a bracelet made up of ocean blue beads that Qin Feng didn’t know the name of which were strung together. Wearing it would regulate qi and blood circulation and prevent blood from getting clotted in the veins.

Because he knew Lin Bei Bei’s temporary paralysis was due to an obstruction in blood circulation, this instrument would clearly be very helpful to her.

After buying the Blood Flow Bracelet, Qin Feng bought a “Soul-Cleansing Necklace” for Zhao Ling Xian. It was a necklace made of light green beads that would refresh the wearer and suppress fright.

Qin Feng hadn’t seen Zhao Ling Xian in a while, and he thought often about the girl. Since he grew up with her and they were childhood sweethearts, one could say that Zhao Ling Xian had an irreplaceable spot in his heart.

He was prepared to take some time to call on Uncle Zhao and gift this Soul-Cleansing Necklace to Zhao Ling Xian. That girl had such a princess syndrome that she was always cold, aloof and easily angered.

Qin Feng thought to give her the necklace because he hoped it could stabilize her emotions.

According to the System's description, other than their particular special capabilities, these two instruments also had a one-time defense mechanism. If the wearer was in danger, the instrument would produce a light and deflect the danger.

However, since they were inexpensive instruments, they only had a one-time protection capability. After they were used, the instruments would automatically disappear.

After upgrading the Flying Dragon Armour and buying two instruments, the 2000 Hedonist Points Qin Feng gained were completely spent. He put away the two instruments and practiced his Thunder Tiger Fists in the room until his body became completely accustomed to the 250 kilogram Flying Dragon Armour. After, he showered, washed away all of his sweat, then slept on his bed.

Who knew how long later, Qin Feng's cell phone rang.

He looked at the notification and saw that it was Liu Xiao Jia. Then, he looked at the clock on the wall and realized it was already

seven o'clock. He agreed to be at her building to pick her up at seven.

“Big Brother Feng, you huge liar, why aren't you here yet? Wahh... don't tell me you forgot something as important as your Little Sister Xiao Jia's birthday?” Liu Xiao Jia's wronged complaints passed through the phone.

Qin Feng was swept with awkwardness and immediately wore his clothes: “Little Sister Xiao Jia, I'm on my way. Wait ten minutes and I'll be there for sure.”

After going downstairs, Qin Feng drove out his extremely cool black Batmobile. This car was left in the Qin Manor garage for over a month because ever since he got his low-key 28” bicycle, he didn't think it was worth driving.

However, tonight was Liu Xiao Jia's birthday, so Qin Feng thought he should drive a better car to pick her up and help her keep up appearances.

It had been a long time since he drove this black Lamborghini, but when he began driving again, not only was driving it again not unfamiliar, Qin Feng even felt as though he became one with the car.

Ever since he got the Intermediate Racing Skills in the lottery, he never drove his own car to perform racing techniques. Now, with his extraordinary driving skills and his awesomely cool supercar, as Qin Feng drove along the busy street, every place he passed he

would arouse shock from the surrounding cars.

Ten minutes later, the black Batmobile formed a black shadow and accurately stopped below the villa Liu Xiao Jia lived at.

He had just gotten out of the car when he saw a little girl dressed prettily puffing her cheeks and squatting a bit unhappily at the villa entrance.

This cute girl was naturally Liu Xiao Jia. By the looks of it, she was in a bit of a bad mood because Qin Feng was late.

She wore a pink mini dress tonight, revealing her long and fair legs. She also wore rainbow cotton socks up to her calves, giving the viewer an unnamed allure.

Liu Xiao Jia also wore a red Hello Kitty clip on her short, glossy, raven-black hair. Her large eyes looked to the ground, and her long and thick eyelashes blinked twice every so often. She had light pink eyeshadow on her eyes that formed a vivacious and mischievous feeling and deep red lipstick on her little lips that made her look a bit like a vampire.

A pair of chubby little hands held a twig and drew circles on the ground.

She drew while quietly complaining: “I curse Big Brother Feng to step on dog poo right when he walks out the door!”

After hearing Liu Xiao Jia's complaints, Qin Feng almost stumbled and fell. He laughed as he shook his head and walked up to her. He lightly touched her beautiful fragrant hair and said: "Little Sister Xiao Jia, you look pure and cute on the outside, but who knew you were so evil internally? You're actually cursing your Big Brother Feng behind his back? That's not the behavior of a good child!"

When Liu Xiao Jia heard Qin Feng's voice, she first excitedly jumped up to hold his arm. Then, she seemed to suddenly remember something and angrily pushed Qin Feng away as she complained: "Big Brother Feng, you were actually late on such an enormously important day? You've really disappointed Little Sister Xiao Jia. My classmates are all waiting there for me, I would feel so embarrassed to be late."

After Liu Xiao Jia stood, Qin Feng was able to clearly see her face. Qin Feng jumped in shock when he saw how mature and sexy she made herself look.

"Xiao Jia, why did you make yourself look this way?"

"Big Brother Feng, does it look good?" Liu Xiao Jia suddenly took Qin Feng's arm and looked expectantly at him.

Qin Feng looked closely and considered Liu Xiao Jia. This originally pure and cute little girl put on makeup to make herself look mature and sexy, but she was still a little girl that had not yet experienced society, so even if she put on even more makeup to hide her age, her clear, lovely eyes would still reveal her purity in an instant.

The current Liu Xiao Jia was a little sprite that was full of pureness with a hint of sexy charmingness.

“You look very good. Little Sister Xiao Jia will definitely be the most beautiful princess tonight.” Qin Feng smiled as he tapped Liu Xiao Jia’s nose.

He wasn’t opposed to Liu Xiao Jia dressing up. He knew that little girls Liu Xiao Jia’s age would secretly wear adults’ high heels and dresses and secretly use their makeup.

This was the result of the very normal curiosity of a little girl that looked forward to growing up.

It was because she had this curiosity and forward-looking desire in life that she would be so youthful and energetic. It made one feel jealous.

“Big Brother Feng, you have great taste!” After getting complimented by Qin Feng, Liu Xiao Jia’s anger completely disappeared, and she took the initiative to hug Qin Feng’s arm.

Qin Feng took Liu Xiao Jia into his Batmobile and said with a smile: “Little Sister Xiao Jia, do you like this car?”

After sitting in Qin Feng’s cool racecar, Liu Xiao Jia’s mouth dropped open in shock. She looked at Qin Feng in a daze and said: “Wow! Big Brother Feng, where did you rent such a cool racecar? It

has to be thousands of yuan to rent this car for a day.”

Qin Feng’s lips quirked, and he looked at Liu Xiao Jia with dissatisfaction as he said: “This car isn’t rented!”

Liu Xiao Jia’s pleasantly surprised expression turned into one of horror. She looked anxiously at Qin Feng and said: “Big Brother Feng, you didn’t steal this car, did you? It’s my birthday today, don’t get me in trouble!”

Qin Feng wanted to kick Liu Xiao Jia off the car. It was rare that he drove his supercar out to show off, so why was it that no one appreciated it? If he knew earlier, he would have just rode the 28” bicycle over.

It seems that that vehicle was to Liu Xiao Jia’s taste.

“Xiao Jia, where are we going to celebrate tonight?” Qin Feng was too lazy to explain the car situation, so he switched the topic to the task at hand.

“Big Brother Feng, tonight my friends and I agreed to go to the Fei Tian Bar. I’m really excited, it’s my first time going to a bar... Big Brother Qin, have you been to bars before?”

Once Qin Feng heard “Fei Tian Bar,” his lips twitched. How could he not have gone before? That bar was his.

“I...”

Qin Feng hadn't gotten the chance to finish his sentence when he heard Liu Xiao Jia speak excitedly while waving her arms and legs: "Big Brother Feng, I've heard that those that like going to bars aren't good people, but I'm also really curious about the environment inside so I looked for Big Brother Feng to accompany me there on my birthday. I also hope that Big Brother Feng can be my escort tonight... Big Brother Feng, the first time I saw you, I thought you were a dependable person. I'm sure you've never been to a bar before either, so this princess will take you to experience it. Big Brother Feng, you'd be basking in some of my spotlight."

"Haha, yeah, I've never been to a bar, I'm a good person!" Qin Feng said with a laugh as he forcibly swallowed what he was about to say.

"Big Brother Feng, let's hurry and leave. You have to drive such a cool supercar faster, I want to feel the thrill." Liu Xiao Jia lifted her arms and looked impossibly happy.

Qin Feng smiled lightly, helped Liu Xiao Jia put on her seatbelt, and stepped all the way down on the gas pedal. The black Lamborghini Batmobile shot out. In the dusk-yellow lights, it was like a black apparition that came and went without a trace!

"Wow! It's fast, really fast!"

Liu Xiao Jia was young and really excited by this kind of thrilling racing. She was also extremely trusting of Qin Feng so she wasn't like the other women that rode in Qin Feng's car who were

extremely frightened. Liu Xiao Jia had an expression of excitement and enjoyment.

“Big Brother Feng, can you drive a little faster? I can feel the car about to fly, and I’m going to become a flying superhuman.”

“That’s easy enough, but you have to sit properly, don’t hit your head.” Qin Feng smiled and went even faster. The deep rumbling of the car was like a flood beast that shook so much it trembled the ground a bit.

“Haha, it’s really going to fly. Big Brother Feng, I’m really happy!” Liu Xiao Jia was elated the whole way.

At this time, she suddenly and excitedly hugged Qin Feng’s neck, then kissed his cheek.

The little girl’s lips were moist and soft, and the touch felt very wonderful. After getting kissed, the still-wet saliva lingered on Qin Feng’s face.

“Xiao Jia, what are you doing? I almost flipped the car.” Qin Feng was caught off guard and really almost crashed the car into a tree. At this time, he glared at Liu Xiao Jia.

Liu Xiao Jia stuck out her tongue mischievously. When Qin Feng saw the cute pink tongue and Liu Xiao Jia’s silly and cute expression, Qin Feng really wanted to stop the car, firmly press down on this little girl’s body and wildly kiss her little tongue.

However, he suppressed his urges because Liu Xiao Jia was too young.

“Haha... Big Brother Qin Feng, your current expression is too fun!” Liu Xiao Jia clearly wasn’t frightened by Qin Feng’s fake anger, she even giggled and pointed at Qin Feng’s cheek that was just kissed.

Qin Feng looked into his rearview mirror and noticed a mark from Liu Xiao Jia’s little lips. He was about to scold Liu Xiao Jia when he felt a pair of exquisitely soft little hands touch his face.

“Big Brother Feng, don’t be angry, Little Sister Xiao Jia will help you wipe off the lipstick right now and it’ll be okay!”

Liu Xiao Jia’s hands were as soft as a baby’s skin, and it felt very nice on Qin Feng’s face. Evil thoughts arose in Qin Feng’s head once again as he thought if the hands were used to...

They wildly sped the whole way. Qin Feng only drove for fifteen minutes and the car then stopped outside the entrance to the Fei Tian Bar.

It was already seven thirty, which was when the bar’s business was slowly burgeoning. One could see quite a few young men and women heading into the bar in groups of three or four.

After parking the car, Qin Feng and Liu Xiao Jia got out of it.

“Big Brother Feng, I’ll call my classmates and see if they’ve arrived.” Once Liu Xiao Jia got out of the car, she pulled out her phone and made a call.

She spoke into the phone for a while, then hung up and smiled at Qin Feng: “Big Brother Feng, they’re already in the bar, let’s go in.”

Qin Feng couldn’t be more familiar with the Fei Tian Bar. Once he entered, he acted as casually as if he returned home. On the other hand, it was Liu Xiao Jia’s first time in a place like this. Once she entered, she was startled by the loud bass-filled music. She covered her ears and looked curiously around her.

The bar was too boisterous. Young men and women filled the dance floor and looked like out-of-control wild horses as they crazily twisted their bodies.

The kids Liu Xiao Jia’s age were a bit rebellious and were very curious about new things. She hadn’t been in the bar for very long but had already adapted to the atmosphere. To a girl that was outgoing and enjoyed liveliness like Liu Xiao Jia, this wild and lively atmosphere was clearly to her taste.

“Xiao Jia, here here!”

The two hadn’t stood at the doorway for very long when someone inside called Liu Xiao Jia’s name. Liu Xiao Jia looked over and noticed her classmates sitting there. She immediately and

excitedly tugged Qin Feng's hand and ran over.

They passed through the dance floor and arrived at a VIP table. Qin Feng saw a group of boys and girls sitting around a crystal table. They were all Liu Xiao Jia's classmates.

These students in their last year of middle school were not older than fifteen or sixteen, but they dressed like they were in their twenties. The girls all wore bright and beautiful dresses and looked pretty and sexy, while the men wore white dress shirts and slacks and looked handsome and gentlemanly. [TLN: In China, middle school is split into junior and senior middle school that spans from grades seven to nine and grades ten to twelve respectively. To make things simpler, I refer to them as middle school and high school respectively.]

The scene was as previously described.

Chapter 224 - Why is an Outsider Here?

Students nowadays dressed as ladies, and ladies dressed as college students.

“Xiao Jia, you’re today’s birthday girl and you had the guts to be late? Whatever, whatever, you have to drink three cups of beer as punishment.” Once Liu Xiao Jia came over, the students all stood to greet her.

Qin Feng’s gaze swept over them. There were a total of four girls and five guys that came to celebrate Liu Xiao Jia’s birthday. The four girls dressed up decently, but were clearly a couple of grades below Liu Xiao Jia in quality.

Among the five boys, one of them was impeccably attired and had an unordinary aura. His gaze fell on Qin Feng. When he saw that Liu Xiao Jia was holding Qin Feng’s hand, an iciness passed through his eyes.

“Aiya, you bad girl, you know I can’t drink and once I come, you punish me to drink three cups of alcohol. Do you want me to play with all of you later?” Liu Xiao Jia let go of Qin Feng, joined the four girls, and hugged each of them in turn. Then, she pulled Qin Feng into the group.

“Let me introduce someone. Last time when I was almost kidnapped in the middle of the night, Big Brother Feng saved me.” Liu Xiao Jia began to introduce everyone.

“Big Brother Feng, these are my classmates, we usually play well together well.”

All of the gazes fell on Qin Feng, and he was continuously scrutinized from head to toe.

Among the four girls, a little beauty named Chen Mei Han covered her mouth and began to laugh: “Xiao Jia, I recognize your Big Brother Feng. Last time you put up a Wechat status with this person right?”

When she mentioned the picture he took with Liu Xiao Jia that was sent to her friend circle through Wechat, Qin Feng’s mouth twitched.

“Not bad, not bad, he’s even handsomer in person. It’s just that he’s much older than us... Xiao Jia, who would’ve known you were into the uncle-type, I didn’t notice it before.”

After being teased by Chen Mei Han, Liu Xiao Jia blushed. However, she didn’t try to explain her relationship with Qin Feng and revealed a shy and moving expression, causing the males who saw it to almost lose their senses.

“Ahem, Little Mei, Big Brother Xiao Bai is still here. Some jokes can’t be made so casually.” The largest male in the group coughed twice and suddenly stood out to say: “Xiao Jia, it’s your birthday today, and everyone who came is one of us, why did you bring an outsider? That’s no fun.”

After hearing the fatty's words, Liu Xiao Jia pouted and said unhappily: "Fatty, Big Brother Qin saved me before, so he's one of us now."

"Xiao Jia, I'm saying this for your own good." Fatty glared at Qin Feng then looked at Liu Xiao Jia again as he said: "We're all classmates of three years, and you've only known him for a week. Who knows if he's a bad person or not and whether or not he has any ill intentions towards you."

"Fatty, if you keep talking about Big Brother Feng like that, I'm going to get mad!" Liu Xiao Jia's expression became serious. She looked as though she would cut ties with anyone that dared to say bad things about Qin Feng.

Her friends seldom saw Liu Xiao Jia so serious, and they didn't dare to speak. Four of the five boys looked towards the one with the unordinary aura in unison as though they were waiting for him to speak.

This person was named Xu Xiao Bai, and he was the boss of the four. He pursued Liu Xiao Jia since the first year of middle school.

Liu Xiao Jia placed her emphasis on school, so she never accepted Xu Xiao Bai.

After countless failed confessions, Xu Xiao Bai's patience was long worn out. He just so happened to hear it was recently Liu Xiao Jia's birthday, so he specifically reserved a small gathering place in the bar to help Liu Xiao Jia celebrate.

In reality, Xu Xiao Bai and his four underlings made a plan: they were going to get Liu Xiao Jia drunk on her birthday tonight. Then, Xu Xiao Bai would get a room with her and turn raw rice into cooked rice. [TLN: The phrase regarding turning raw rice into cooked rice means to make something irreversible. After all, once rice is cooked, it can't be uncooked.]

However, their plan had just begun when it was thrown into a frenzy by Qin Feng. these underlings didn't dare act out blindly, so they could only wait for their boss to speak.

“Haha, since he's Xiao Jia's friend, then he's our friend as well!” Xu Xiao Bai suddenly opened his mouth and shattered the awkward atmosphere with a laugh.

He wore a white dress shirt with slacks, and was tall with handsome and refined features. Just by standing there, he was as handsome as the Prince Charming on a white horse in fairytales.

“Hello, I'm Xu Xiao Bai, and I'm extremely grateful that you saved my girlfriend Liu Xiao Jia. Nice to meet you!” Xu Xiao Bai suddenly walked towards Qin Feng and spoke with extreme politeness as he extended his hand.

Qin Feng suddenly retracted the hand he was about to extend. He laughed as he looked at Xu Xiao Bai and asked: “You're Liu Xiao Jia's boyfriend?”

“Of course, all of the middle school students know this,” Xu Xiao

Bai raised his head arrogantly as he looked at Qin Feng and replied.

Qin Feng didn't say anything else. He glanced at Liu Xiao Jia and saw her urgently shaking her head. She even looked disgusted. He then knew this Xu Xiao Bai was delusional.

"I'll tell you a very hurtful truth: as Xiao Jia's older brother, I don't approve of you being her boyfriend," Qin Feng said indifferently.

He was dissolute and hedonistic previously, so he saw people extremely accurately. Men like Xu Xiao Bai didn't really like Liu Xiao Jia, they merely coveted her body.

How could Qin Feng hand Liu Xiao Jia to someone like this?

"What did you say? If you have the guts, say it again." Fatty suddenly rushed up and looked like he wanted to come to blows with Qin Feng. he yelled: "Don't think that because you're a couple of years older than us I wouldn't have the guts to fight you."

"Then give it a try!" In the face of a threat from a rookie like Fatty, Qin Feng's expression didn't change at all.

One wanted to hit someone, and the other wasn't afraid at all.

The atmosphere immediately became icy and seemed as though it would explode with one touch!

“Fatty, back down!”

Xu Xiao Bai waved his hand and blocked Fatty. He smiled at Qin Feng: “You aren’t even Xiao Jia’s actual older brother, so what use do your words have?”

“I put together this gathering for Xiao Jia, so if you truly want came to celebrate Xiao Jia’s birthday, I welcome you. However, if you’re here to make a fuss, I have the right to send you away at any time!”

A strong aura suddenly shot out of Xu Xiao Bai and he glared coldly at Qin Feng. Tonight was his venue, and he had four lackeys with him, so how could he be afraid of Qin Feng who was by himself?

“Aiya... I almost forgot, this is my present for you, Xiao Jia. Hurry and open it to see if you like it.”

When Chen Mei Han saw the situation going awry, she immediately stood out to alleviate the situation. She took out a pink box and stuffed it into Liu Xiao Jia’s hands.

The remaining three girls also reacted and one by one, they came to give Liu Xiao Jia presents.

“Xiao Bai, why are you just standing there? Did you not prepare a present for Xiao Jia? Hurry and take it out!” After the four girls

gave their presents, Chen Mei Han also told the boys to begin presenting their gifts.

The five boys could only suppress their anger towards Qin Feng, take out their gifts, and present them to Liu Xiao Jia.

Liu Xiao Jia's arms were soon filled with presents, and she placed them into a large bag to the side. She smiled at everyone and said: "Thank you all for the presents!"

The atmosphere became a bit warmer.

"That's right, everyone sit down. We're all Xiao Jia's friends here to celebrate her birthday, so we have to have fun tonight."

Chen Mei Han tugged everyone to go sit down, then she placed three cups of beer on the table in front of Liu Xiao Jia. She smiled and said: "Xiao Jia, you were late and I still remember. You can't escape these three cups of beer."

"Little Mei, you really want to get me drunk? I really can't drink." Liu Xiao Jia hurriedly waved her hands and pushed the cups of beer back to their original spots.

"Xiao Jia, you're no fun. You're the birthday girl tonight, so if you don't take the lead and drink first, how could we drink happily? You have to drink these three cups for being late, otherwise we won't drink any alcohol tonight. Right guys?"

At this time, Fatty began to make a fuss. He got Xu Xiao Bai's command right from the beginning regarding tonight's quest to think of ways to get Liu Xiao Jia drunk.

"That's right, if Xiao Jia doesn't drink, we won't either!"

"Xiao Jia, we came here especially to celebrate your birthday, you can't be such a party pooper!"

The remaining boys also began to agree, and they all urged Liu Xiao Jia to drink the alcohol.

"I..." Liu Xiao Jia couldn't refuse. She opened and closed her mouth and didn't know what to say.

"Xiao Jia is my little sister, and as her older brother, I'll drink for her." At Liu Xiao Jia's time of adversity, Qin Feng suddenly stood out.

He lifted the three cups of beer from the table in succession and drank them all in three gulps without the slightest pause in the middle. This powerful drinking aroused startled gasps in the three girls.

"Wow, Xiao Jia, how did you get this gem of an uncle? How come I haven't found one? Drinking like that is too manly, I'm so jealous that you have such a thoughtful uncle to drink for you!"

Qin Feng had just put the cup down when Little Mei hugged Liu

Xiao Jia's arm and shouted excitedly and continuously. The five boys sitting across from them had extremely ugly expressions.

"Xiao Jia, if you're like this then I'll be unhappy. How could you let someone else drink for you? We're here tonight for you Xiao Jia, so if you don't even drink with us, why are we even here?" Fatty grumbled again.

Liu Xiao Jia was a bit embarrassed. She picked up a cup of beer and smiled at everyone: "Thank you everyone for coming here to celebrate my birthday with me, cheers."

Liu Xiao Jia lifted her head, scrunched her eyebrows and swallowed the repulsive beer. In the middle of drinking, she choked and stopped a fair amount of times. When the whole cup was ingested, tears sprang from her eyes.

"Okay, nice, Xiao Jia." After Liu Xiao Jia finished drinking one cup of beer, the four lackeys began to applaud. Fatty took this opportunity to stand and bring another cup of beer in front of Liu Xiao Jia: "Xiao Jia, come, big brother will drink a cup with you. If you respect your big Brother Fatty, then let's have a drink."

After Fatty finished speaking, he didn't give Liu Xiao Jia the opportunity to refuse and already lifted his head and completely downed the cup of beer in his hand. Then, he looked at Liu Xiao Jia with a smile and said: "Xiao Jia, hurry and drink. Don't tell me you look down on your Big Brother Fatty."

Liu Xiao Jia was in a difficult situation. She thought the beer was

absolutely repulsive, but she worried that Fatty would be sad if she rejected him, so she looked helplessly at Qin Feng.

Qin Feng sat beside Liu Xiao Jia, and at this time he shot a slight smile towards her. He suddenly stood, lifted the cup of beer, lifted his head, and swallowed it.

After the empty cup landed on the table, he looked calmly at the others, smiled, and said: “For all those that want to toast Little Sister Xiao Jia today, I’ll drink for her. After you all inebriate me, then you’re free to get Xiao Jia as drunk as you wish.”

Chapter 225 - I Don't Know How to Play

The expressions of Xu Xiao Bai and his four lackeys darkened. They all exchanged glances and all reached the same conclusion.

Since this brat Qin Feng was so cocky, they would first get Qin Feng drunk. Once he was trashed, they would clean him up however they liked.

“Seems that you can really drink? Then these brothers will drink with you until you're satisfied. Come, let's drink from the bottles!”

Fatty was the most dissatisfied with Qin Feng. He took the lead, picked up a bottle of beer, and guzzled it. He drank first, then Qin Feng did.

However, Qin Feng finished drinking his bottle a while before Fatty finished drinking his.

From the grandeur and speed at which the two drank, Fatty already lost to Qin Feng.

“Wow, Xiao Jia, your uncle can really drink!”

Qin Feng drank in a confident and easy manner, and he drank beer like plain water. After drinking one bottle, he took the initiative to bring over four more.

“Don’t toast me one by one, you four. It’s a hassle, so I’ll drink four bottles at once and you can each drink one.”

After speaking, Qin Feng drank bottle after bottle. He was a bit thirsty after going from the Qin Manor to Cloud City Hua Manor to pick up Liu Xiao Jia and then to the Fei Tian Bar.

At this time, he drank five bottles in a row and felt a lot better!

Gasp!

The scene caused all those present to gasp.

They watched Qin Feng drink five bottles of beer in a row with their own eyes, and they were ingested one right after the other without any breathing room in between.

Also, after finishing five bottles of beer so fiercely, Qin Feng’s face remained unchanged. He stood there casually and was even joking with Liu Xiao Jia.

“Big Brother Feng, will you be okay drinking so quickly?” Though Qin Feng looked fine, Liu Xiao Jia was still a bit worried.

Qin Feng had just sat down when Liu Xiao Jia pulled out a couple of napkins and wiped beer from the corner of Qin Feng’s mouth.

This action was too loving, and Liu Xiao Jia leaned over, so the

milky smell from her body filled Qin Feng's nose. He covertly lowered his head and could look past the collar of Liu Xiao Jia's dress and see the yellow camisole within.

Though this girl was still young, her chest was still very underripe!

“Brat, we aren't done drinking, do you have the guts to continue?” After seeing this scene, Xu Xiao Bai was so angry he wanted to die. He directly stood and gave Qin Feng an icy glare.

Qin Feng lightly grabbed Liu Xiao Jia's little hand that was wiping his mouth, moved it to the side, sat on the chair, and looked indifferently at Xu Xiao Bai. He said: “Of course I have the guts. I'll drink however many bottles you want to drink.”

Qin Feng's voice was calm, but everyone had just seen his alcohol tolerance, so after hearing him say those words, they all thought Qin Feng was bragging.

Even Xu Xiao Bai and his four lackeys didn't have the guts to directly drink with Qin Feng. They were afraid that even the five of them together wouldn't be able to beat Qin Feng on his own.

“It's kind of boring to just pick up the bottles and drink, so why don't we drink while playing games?” A playfulness flashed through Xu Xiao Bai's eyes as he spoke while smiling.

The five of them saw that Qin Feng could really drink, so they

were prepared to use the advantage of the game to make Qin Feng lose continuously and make him drink continuously. They didn't believe they couldn't get the brat drunk that way.

After hearing Xu Xiao Bai's words, Qin Feng internally thought the situation was a bit comical.

Of course he knew what this stinking brat was thinking. However, Qin Feng was lauded as Acropolis City's Number One Nightclub Little Prince in middle school, and no one could beat Qin Feng in any game relating to betting with alcohol.

"Games? I don't really know how to play!" Qin Feng had an expression of seriousness as he looked at Xu Xiao Bai and his four lackeys: "Why don't we forget about it? If I don't play well later, I'll spoil your fun."

Once the five of them heard that Qin Feng didn't know how to play games, they immediately became excited. How could they let Qin Feng go?

"Brother, it's okay if you don't know how to play, we can teach you. It's very simple, so you'll be sure to learn it right away," Fatty smiled joyfully as he looked at Qin Feng.

"Is it really simple? I'm kind of dumb," Qin Feng said.

"If you're dumb, that's perfect!" Fatty was so excited he almost made a slip of the tongue. He immediately checked himself and

said: “With these games, the more truthful you are, the more advantageous it’ll be for you, it’s called ‘coping with many changes by being unchanging.’”

“Right, right, every time these games are played, it’s those who don’t know how to play that win the most spectacularly, and those that play often like us can’t even win.”

After seeing that Qin Feng was about to get caught hook, line, and sinker, the other boys also joined in.

“Alright, let’s hurry and begin. Games are just for fun, winning or losing isn’t important.”

“Then let’s start playing. Either way, I don’t know how to play, so I’ll just play blindly,” Qin Feng said with a smile.

“Brother, you really are refreshing. Come come come, let’s play the number-guessing game.” Fatty cleared off a small part of the table, rolled up his sleeves, and couldn’t wait to start playing with Qin Feng.

“This number-guessing game is really simple. We’ll randomly shout numbers from one to ten, and whenever you yell a number, you have to say an auspicious saying relating to the number and stick out the same number of fingers... Alright, let’s begin.”

Fatty knew Qin Feng didn’t know how to play, so when he explained the rules of the game, he intentionally said them quickly

and a bit confusingly. After stating the rules, he didn't ask if Qin Feng understood them and was in a hurry to start competing with Qin Feng instead.

He clearly wanted to bully Qin Feng, and even Liu Xiao Jia noticed.

“Big Brother Feng, did you understand?” Liu Xiao Jia hugged Qin Feng's arm and looked at Qin Feng with wide eyes.

Qin Feng shook his head: “I don't really get it. But it's a game, so I'll get it after a couple of rounds, right Fatty?”

Everyone's nickname is a source of pain to them.

Though “Fatty” was a nickname Xu Xiao Bai and his other brothers called him, he actually rejected it initially. Thus, when Qin Feng suddenly called him “Fatty,” he was so angry that his face darkened.

“Okay okay, let's start. I'll go first!”

Fatty glared coldly at Qin Feng and didn't continue to speak nonsense with him. He wanted Qin Feng to lose completely and drink until he died. Then, he'd throw him into the dumpster outside.

“May the two of us both be well!”

“Cool!” [TLN: The number six in Chinese has the same pronunciation as the Chinese word “溜,” which is slang for “cool” in a northern dialect.]

Fatty and Qin Feng each shouted a phrase one after the other.

After seeing that a game was going on, other people surrounded them to join in on the excitement.

Xu Xiao Bai and his lackeys originally thought Qin Feng didn't know how to play, so they were sure that he'd lose after two sayings. However, the two of them shouted over ten sayings, yet Qin Feng still hadn't made a mistake.

“Seven Fairies!”

“Eight horses!”

“One dragon!”

“May the three stars shine over you!” [TLN: The three stars represent gods of prosperity, status, and longevity.]

Qin Feng suddenly stopped. He looked at Fatty, who looked like he saw a ghost, and asked with suspicion: “Fatty, you seem to have shouted incorrectly at first? I don't really know how to play this game, so if I'm wrong, you have to remind me. If you're wrong,

you can't just trick me and get away with it.”

Fatty was stunned, and so were the four males behind him.

Fatty was the best at playing the guessing game between the five of them. Very few people among classmates his age were worthy opponents of his. Thus, Xu Xiao Bai had Fatty come out first. He wanted to quickly annihilate Qin Feng immediately and gain face.

However, Fatty actually lost?

Even the girls had trouble believing the scene before them. They all thought it was Qin Feng's first time playing the number-guessing game.

They couldn't really accept the fact that someone who hadn't even completely understood the rules could directly win over the number-guessing game expert Fatty.

“Haha, I really did lose. I'll drink!” Fatty regained his senses with great difficulty. He picked up a cup of beer from the table and drank it down.

Once Fatty put down the cup of beer, he lifted both fists and said to Qin Feng: “Come on, let's continue!”

Qin Feng had just won, but Fatty clearly couldn't accept this. He was certain Qin Feng won due to good luck or a fluke. He immediately restarted the match and was set on ruthlessly

slapping Qin Feng in the face.

“Cool!”

“Eight horses!”

“Aiya! Fatty, you’re letting me win on purpose, aren’t you? How could you make a mistake right after we started?” Fatty made a mistake right from the beginning in the second phrase.

Fatty’s entire face already turned cold. He wordlessly picked up a cup of beer, drank it, and wanted to continue with the game.

“One dragon!”

“May the three stars shine over you!”

“Drink Fatty, you have to drink again!”

Ever since the first time Fatty lost, everything spiralled out of control and he kept losing.

The more he lost, the more unstable his mood became. In the end, once he made a move, he made a mistake, and once he made a mistake, he had to drink.

This was repeated twenty-something times and Fatty couldn’t

drink any more. He made an excuse to get up and go to the restroom. In reality, he secretly ran to the restroom to cry because he made a complete fool of himself.

Once Fatty left, the remaining four people didn't know what to say.

They suggested the number-guessing game, and now that Fatty left, the remaining four were sure to be next to go against Qin Feng. However, Qin Feng even won against the guessing game expert Fatty, so how could the other four have the guts to play with Qin Feng?

Even if they were stupider than they currently were, they'd understand that there was no way Qin Feng didn't know how to play the game. This brat was just faking it and was now blatantly showing off.

“That Fatty left for so long, why isn't he back yet? Why don't one of you continue playing? I suddenly feel that this guessing game is pretty fun.” The four across from him said nothing, and Qin Feng took the initiative to speak with a laugh.

These four immediately scooted away and expressed that they had no interest in playing the number-guessing with Qin Feng.

“What are you afraid of? This is my first time playing, I really don't even know how to play,” Qin Feng said while his gaze swept over the four people.

Though the four said nothing, they internally cursed Qin Feng several times. They suddenly realized that in front of Qin Feng, any shamelessness they learned previously was superficial.

“We’ve already played the guessing game at first, and it’s kind of pointless, why don’t we play a more interesting game called the ‘Dice Rolling’ game?” Xu Xiao Bai suddenly spoke and prepared to switch to another game.

Xu Xiao Bai was very skilled at throwing dice, and he learned it from the professionals at the casino. Currently, he could roll nine big numbers every ten rolls. What that meant was that in ten rolls, he could roll a number over four nine times.

“Dice Rolling? I also don’t know this game. How do you play?” Qin Feng said with a smile.

Now, every time Qin Feng said he ‘didn’t know how to play,’ Xu Xiao Bai and his men didn’t directly believe him. Their gazes preserved a slightly guarded look towards Qin Feng.

However, Xu Xiao Bai was very confident in his dice-throwing skills. Even if Qin Feng played this before, Xu Xiao Bai wouldn’t be afraid. At this time, he already took out the die and tossed it.

“I’ll go first. You can just watch to see how I play and follow.”

While speaking, the die in Xu Xiao Bai’s hands was already thrown out. It fell onto the glass table and spun quickly. Slowly,

the die stopped. After turning a good number of times, it stopped at five.

“Five. Big Brother Xiao Bai really is amazing, he could just casually roll and it’s a large number.”

“Awesome awesome, Big Brother Xiao Bai is the best!”

“Haha, this time, I don’t believe this brat can still win—unless he stepped on dog shit right when he walked out the door.”

Xu Xiao Bai’s three lackeys shouted excitedly. They had expressions that said Qin Feng didn’t need to throw the dice and already lost.

Chapter 226 - All Sixes

The die's largest number was a six. Five was considered a large number, and when Xu Xiao Bai rolled, it was a five. No wonder they were all so excited.

However, after Qin Feng saw the five, he smiled and shook his head. There was no nervousness or fear on his face. He picked up the die, looked at Xu Xiao Bai, and said, "Pretty Boy, if I roll a six, then I beat you?" [TLN: Qin Feng just added the word "脸" (pronounced "lian") to "Xiao Bai" to form a nickname for Xu Xiao Bai that means "pretty boy."]

Qin Feng gave Fatty a nickname, so to be fair, he also gave Xu Xiao Bai a nickname. However, these two clearly didn't like Qin Feng making up names for them. Xu Xiao Bai's originally fair and clear face darkened.

"You think it's that easy to roll a six? How laughable!" Xu Xiao Bai glared at Qin Feng disdainfully.

The way Qin Feng spoke earlier made it seem as though it was easy to roll a six, and this made Xu Xiao Bai and his lackeys unhappy.

"I think it's really easy!" Qin Feng said with a smile.

"Hmph, I've seen some arrogant people, but I haven't seen someone as ignorant and arrogant as you. Since you're so cocky, do you have the guts to play with me and see who can roll the highest

number?” Xu Xiao Bai asked Qin Feng while looking at him with disdain.

“What’s there to be afraid of?” Qin Feng countered with a smile.

“Okay, then let’s play big. If you roll a six this time, I’ll drink six cups of beer. If you don’t get a six, then you drink six cups.”

Xu Xiao Bai was thoroughly angered by Qin Feng. He thought he was the saint of acting grand, but today he found someone who surpassed him in acting skills. To protect his name, Xu Xiao Bai was prepared to stake everything against Qin Feng.

“Do we really have to do this? I feel like it’s a bit unfair,” Qin Feng said a bit apprehensively.

“If you think it’s unfair to you, then don’t lie. And if you don’t have the guts, don’t be cocky. You’ll only be a joke in the end.” Xu Xiao Bai glared disdainfully at Qin Feng.

It wasn’t only Xu Xiao Bai who felt this way; everyone sitting there thought this game was unfair to Qin Feng.

It was Qin Feng’s first time playing this game, so how could he roll a six right away? That would be completely based on luck. The odds of Qin Feng rolling a six was one in six, and the odds of rolling anything else was five in six.

Calculated this way, Qin Feng only had one-sixth of a chance at

winning, while Xu Xiao Bai had five-sixths of a chance—this was five times Qin Feng's probability of winning.

This game was clearly unfair to Qin Feng!

However, Qin Feng didn't think this way. He already opened his mouth indifferently, "Pretty Boy, I think you're mistaken. I think this game is a bit unfair to you!"

Crack!

Once Qin Feng said this, everyone gaped.

They really didn't know where Qin Feng got his confidence. Even Liu Xiao Jia looked at him with doubt and amazement.

Regarding the number-guessing game earlier, as long as your brain was agile and your reaction speed was fast, you could take hold of a win. However, this die-rolling game seemed to be based on luck. No matter how good Qin Feng's luck was, could he roll a six so easily?

"Big Brother Feng, do you want to consider this a bit more?" Liu Xiao Jia couldn't really continue watching. She tugged on Qin Feng's arm and warned him quietly.

This subtle movement was captured by Xu Xiao Bai, and he was so angry that he slammed his hand on the table and yelled, "Your elder doesn't think this game is unfair to me. Let's cut the talk.

Hurry up and begin rolling the die.”

“Alright, then I won’t go easy on you!” Qin Feng looked at Xu Xiao Bai with a happy smile and extended the die in his hand towards Liu Xiao Jia. He said to her, “Xiao Jia, you’re my goddess of luck tonight. Blow some fairy breath here and this die will roll out a six.”

“Big Brother Feng, I’m afraid blowing on it won’t help.” Liu Xiao Jia looked shyly at Qin Feng.

“Just blow and we’ll find out whether or not it’s useful!” Qin Feng continued to speak.

Liu Xiao Jia hesitated, then pursed her lips and blew into Qin Feng’s hand. Qin Feng immediately grasped the die in his hand and said earnestly, “Next is the time to witness a miracle!”

As he spoke, he tossed the die in his hand.

The die fell onto the table and began to spin rapidly. However, it continuously spun on the table on one point, and didn’t move in any other direction. This was because Qin Feng also specifically learned this die game, so his control was extremely meticulous.

One could tell just from the way the die balanced, moved, and spun after it fell on the table that Qin Feng’s technique was superior.

Clang!

The die spun for close to half a minute before it came to a stable stop. Six blinding red dots fell into their gazes. It was not any more or less; it was exactly six.

Everyone gasped as they were once again startled by Qin Feng's mysterious abilities.

On the other hand, Xu Xiao Bai was pitifully pale. He was so angry that he couldn't speak.

“Wow! It really is a six. Big Brother Feng, it really is a six!” Liu Xiao Jia was the most excited because this was the die on which she blew her fairy breath.

And her fairy breath seemed effective because Qin Feng really did roll a six.

“Of course, a die that Little Sister Xiao Jia blew her fairy breath on has to roll a six.” Qin Feng patted Liu Xiao Jia's lovely raven hair and smiled as he spoke.

“Pretty Boy, six cups of beer. If you can't drink it all, I'll help you!” No one had yet come back to their senses from their shock when Qin Feng already began telling Xu Xiao Bai to drink.

“No need!”

Xu Xiao Bai glared coldly at Qin Feng. Even if his stomach bled, he wouldn't let Qin Feng help him.

This was a matter of face.

Under the surveillance of the audience, Xu Xiao Bai downed six cups of beer in a row and drank them gulp by gulp. Xu Xiao Bai's alcohol tolerance was much worse than Qin Feng's. After he ingested six cups of beer, his face became slightly flushed and his words slurred a bit.

“Brat, do you have the guts to try again? Still rolling die, still a six, and still the same rules!”

Xu Xiao Bai was infuriated by Qin Feng. He didn't believe that Qin Feng could really control the die, and believed that Liu Xiao Jia's breath caused the six even less.

He felt that the six was merely due to Qin Feng's luck.

“Ai... As an upstanding and kind person, I won't play this unfair game too much. However, seeing how much fun you're having and that you're crying, making a fuss, and begging for me to play with you, then I'll reluctantly accept,” Qin Feng said with seriousness.

Xu Xiao Bai's lips twitched, and he said unhappily, “When did I cry, make a fuss, or beg you?”

Qin Feng's expression was one of suspicion. "You didn't? Then forget it, I won't play anymore!"

Xu Xiao Bai immediately felt a stab of pain, and he almost spit out a mouthful of blood. He clenched his teeth, was quiet for a bit, then spoke, "I did. Hurry and roll the die."

Qin Feng thought Xu Xiao Bai's stormy expression was funny. He picked up the die on the table again and said to Liu Xiao Jia, "My Goddess of Luck, give me another puff of fairy breath."

Liu Xiao Jia was a little shy to be called a Goddess of Luck by Qin Feng in front of so many people. She blushed and nodded, then blew a fairy breath into Qin Feng's hand.

However, even Liu Xiao Jia didn't believe the six was related to her breath; she only felt that Qin Feng had good luck. After blowing, she smiled and said, "Big Brother Feng, this time it won't be certain that you'll roll a six, so don't expect too much!"

"How could that be? Little Sister Xiao Jia is the Goddess of Luck, so whenever you blow, it's useful."

Qin Feng laughed, waved his hand, and the die fell onto the table and spun.

When everyone's gazes were focused on the spinning die and waiting for it to stop, Qin Feng had a lascivious smile and peeked covertly at the provocatively-dressed beauties on the dance floor.

He didn't even care about the die because five years ago, he could already roll a six with every roll.

This game was child's play to Qin Feng.

"Six, it's six again!" someone suddenly shouted in shock.

The die already stopped and fell with six dots on top without suspense.

Everyone's expressions changed. They were much more startled than the first time Qin Feng rolled a six.

If one were to say that Qin Feng's prior result was due to luck, then how would they explain this result?

Their gazes fell on Liu Xiao Jia's face in unison and began to wonder if Liu Xiao Jia really was the Goddess of Luck.

The Goddess of Luck Liu Xiao Jia couldn't help but shout, "How mysterious. It's too mysterious!"

She excitedly hugged Qin Feng's arm, and her body shook uncontrollably. Qin Feng felt a softness brush his arm several times, and it felt really great.

"Impossible. How is that possible? This is too f*cking strange!"

After seeing the six blinding red dots, Xu Xiao Bai roared internally. He couldn't accept this reality. After all, he had prepared to slap Qin Feng's face with his four lackeys tonight.

As a result, he was getting slapped resoundingly by Qin Feng right now.

“Aiya, how could a six come up on top again? I'm a little embarrassed to win again. I was originally thinking how good it would be if I lost a round. Ai... One's strength doesn't match one's ambitions!”

Qin Feng saw the six dots on the table and smiled casually. “That's right. Pretty Boy, it seems that you lost again so you have to drink six more cups of beer. Forget it, forget it. Don't drink this time. It seems that you're reaching your alcohol limit, so if you drink any more, you'll get drunk.”

What men hate the most is being told they can't drink—this is particularly true of students still in school like Xu Xiao Bai.

“Who said I can't drink? Your elder is going to drink right now!”

Xu Xiao Bai endured the uncomfortable churning in his stomach, lifted six cups of beer from the table, and began to drink wildly. After the six cups were ingested, he felt his whole body become light and airy. However, he still maintained consciousness and glared at Qin Feng.

“Brat, would you dare go another round? Still dice, still a six.” Xu Xiao Bai completely gave his all against Qin Feng. He still didn’t believe in this demon.

Qin Feng was shocked by Xu Xiao Bai’s behavior. He thought to himself, “So there are still these kinds of idiots in the world!”

“However, if I lose this time, my friends will drink six cups of beer for me,” Xu Xiao Bai suddenly added.

The expressions of his three lackeys darkened. They thought to themselves, “Bro, if you’re going to be crazy, can you not drag us into it?”

Though they endlessly complained internally, they didn’t dare disobey their boss’s words, so they could only stand up one by one.

“I don’t mind,” Qin Feng said casually.

“We...don’t mind, either!” Xu Xiao Bai’s three lackeys gritted their teeth and responded.

Thus, Qin Feng picked up the die again, had Liu Xiao Jia blow a fairy breath onto it, tossed it, and said, “Don’t be in a hurry. I’m going to roll three times at once. If it’s a six all three times, each of you three will drink six cups. You’ll each have companions, and it’ll be more flavorful to drink.”

Once they heard Qin Feng's words, these three lackeys protested inwardly. They looked as though they were doomed to drink six cups of beer, and their expressions were as ugly as if they had eaten sh*t.

“Six!”

“Still six!”

“F*ck, how is it six again?”

Liu Xiao Jia blew on the die for all three rolls, and each time, a six ended up on top.

When the four girls saw this, they were so shocked, they were speechless. Liu Xiao Jia was so excited that her face flushed. If no one else was there, she would have pounced on Qin Feng, pushed him over, and harshly kissed his face once to express her joy.

At this time, Xu Xiao Bai was so angry that he wanted to kill someone. He even picked up the die and examined it in detail. The die couldn't have a six on all sides, right?

However, after earnestly looking it over once, Xu Xiao Bai realized that there was absolutely nothing wrong with the die. This Qin Feng was clearly a freak!

“Ai... I'm really sorry, I originally really didn't want to toss a six, but even when I rolled casually, it was a six. I'm a little

apologetic.”

When Qin Feng saw that Xi Xiao Bai and all his men looked like they had eaten sh*t, Qin Feng laughed and said, “Forget it, forget it. Don’t drink the beer. We came here to have fun and celebrate Xiao Jia’s birthday. We’re all friends, so there’s no need to care about face like usual. Plus, even if it’s embarrassing, no outsider would see it.”

Qin Feng said Xiao Bai’s three lackeys shouldn’t drink. But once these words were spoken, the three lackeys felt that they had to finish the six cups of draft beer, even if they drank themselves to death.

The three clinked their glasses and drank down cup after cup.

After each drank six cups of beer, the three of them felt the need to vomit, so they covered their mouths and ran away.

“Hey, where are you three going? Why are you running away once I come back?” At this time, Fatty had just returned from the restroom. He didn’t know about the die-rolling and shouted when he saw the three people rush away.

“Fatty, bring everyone to sit in the room we reserved. I have to go to the restroom as well, and I’ll look for you in the room later.” At this time, Xu Xiao Bai was in no mood to stay, so he found an excuse to leave.

He left the VIP table and walked toward the large dance floor because he saw a familiar face there. This person was Older Brother Buck-teeth, a big hooligan who played in the streets.

When Xu Xiao Bai saw Big Brother Buck-teeth, the dark expression he had all night finally relaxed. He was prepared to get Big Brother Buck-teeth to help him take care of Qin Feng.

Chapter 227 - Heartbeat

“Big Brother Buck-teeth, you’re here to have fun tonight as well!” Xu Xiao Bai walked onto the dance floor, twisted his body to the rhythm of the music, arrived beside Buck-teeth, and greeted him with a smile.

“So it’s Xiao Bai. You students have quite a night life nowadays. Did you bring schoolgirls to play with again?” When Buck-teeth saw Xu Xiao Bai, he grinned vulgarly.

The two had met while clubbing at the Fei Tian Bar. Xu Xiao Bai’s family had some money, and he met Brother Buck-teeth often and bought him and his brothers drinks. Gradually, the two of them became friends at a mercenary level.

“I’m here to celebrate a classmate’s birthday tonight.” Xu Xiao Bai first made some small talk with Buck-teeth, then got to the real business: “Big Brother Buck-teeth, want to bring your brothers to sit in our room?”

“Are there a lot of schoolgirls there?” Buck-teeth smiled wretchedly, revealing a mouth full of rotten yellow teeth.

“Five female students came tonight. One of them is a girl I have my sights on, but the other four you are free to play with, Big Brother Buck-teeth.” Xu Xiao Bai tossed some bait and continued to speak, “However, the girl I have my sights on brought a man, and he isn’t easy to deal with. Can you help step in for me and ruthlessly clean up the stinking brat, Big Brother Buck-teeth? It

would be best if you could beat him up and send him running.”

Once Buck-teeth heard that there were schoolgirls to hit on, that he could drink all he wanted for free in Xu Xiao Bai’s reserved room, and that he only needed to take care of one person, of course he was happy. He immediately agreed.

“Cleaning up people is your Big Brother Buck-teeth’s specialty. Let’s go. Your big brother will stand up for you and kill this blind, stinking brat.”

“Okay, okay, then sorry to trouble you, Big Brother Buck-teeth!” After Big Brother Buck-teeth agreed, Xu Xiao Bai’s face was immediately filled with smiles.

When he had seen Big Brother Buck-teeth fight at the Fei Tian Bar before, Big Brother Buck-teeth seemed so fierce. Big Brother Buck-teeth had been alone, holding an empty beer bottle, smashing the heads of three strong men, and making them bleed.

Also, Big Brother Buck-teeth seemed to know Fei Tian Bar’s boss. Xu Xiao Bai was sure that if Big Brother Buck-teeth stood up for him, even ten Qin Fengs would be inadequate.

“Why are you so polite with your Big Brother Buck-teeth?” Buck-teeth sent a couple of glances around the dance floor, took Xu Xiao Bai’s arm, and walked off the dance floor. “Xiao Bai, are the girls you brought tonight decent-looking?”

Once Buck-teeth walked off, four lackeys immediately followed behind him.

“Don’t worry, Big Brother Buck-teeth, they’re all middle school girls, and they’re each fresher than the next!” Xu Xiao Bai said with a smile.

“Good man. Then let’s hurry and go to the private room. We don’t want to keep those little girls waiting.”

Fei Tian Bar: a grand private room

At this time, Fatty brought Qin Feng and the rest inside. Qin Feng and the five girls sat in a row, talking and laughing.

Fatty sat alone on another sofa. He was so angry that his face was ferocious and trembled continuously.

“Xiao Jia, do you really need to stick by your precious uncle for 24 hours? I just say a couple of things to him and you glare at me.”

“Xiao Jia, you value your lover more than your friends!” Chen Mei Han laughed and teased Liu Xiao Jia when she saw her tightly clutching Qin Feng’s arm.

Tonight Qin Feng showed a startling alcohol tolerance and mysterious number-guessing and die-rolling abilities. These four girls were fickle when it came to love and their hearts rippled. Plus, Qin Feng was handsome to begin with and his aura was

unordinary, so the four girls chatted him up unconsciously or otherwise.

Originally, no one knew Qin Feng, and tonight he suddenly became the focal point.

This situation worried Liu Xiao Jia a little. She was worried Qin Feng's resistance to their enticement would be too low and he'd be tricked away by those sisters of hers.

"When did I value a lover more than my friends? D-Don't keep talking to Big Brother Feng. Isn't Fatty sitting there? You all usually love sticking with Fatty." Liu Xiao Jia pouted and purposely leaned into Qin Feng's embrace as she spoke without showing weakness.

The four girls instinctively looked toward Fatty. Fatty immediately sat up straight and shot a sweet smile at the four girls.

"Aiya, Fatty is our good sister, and we can only talk to him and pass him off as a man when there aren't men around. Tonight, there's a handsome uncle, so who'd want to continue listening to him boast blindly?" Chen Mei Han also pouted and acted cute.

The other three girls immediately nodded and approved of Chen Mei Han's words. One after the other, they also made their cutest expressions at Qin Feng.

Fatty had just sat up, but he instantly fell limp. The forced smile

on his face suddenly froze. He felt as though he was suddenly shot in the chest with an arrow.

Qin Feng was surrounded by all kinds of flowers, and every flower was budding and underripe. He lifted his hand, then put it back down as he struggled to decide whether or not he wanted to touch the bodies of these middle schoolers and concern himself with their health and their physical development.

“Ah! Xiao Jia, where is your relationship with that uncle of yours at?” Chen Mei Han sat beside Qin Feng. Her gaze inadvertently fell on Qin Feng’s hand and she shouted in surprise.

Due to the sound, the other three girls and Fatty looked over, and their expressions instantly changed drastically.

They discovered that Qin Feng’s hand was on Liu Xiao Jia’s long and fair leg beneath her skirt.

“It’s a habit, it’s a habit!” Qin Feng reacted, immediately pulling his hand away and smiling awkwardly at the spectators.

He was used to touching Xu Ruo Rou’s thigh at work, so he couldn’t help but touch Liu Xiao Jia’s leg. In retrospect, the little girl’s skin was soft and tender, and felt like water.

Habit?

When Chen Mei Han and the rest heard Qin Feng’s explanation,

their mouths suddenly twitched.

They had weird looks on their faces and reconsidered Qin Feng and Liu Xiao Jia. They clearly misunderstood them; at this time, they made guesses. The two of them couldn't have slept together already, could they?

“Uh, I’m going to sing!”

Liu Xiao Jia didn't understand how the word “habit” could have come out of Qin Feng's mouth. She was so embarrassed that she wanted to find a hole and hide in it.

However, Liu Xiao Jia didn't explain. She shyly stood and ran to the song-selection machine to choose a song.

Liu Xiao Jia was publicly acknowledged as the school's Goddess of Song. Her voice was clear and sweet, and there usually were very few opportunities to hear her sing. Now that Liu Xiao Jia took the initiative and offered to sing a song, the four other girls in the room fell quiet and waited to listen carefully to Liu Xiao Jia's moving singing voice.

“The upcoming song ‘Heartbeat’... is for the unordinary you on this unordinary night!” [TLN: The song Liu Xiao Jia is singing is Leehom Wang's “Heartbeat” or “Xin Tiao.”]

Liu Xiao Jia quickly chose a song and glanced a bit shyly toward Qin Feng, then glued her eyes to the lyric prompter in preparation

for singing earnestly.

Her words were originally meant to thank Qin Feng for suddenly appearing and saving her the night she was kidnapped, but the four girls and Fatty clearly misinterpreted her words.

You want to argue with me, but I'm not that bored.

You don't know how to apologize, and I'm not that smart.

I really want to return to our starting point.

.....

But in spite of myself, it has appeared in my chest

How many question marks can we fit into two hearts?

How many tears does love make us cry?

Your eyes are filled with beauty, it takes away my heartbeat

Your gentleness is so close, it takes away my heartbeat

Reverse time to the beginning, can I get one second?

.....

The graceful melody and clear and sweet sound made the audience in the private room fall quiet. The noisy music outside and the wild, out-of-control crowd seemed disconnected from them.

Time stopped and only heartbeats remained.

The dusk-yellow lights fell on Liu Xiao Jia's delicate and charming face, and she brimmed with youth. Qin Feng could clearly see Liu Xiao Jia's features: her eyebrows, eyelashes, and even every little hair on her face.

When Liu Xiao Jia took breaths in between lines, every time her chest rose and fell, her breaths produced fragrant air. The soft pink tongue revealed when she opened her mouth...

There were still a lot of underripe and enchanting parts and feelings that were brought over by the song "Heartbeat." They passed into Qin Feng's body like the sounds of nature and slowly melted him.

Qin Feng's gaze was glued to Liu Xiao Jia. He had the urge to rush onto the stage and hug her tightly, then kiss her passionately under the soft light and beautiful melody.

This feeling was extremely intriguing; it made Qin Feng relive the taste of youth and his first love!

Bang!

The door to the private room was suddenly kicked open, and the lovely atmosphere was similarly shattered.

Xu Xiao Bai walked in first, and five young hooligans around 24 or 25 years old followed behind him.

Your eyes are filled with beauty, it takes away my heartbeat

Your gentleness is so close, it takes away my heartbeat

Reverse time to the beginning, can I get one second?

.....

Liu Xiao Jia's singing was too enchanting. She ignored the sudden intrusion and remained standing on the stage with her eyes closed as she sang softly.

Buck-teeth and his four lackeys that had just entered stopped abruptly. Their gazes turned to the stage in unison and onto the body of Liu Xiao Jia, who stood under the light.

The eyes of the five men instantly gleamed.

She wore a white dress shirt, short flowery skirt, thin and slender legs with rainbow socks. Her body was slender, straight, and full. A yellow camisole could be seen faintly beneath the white shirt, forming a youthful and attractive form.

Liu Xiao Jia's raven-black, supple, and evenly cut short hair fit her cute and lively personality very well; her high nose bridge made her look multiracial; and her long and thick black eyelashes fluttered in the light. And her every blink tugged on Buck-teeth's and his men's heartbeats.

At their first glance of Liu Xiao Jia, the five men only had one urge—to get on her, ruthlessly get on her!

“Brother Xiao Bai, you're back!” Fatty immediately stood in greeting when he saw Xu Xiao Bai return bringing other people.

At this time, not only were Buck-teeth and his men entranced by Liu Xiao Jia's singing, Xu Xiao Bai was also in a daze.

Xu Xiao Bai only came to when he heard Fatty's shout. He laughed awkwardly. “Haha, I bumped into a familiar face on the dance floor. Let me introduce him to everyone.

“This is Big Brother Buck-teeth. He's a big brother with power in Acropolis. These are my classmates. We're here to celebrate Liu Xiao Jia's birthday, and she's the one singing on stage.”

Xu Xiao Bai first introduced Liu Xiao Jia, the girl he had his

sights on, to Buck-teeth. What he meant was, “Other than this girl, you can play with the rest however you like.” A coldness flashed across his face. He pointed at Qin Feng and said, “Big Brother Buck-teeth, this is the friend Liu Xiao Jia brought. In a bit, play with him well.”

Xu Xiao Bai had a playful smile as he spoke. Buck-teeth’s gaze had already fallen on Qin Feng. He noticed that Qin Feng was tall, skinny, fair, and soft, and looked like a pushover that couldn’t fight, so he didn’t care about Qin Feng. His gaze returned to the singing Liu Xiao Jia on stage.

“Xiao Bai, this is the girl you’ve set your sights on tonight? She’s awesome!” Buck-teeth rubbed his chin, and a slight and unconcealed vulgar gaze arose in his eyes.

When he saw Liu Xiao Jia singing and dancing on stage, he wanted to rush up, press her onto the stage, and play with her harshly.

“Big Brother Buck-teeth, this girl is our school’s number one beauty, and I’ve waiting three years to take her. I have to get her tonight, no matter what.” Xu Xiao Bai didn’t notice yet that Big Brother Buck-teeth had taken a liking to Liu Xiao Jia. At this time, he covertly pointed at the four girls sitting on the sofa and smiled. “Big Brother Buck-teeth, those four schoolgirls are also pretty good. You can choose!”

Chapter 228 - Older Brother is an Islander

After Xu Xiao Bai introduced everyone, Big Brother Buck-teeth and his men sat on the sofa in succession. At this time, Xu Xiao Bai's lackeys, who had gone to the restroom to vomit, came back as well. The private room was instantly filled, and it was clearly much more boisterous.

Liu Xiao Jia finished singing "Heartbeat," and she had sung so earnestly that she hadn't noticed Buck-teeth and his men. After getting off the stage and noticing five additional people in the private room, she was a bit shy. She lowered her head and walked to Qin Feng's side. She neared him and quietly sat down.

"Bravo, bravo! Your singing is too good!" Liu Xiao Jia had just sat down when Buck-teeth clapped and gave a toothy grin. He said to Liu Xiao Jia, "Beauty, you have a heavenly voice. You've wronged your talent by not becoming a singer.

"My name is Wang Hei. The people in the streets call me Brother Buck-teeth. It's an honor to meet a beauty like you. Come, let's have a drink!"

Buck-teeth raised two cups of beer and extended one toward Liu Xiao Jia as if he was prepared to begin picking her up.

This scene stunned Xu Xiao Bai. He purposely told Big Brother Buck-teeth about Liu Xiao Jia earlier; could Big Brother Buck-teeth have mistaken her for someone else?

“My apologies, I don’t drink!” Liu Xiao Jia didn’t know Buck-teeth, so how would she drink with him? She waved her hands in rejection.

Buck-teeth’s expression dropped slightly, and he said with some unhappiness, “Little Beauty, what do you mean by this? Are you looking down on me, Big Brother Buck-teeth? I’ll have you know that this big brother isn’t just boasting in front of you, my name is famous far and wide in the streets, and my power can cover the sky. I’m a big deal!”

Liu Xiao Jia couldn’t take it when she saw Big Brother Buck-teeth’s mouth full of yellow teeth and smelled the stench of his breath as he spoke. She didn’t know how to refuse Buck-teeth. Just then, she felt a pair of large hands lightly tug her behind a body to shield her. Afterward, she heard Qin Feng’s calm voice.

“Brother Big Yellow-teeth, we don’t see many ‘Islanders’ in society anymore. Could you tell me which island you live on?”

“F*ck, what did you call your elder, stinking brat?” Buck-teeth didn’t care if Qin Feng asked about some ‘island’ or ‘street’; once he heard Qin Feng call him Big Yellow-teeth, Buck-teeth was so angry that he jumped up.

“You’re saying that your elder has big yellow teeth? Look here, are my teeth yellow?” Wang Hei opened his mouth and stared at Qin Feng with extreme seriousness.

Since he had a mouth full of buck teeth, he was nicknamed “Big

Brother Buck-teeth.” Wang Hei didn’t really accept the nickname, but after his brothers called him this so many times, he could only quietly accept it.

Now, once Qin Feng stepped in, he directly shouted the ruthless nickname “Big Yellow-teeth,” so how could Buck-teeth not be angry? At this time, he wanted to smash a beer bottle on Qin Feng’s head.

Chinese people are all creatures with a strong sense of curiosity. When Buck-teeth opened his mouth to exhibit his teeth, all the people in the private room looked over.

They all didn’t know what to say when they saw Buck-teeth’s extremely crooked and rotten teeth that were turning a bit black.

Qin Feng also looked earnestly at Buck-teeth’s teeth, then shook his head and said seriously, “I’m really sorry. Looks like I really did see wrongly at first.

“Uhm, Big Black-teeth, you still haven’t responded to my question: which ‘island’ do you live on?”

Big Black-teeth?

Pfft!

After hearing Qin Feng’s new nickname for Big Brother Buck-teeth, the spectators suppressed their laughter with all their might

until their faces turned completely red. Even Buck-teeth's four lackeys were tickled by Qin Feng. Qin Feng's nickname described their boss's teeth too accurately.

“Stinking brat, I’m warning you, you better not speak so carelessly. When this elder gets mad, even I get afraid!” Buck-teeth glared coldly at Qin Feng. Then, he suddenly thought of Xu Xiao Bai’s assignment. Other than coming to pick up girls, it just so happened that he also had to harshly teach this brat Qin Feng a lesson.

At this time, Buck-teeth already put on a fierce expression. He looked disdainfully at Qin Feng and asked, “Stinking brat, which street do you hang out on?”

“I don’t live on the island, but I know two friends that hang out on the island,” Qin Feng said with a light smile.

Buck-teeth was trying to figure out Qin Feng’s background, so when he heard that Qin Feng knew people on the “streets,” his expression changed slightly. He feigned nonchalance and said, “So you also have friends on the streets, brat. Why don’t you tell me who? Maybe I’ve hung around with your friends before.”

“I don’t think so.” Qin Feng shook his head and said, “My two friends are long-term inhabitants of the island and live reclusive lives. Even if I told you, you might not know them. One is called Guo Jing, and the other is called Huang Rong.” [TLN: Guo Jing and Huang Rong are characters from the famous wuxia novel The Legend of the Condor Heroes.]

“That’s right. I’m not sure if you’ve heard of the island they live on, Brother Big Black-teeth. It’s called Peach Blossom Island?” Qin Feng said while looking at Buck-teeth with seriousness.

All the people in the room suddenly forgot to breathe. They stared stupidly at Qin Feng and thought about what he said.

Very soon, someone understood. Qin Feng was intentionally teasing Buck-teeth: he switched hanging out “on the streets” into hanging out “on the island.” [TLN: “Street” and “island” have the same pronunciation in Chinese, but use different tones.]

A couple of seconds later, laughter arose in the private room. They couldn’t hold it in any longer.

“What are you laughing at? What the f*ck is so funny?” Buck-teeth was the last one to regain his senses, and once he did, he burst out yelling.

When the private room fell quiet again, Buck-teeth glared fiercely at Qin Feng and shouted, “Stinking brat, you have the f*cking guts to mess with your elder? Let me show you the consequences of messing with your elder!”

Buck-teeth was extremely angry about actually being played by a twenty-year-old brat. He picked up an empty beer bottle and aimed at Qin Feng’s head.

“Ah... Big Brother Feng, be careful!” Liu Xiao Jia was sitting beside Qin Feng and was so frightened that she covered her mouth and shrieked.

Bang!

The empty bottle fell, producing a large crunch.

However, it didn't fall on Qin Feng's head; it smashed directly into Buck-teeth's forehead.

The beer bottle shards covered the ground. Some small pieces of glass stuck to the top of Buck-teeth's head, and streaks of blood already began flowing down his forehead.

“Stinking brat, now do you know how amazing your elder is? If you dare provoke your elder again, I'll kill you!”

Buck-teeth didn't realize what happened because he was certain he'd smashed the bottle toward Qin Feng. He didn't know the bottle ended up falling on his own head, so he was there hooting at Qin Feng.

This scene shocked all of the people in the private room.

In particular, Liu Xiao Jia's classmates who saw Buck-teeth for the first time got to expand their horizons today. So the bosses on the streets used self-damaging methods to scare other people.

“Aiyo! Why does my head hurt a bit? F*ck, who’s f*cking blood is this?” Over ten seconds after the bottle’s impact, Buck-teeth finally felt that something wasn’t right.

The gash on his forehead was quite severe, and he noticed the blood streaming down by his eyes.

“F*ck, Tiger Cub, Little Three, did you see who the f*ck hit your elder at first? He smashed and damaged this elder’s head, so I’m going to kill him!”

After confirming his head had been hit by someone, Buck-teeth immediately pulled out a tissue and wiped his wound while shouting. His four lackeys looked at Buck-teeth with strange expressions. They hesitated and wondered if they should tell their boss the truth.

“F*ck your mom, it was you, wasn’t it? You did it, you brat!” Buck-teeth quickly directed his anger back toward Qin Feng.

The bottle was supposed to whack Qin Feng’s head earlier, but Qin Feng was fine. On the other hand, his own head was split open. He finally understood what happened.

“I didn’t do anything. I was standing here the whole time,” Qin Feng said and shrugged while looking at the malevolent Buck-teeth.

Buck-teeth was also dubious because he hadn't seen Qin Feng move, yet his head was already broken. This was a huge embarrassment. Buck-teeth couldn't care too much; he picked up another empty beer bottle and aimed at Qin Feng's head again.

“F*ck your grandfather, your elder said you moved, so you f*cking moved. If you dare make a move on your elder, I'll let you know why flowers...”

Bang!

Buck-teeth hadn't finished shouting his insults when the sound of an empty beer bottle shattering was heard.

Then, Buck-teeth's howl of pain echoed in the room. The empty bottle in his hand smashed into his head once again.

The audience gasped.

This time, everyone paid attention to Big Brother Buck-teeth's movements. They were certain that Qin Feng really didn't do anything; all they saw was that Buck-teeth initially aimed at Qin Feng's head, but when he was not even five centimeters from Qin Feng's head, he suddenly switched directions and fiercely whacked his own head.

This frightening skill was truly an artistic achievement.

The people present couldn't help but think that if they were the

person standing across from Buck-teeth, the instant they saw the empty beer bottle flying at them, they'd be sure to fall to their knees and beg for mercy.

“Brother Big Black-teeth, have you practiced acrobatics on the island? Your bottle-smashing skill is a real eye-opener!” Qin Feng watched the stunned Buck-teeth and couldn't help but mock him.

Of course he'd moved earlier, but he'd acted as quick as lightning, so normal people couldn't see it clearly.

“Haha! I did indeed learn some acrobatics in the past, and since I knew it was this little beauty's birthday tonight, I just showed a bit to everyone for some fun and to enliven the atmosphere... but this skill is something I practiced hard for five, six years to obtain this result, so don't try and copy me. You all haven't gone through professional training, so if you hit your head directly, it'll break.” Big Brother Buck-teeth suddenly burst into laughter.

He wasn't a fool. After getting attacked twice, he already noticed something was fishy.

He knew Qin Feng must have done something in the middle; otherwise, there was no way he could have attacked Qin Feng yet have the beer bottle end up hitting his own head. After these two instances, Buck-teeth had a preliminary taste of Qin Feng's skills. This was clearly a very formidable opponent.

Buck-teeth had already decided to switch tactics. He couldn't face Qin Feng head-on, so he was prepared to use other methods to

attack him and ruthlessly clean him up.

“Haha, Big Brother Buck-teeth really is humorous. Don’t be afraid everyone, Big Brother Buck-teeth was just joking with us. Come, let’s give Big Brother Buck-teeth a toast.

“He used his life to joke, so he’s worth our respect!”

Xu Xiao Bai couldn’t understand what Buck-teeth was doing, but at this time, he took the initiative to form a compromise.

The others slowly recovered from their astonishment. They all raised their glasses and drank a cup of beer together.

After ingesting the alcohol, Buck-teeth wiped his head clean of blood with a napkin. It was just a flesh wound, and it wasn’t that serious.

“Little Beauty, did you like Big Brother’s performance at first?” After fixing up himself, Buck-teeth returned his attentions to Liu Xiao Jia.

Having put on makeup tonight, Liu Xiao Jia looked young and inexperienced with a hint of charm and allure. Any male who saw her would want to harshly love her. A vulgar and lascivious man like Buck-teeth couldn’t resist this kind of allure.

“I-It was okay!” Liu Xiao Jia replied faintly out of politeness.

Buck-teeth immediately smiled and leaned a bit closer to Liu Xiao Jia after seeing that he was able to start a conversation with her. He raised a beer glass to her and said, “Little Beauty, you’re really beautiful. Why don’t you go for walk with Big Brother and I’ll take you out for a spin later? What do you think?”

“Did you see that black Lamborghini Batmobile parked at the door? That’s the ride Big Brother drove here tonight. Do you know why the rich like driving this kind of convertible sports car?”

Big Brother Buck-teeth smiled vulgarly at Liu Xiao Jia and said, “Because you can lie in the car for a joyride and shake the car as well. Doesn’t it seem exciting just thinking about it?”

Chapter 229 - You Cheated

Pfft!

Liu Xiao Jia was just in the middle of drinking orange juice. After she heard Buck-teeth's words, she sprayed the mouthful of juice onto his face. The yellow liquid also contained plump pieces of fruit.

The image was too beautiful; they all couldn't bear to keep watching!

Liu Xiao Jia couldn't take it because Buck-teeth's bullsh*tting technique was so skillful that he could forcibly lie about owning Qin Feng's car. The most crucial thing was that when he was bullsh*tting, he had a proper, serious, and earnest expression.

Liu Xiao Jia felt that Buck-teeth thought his own words were the truth, so what other people thought didn't matter to him.

"Haha, it's okay, it's okay. You must have been startled after hearing that I drove a Lamborghini Batmobile worth over 10 million here tonight." Big Brother Buck-teeth wasn't angry, even though his face was sprayed completely with juice, because Liu Xiao Jia drank the juice, so it carried a fragrant smell.

After discovering Buck-teeth's shamelessness, Liu Xiao Jia pursed her lips and didn't want to speak with him. It was clearly Big Brother Feng who drove the car over, yet this person had to say it was his. He was really brazen.

“Wow, Big Brother Buck-teeth really is amazing, driving a Lamborghini supercar. That’s a car only a rich person could afford.” Buck-teeth’s four lackeys all stood up and praised him.

These four followed Buck-teeth around all day, so how could they not know Buck-teeth’s background?

How would he have the money to buy a Lamborghini? The van he drove here tonight was something he’d bought through clenched teeth a couple of days ago. Because the vehicle’s quality was so low, he was too embarrassed to drive it in broad daylight. He only took it out for a spin in the dead of the night, when there weren’t a lot of people around.

“You four brats just need to follow with me well in the future, and sooner or later there’ll be a time when you’ll be able to buy a sports car too!” Buck-teeth was very satisfied with the quick-wittedness of his four lackeys.

They played along and acted quite convincingly. Liu Xiao Jia’s four female classmates began looking at Buck-teeth with stars in their eyes.

“Big Brother Buck-teeth, you really are young and promising. Can you take us to see this Lamborghini supercar later? I’ve only seen it in pictures on the internet, but I’ve really never seen one in person.”

“Me too, me too. In a bit, I want to sit in the Lamborghini, take

pictures of myself, and send it to my friends.”

.....

The four girls shouted and danced for joy. Buck-teeth really enjoyed the feeling of this kind of bullsh*tting. He thumped his chest and promised solemnly, “That’s simple enough. When we go outside later, you can all take turns taking pictures in the car. You can take them however you want. Don’t be polite with your Big Brother Buck-teeth.”

“Right now, we’re here to celebrate this little beauty’s birthday, so let’s drink to our hearts’ content. What do you all say?”

Buck-teeth had good control of the atmosphere. He boasted randomly and was able to win over four of the schoolgirls in the room.

When Xu Xiao Bai and his lackeys saw this unique technique for picking up girls, they worshipped him to no end.

“Little Beauty, come, let’s have a drink. This time, don’t reject your big brother.” Buck-teeth took advantage of the heightened atmosphere and extended another cup of beer toward Liu Xiao Jia.

Liu Xiao Jia saw that the others drank, so she couldn’t find a reason to refuse. She was in the midst of hesitating and wondering what to do when Qin Feng took the cup of beer.

“Brother Big Black-teeth, so you like drinking, huh? Then I’ll drink with you. It just so happens that these little students can’t drink. I’m really glad that someone that can drink is now here!” Qin Feng held Liu Xiao Jia’s cup of beer and spoke while looking happily at Buck-teeth.

When Buck-teeth saw Qin Feng interfere again, he really wanted to smash another bottle toward Qin Feng, but once he thought about the still-present dull ache on his head, the intent was instantly dismissed.

He had second thoughts about the situation, then a good idea suddenly occurred to him. He had just been worrying about how to deal with Qin Feng, and now Qin Feng himself suggested they should drink, so Buck-teeth was elated.

He was a regular at the large bars in Acropolis every night, so he had acquired quite the alcohol tolerance long ago. He was also an experienced player of number-guessing, rolling dice, poker, and other games. With his abilities, how could Buck-teeth be afraid of Qin Feng?

This truly made him want to laugh until his crooked and rotten teeth fell out!

“Brat, you really want to have a drink-off with me?” Buck-teeth looked at Qin Feng with an expression of rumination.

Qin Feng laughed lightly, “We can try it out.”

“Okay, then I’ll drink with you until the end!” Buck-teeth smiled mysteriously. “But let’s not just drink from the bottle; that’s too boring. How about this: let’s play games while drinking? Whoever loses will have to drink as punishment.

“Number-guessing, rolling dice, playing poker, arm wrestling, you name it!”

Buck-teeth had just finished speaking when the mouths of Liu Xiao Jia and her classmates twitched and they suddenly had the urge to smash themselves into a wall.

They had just seen Qin Feng’s prowess in number-guessing and rolling dice. Now that Buck-teeth took it upon himself to challenge Qin Feng, the scene was too comical.

“Brother Big Black-teeth, you really want to play these games? I don’t really know how to play!” Qin Feng looked at Buck-teeth with a smile.

“You don’t know how to play? Then we really have to play. I’ll teach you. It’s really simple, and I guarantee that you’ll get it right away,” Buck-teeth said excitedly. He wanted to play even more because Qin Feng didn’t know how to play.

However this scene was all too familiar. In particular, when Xu Xiao Bai and his four lackeys saw it, they felt as though they were suddenly and brutally stabbed in the heart.

They watched the scene and seemed to see themselves in the extremely dumb Buck-teeth. At this time, they knew how deeply Qin Feng had tricked them.

“Uh... Big Brother Buck-teeth, why don't we not play games and just drink?” Xu Xiao Bai couldn't continue watching and stepped in to suggest this to Buck-teeth.

“Not play?” Buck-teeth clearly misunderstood Xu Xiao Bai's meaning. He awkwardly shook his head and said, “Then let's not play since even Brother Xiao Bai deems the games too unfair. And I also would feel bad bullying this guy.”

Pfft!

After hearing Buck-teeth's words, Xu Xiao Bai and his lackeys couldn't help but spit out whatever was in their mouths. They once again saw in Buck-teeth how stupid and idiotic they were earlier.

“Let's forget about number-guessing, rolling dice, and playing poker. They seem a bit complicated and I'm afraid I won't understand them... Why don't we arm-wrestle? This is simple and I know how to play,” Qin Feng said with a smile.

He had just played the number-guessing and dice-rolling games with Xiao Bai and his lackeys, so he didn't want to use those two games to teach Buck-teeth a lesson.

Even when it came to boasting and face-slapping, Qin Feng still had to be choosy!

Buck-teeth's gaze swept over Qin Feng. He saw that Qin Feng was tall and thin, and his skin was fair and soft. He clearly wasn't the kind of brat that was very strong, so Buck-teeth immediately agreed. "Okay, then let's arm-wrestle!"

They decided to arm-wrestle. Everyone emptied a table and had Qin Feng and Buck-teeth sit face-to-face.

Liu Xiao Jia was a bit worried about Qin Feng. She followed Qin Feng and stayed by his side. In the end, she hugged his free arm and sat down.

Qin Feng and Buck-teeth clasped hands and each sat on separate sides of the table. They were ready to start at any time. Qin Feng glanced at Liu Xiao Jia and suddenly said, "Xiao Jia, sit a little farther away. Hey, Rooster-head? Sit beside me and be the judge. Otherwise, if I win later, you'll say I cheated."

Qin Feng selected a guy with a cockscomb hairstyle—the tuft of hair atop his head was dyed red. At this time, after suddenly getting called upon by Qin Feng, the guy walked over with a dark expression.

If he could, he would have used his tuft of red hair to skewer Qin Feng to death.

“Stinking brat, are you ready? Can we start?” Cockscomb sat beside Qin Feng and glared coldly as he spoke.

“Yup!” Qin Feng’s expression chilled, and he suddenly became serious.

“Alright, then let’s begin!” With Cockscomb’s command, Buck-teeth turned earnest and was about to use all his strength to defeat Qin Feng instantly when he heard Qin Feng’s sudden shout.

“Wait!”

“What now?” Cockscomb asked unhappily.

“Brother Big Black-teeth, don’t we need to trash-talk each other before we begin?” Qin Feng said while looking seriously at Buck-teeth.

Buck-teeth’s expression darkened. He wanted to rush up and use his crooked teeth to bite Qin Feng to death. He glanced coldly at Qin Feng and said, “No!”

“Okay, I don’t really know the rules, so I thought it would be better to clarify,” Qin Feng nodded.

When Cockscomb saw Qin Feng and Buck-teeth ready again, he continued, “Okay, okay, the competition begins!”

He had just finished speaking when Qin Feng suddenly raised his hand and shouted, “Wait!”

“F*ck, are you going to do this or not, brat? What is it now?” Cockscomb was helpless.

“Brother Big Black-teeth, don’t we need to use the restroom before the competition?” Qin Feng asked while looking seriously at Buck-teeth.

Buck-teeth’s cheeks twitched and he spoke with a steady expression, “No.”

“Okay, okay, it’s my first time arm wrestling, and I don’t really know the rules, don’t take offense!”

The competition began anew, and Cockscomb’s voice already became listless.

“Are you both ready? Start!”

After he finished speaking, Buck-tooth wasn’t in a hurry to use his strength.

Though he looked down on people that were slight such as Qin Feng, Buck-teeth had been very serious when the competition was about to start the previous two times. Once Cockscomb shouted to begin, Buck-teeth had begun to use this strength to try and directly defeat Qin Feng right away.

However, after Qin Feng's two disruptions, Buck-teeth was no longer enthusiastic about defeating Qin Feng. He even suspected Qin Feng was sure to find another excuse to stop the competition.

Bam!

A bang was suddenly heard!

Buck-teeth was still waiting unhappily for Qin Feng to yell "stop," when he suddenly felt an enormous force pass from Qin Feng's arm. In the next second, his wrist was pressed unyieldingly onto the table.

The instant-kill scenario that he desired really occurred. However, the one who was instantly killed wasn't Qin Feng but him!

"Aiya, Brother Big Black-teeth, you were very clearly yielding to me, weren't you? I didn't even use any strength. How was it that you fell over?" Qin Feng didn't forget to sprinkle salt into Buck-teeth's wound after defeating him.

Buck-teeth was so angry that he was about to spit blood. He glared coldly at Qin Feng and yelled, "Stinking brat, why didn't you yell 'stop' this time? You were cheating!"

All of the people present knew clearly whether or not Qin Feng cheated.

Qin Feng's strategy was clearly disruption. Twice before, he used disruption to divert his opponent's attention, and the third time, he suddenly used his strength, caught Buck-teeth unprepared, and won the arm wrestle effortlessly.

This tactic was absolutely dirty, and impossible to defend against!

However, one couldn't point out Qin Feng's faults. Even if he had disturbed Buck-teeth, all one could say was that Buck-teeth's willpower wasn't firm enough. At least Qin Feng still used his arm strength to defeat Buck-teeth in the end.

"I cheated? I didn't!" Qin Feng looked innocently at Buck-teeth and said, "Oh! I know! Brother Big Black-teeth, you just don't want to drink after you lost, so you're finding an excuse to say I cheated?"

Qin Feng spoke with a look of sudden realization, "Alright, alright, then even if I did cheat, isn't it just one bottle of beer? How about I drink it for Brother Big Black-teeth? Would that be fine?"

After seeing Qin Feng's convincing act, Buck-teeth wanted to kill someone. As someone who hung around the streets, face was the most important to him, so how could he let Qin Feng drink for him?

That was undisguised face-slapping!

Chapter 230 - Does This Count as Winning?

“Hmph, it’s just a bottle of beer. I, Big Brother Buck-teeth, would need you to help me drink it? What a joke!” Buck-teeth glared harshly at Qin Feng. He picked up a bottle of beer beside him and drank it down.

As expected, his alcohol tolerance was much better than that of students like Xu Xiao Bai. He drank quickly and fiercely, and after drinking one bottle of beer, he felt nothing at all.

Bang!

After drinking one bottle, Buck-teeth grimly slammed the beer bottle on the table.

He glared fiercely at Qin Feng and said coldly, “Stinking brat, you cheated during the contest at first and your elder is dissatisfied. Would you dare go another round with your elder?”

“Go again? Why don’t we forget about it? I really don’t know how to arm-wrestle,” Qin Feng said while looking hesitantly at Buck-teeth.

“You’re a man; why are you so bashful? It’s just arm wrestling. Look at how you’re frightened like a woman!” After seeing Qin Feng shrink back a bit, Buck-teeth began to provoke Qin Feng.

“Then... let’s go another round?” Qin Feng suddenly smiled.

“Let’s go. We must go another round!”

“We can go another round, but we have to change the punishment.” Qin Feng looked nonchalantly at Buck-teeth and said, “Drinking a bottle of beer if you lose is too weak. Why don’t we add more?”

Buck-teeth was certain that he lost the last round only because Qin Feng distracted him.

Buck-teeth was extremely self-confident about this next round. When he was on the streets those years ago, he had been pretty strong. At the very least, he could take care of a soft-skinned pretty boy like Qin Feng.

Thus, once Qin Feng suggested strengthening the punishment, Buck-teeth almost couldn’t help but laugh aloud. He said immediately, “Okay, okay, if you lose this time, we’ll make it three bottles.”

“Three bottles? Isn’t that too little?” Qin Feng said, shaking his head.

“Haha, it really is too little. How about this? Let’s just make it ten bottles. I’m only worried you wouldn’t dare to do it.” At this time, Buck-teeth began questioning Qin Feng’s intelligence.

This brat was simply talking himself into trouble!

Qin Feng glanced at the five packs of beer on the table. He pointed at them and said, "How about this, whoever loses the arm-wrestling match this time must drink all five packs of beer."

When Qin Feng said this, the spectators in the private room all gasped.

They really couldn't guess what Qin Feng's intentions were. They wondered where this person got his confidence and what he really wanted to do.

Xu Xiao Bai and his group, in particular, were people who had fallen at Qin Feng's hands, and they were definitely more vigilant against him. When they saw how calm and composed Qin Feng was, they were a bit worried for Buck-teeth.

"Big Brother Buck-teeth... we're all gathered here for some fun. I think we should forget about this punishment of five packs of beer," Xu Xiao Bai suddenly stepped in and urged Buck-teeth.

Although he also thought, based on appearances, that Big Brother Buck-teeth had a better chance of winning the arm-wrestling match, there was a kind of nameless worry within him. Qin Feng was too strange.

"How could we forget about it?" Buck-teeth glared at Xu Xiao Bai unhappily. He wondered if this brat's head got smashed in a door and messed up.

You clearly brought over your elder to clean up Qin Feng, but you've been helping Qin Feng the whole night. Isn't this crazy?

"A promise from a man of character cannot be retracted; we absolutely can't just forget about it. Whoever loses this match will drink five packs of beer. Whoever doesn't dare to do it is a coward and whoever doesn't drink the beer is a bastard!" Buck-teeth had just lost to Qin Feng, so how could he let him off so easily? He was already prepared to fiercely slap Qin Feng in the face.

With a wave of his large hand and boundless loftiness, he looked as though 14 horses couldn't deter him.

"Okay, then that's the plan!" Qin Feng replied very happily.

The two held hands again and sat properly face-to-face.

Cockscomb sat beside Qin Feng and continued to serve as a judge.

"Stinking brat, if you have something to say, say it all now. When I yell 'start' later, the competition will begin officially. If you yell stop again, it won't count."

Cockscomb was smarter this time after last time's lesson. He directly cut off Qin Feng's escape route for cheating.

These words made Buck-teeth beam with joy. He liked these four

lackeys of his more and more. They were each cleverer than the last.

Qin Feng didn't say anything, and Liu Xiao Jia looked over worriedly. "Big Brother Feng, why don't we forget about it. Let's not compete anymore."

After hearing the loser would have to drink five packs of beer, she was so shocked that her expression changed. If Qin Feng really lost, then wouldn't he drink himself to death?

"Xiao Jia, don't worry. Just stand to the side and watch." Qin Feng finished speaking, and then he added, "It would be best if you could stand farther away!"

This was Qin Feng's second time reminding Liu Xiao Jia to stand farther away. No one understood his meaning, not even Liu Xiao Jia.

Wasn't it just arm wrestling? Why should she stand far away?

"We can start now right?" Cockscomb asked coldly after waiting for the people in the room to quiet down.

"Wait!" Qin Feng suddenly waved his hand, looked at Buck-teeth and said earnestly, "Brother Big Black-teeth, before this competition, do we want to set life-or-death conditions?"

"..." The strength Buck-teeth had just mustered dissipated

instantly. He said forcibly through clenched teeth, “No!”

He wanted to stab this brat Qin Feng blade by blade. Weren’t they just arm-wrestling? Was there a need to be so dramatic and set life-or-death conditions?

“Really?” Qin Feng looked very serious. “Then should we first buy some insurance for your hand?”

“No need!” Buck-teeth glared coldly at Qin Feng and then smiled thoughtfully. “Brat, if you still want to use this move to deceive your elder, I’d urge you to save it. This time, I absolutely will not fall into your trap.”

Qin Feng originally wanted to make these proposals to Buck-teeth out of the goodness of his heart. When he saw how ungrateful Buck-teeth was, he could only shake his head.

He had External Stage Three abilities at the moment, and even if he didn’t use his Intermediate Thunder Tiger Fists, his strength was 250 kilograms—five times a normal person’s.

He only had to use some strength, and he could instantly pinch Buck-teeth’s arm into powder. This brat still didn’t want to buy insurance, so he was clearly treating his life like child’s play.

“Okay, then we can start!” Qin Feng suddenly said.

Buck-teeth and Cockscomb let out a long breath. This Qin Feng

was finally ready to begin.

Cockscomb exchanged glances with Buck-teeth. When he saw Buck-teeth nod at him, he suddenly yelled, “Start!”

Once he spoke, Buck-teeth used all the strength in his body to try and instantly defeat Qin Feng.

However, when he used all the strength he had from drinking milk, he found that Qin Feng’s arm was a towering mountain that would not budge, no matter how much strength he used.

At this time, Buck-teeth’s face turned completely scarlet, his veins popped out of his forehead, and beads of sweat as large as beans dripped down. Then, he saw Qin Feng looking completely at ease. Qin Feng raised his crossed legs and smiled evilly at Buck-teeth.

The two of them had polar opposite reactions: one was fighting for his life in deep distress while the other looked like he was relaxing in a hot spring while being massaged by beautiful women.

This difference stunned the audience, and they even began to wonder whether or not this was a battle of acting skills as opposed to an arm-wrestling match.

Based on Buck-teeth’s acting, he was a shoe-in for Best Actor at the Oscars.

Just as the audience was astonished and trying to make sense of the situation, Qin Feng suddenly spoke, “Brother Big Black-teeth, has the competition begun?”

Once he did, the audience was thunderstruck, and the corners of their mouths quirked upward!

They felt that Buck-teeth’s acting was a bit too exaggerated because Qin Feng didn’t look like a really strong person. As a result, they found out that Qin Feng hadn’t even started. So if he really used his strength, wouldn’t he break Buck-teeth’s arm?

“If the competition has begun, you have to tell me. I don’t really know how to arm-wrestle, and I don’t know the rules... Don’t defraud me!” Qin Feng said with utter seriousness when he noticed that Buck-teeth said nothing.

“It’s already...started!” Buck-teeth used all his strength and squeezed the words out through clenched teeth.

“It’s already started? Then why aren’t you using any strength, Brother Big Black-teeth? You can’t let me win again; I’d feel very apologetic,” Qin Feng said with a laugh.

Big Black-teeth didn’t even have the strength to get angry. He finally saw how strong Qin Feng was. Though this guy looked soft-skinned, he possessed extraordinary strength. No matter how much strength Buck-teeth used, it was useless against Qin Feng.

“Since the competition has begun, then I’ll begin to use strength.” Qin Feng’s expression suddenly dropped, and he laughed coldly while looking at Buck-teeth. “Brother Big Black-teeth, get ready!”

Qin Feng’s smile was sinister and icy. It suddenly gave Buck-teeth an ominous feeling.

Qin Feng had just finished speaking when he suddenly exerted his strength and burst out with 250 kilograms of power.

Pop!

Since 250 kilograms of strength was enormous, how could Buck-teeth’s little elbow withstand it? The anger pent up in his chest suddenly sank, and a mouthful of fresh blood sprayed Cockscomb’s face, making Cockscomb extremely disgusted.

“As expected, Brother Big Black-teeth really was hiding a secret weapon. Good thing I dodged quickly; otherwise, I would’ve been hit!” Qin Feng laughed as he dodged this mouthful of black blood. He applied strength again.

With a crisp ka-cha, the spectators were met with an extremely strange sight.

They only saw Qin Feng snap Buck-teeth’s wrist. His arm was still upright on the table, while his wrist and fist were pressed onto the table by Qin Feng.

“Huh? Brother Big Black-teeth, I don’t really know how to play this arm-wrestling game and I don’t know the rules. In this case, did I win?” Qin Feng gave Buck-teeth’s deformed wrist an indifferent look and asked doubtfully.

Big Black-teeth looked at his broken arm and his eyes were filled with shock and terror. He even forgot about the pain.

“Brother Big Black-teeth, why aren’t you saying anything?” Qin Feng suddenly and ruthlessly slapped Buck-teeth’s broken arm.

Buck-teeth immediately came back to his senses and pitifully wailed like a ghost and howled like a wolf.

“Ow... It hurts, it f*cking hurts like hell. You actually dared to break this elder’s wrist, brat? Brothers, hurry and cripple this brat. This elder wants to personally see his arms get broken.”

Since Qin Feng broke Buck-teeth’s wrist, Buck-teeth shed all pretense and shouted at his four lackeys.

These four people came back to their senses from the shock, hurriedly picked up empty beer bottles from the table, and pounced on Qin Feng.

“Stinking brat, you had the guts to hurt our Big Brother Buck-teeth? You must not want to be able to hang around in Acropolis anymore.”

Cockscomb was the closest to Qin Feng, and he was the first to raise an empty beer bottle and smash it toward Qin Feng. He had just been sprayed in the face with black blood, so he looked pretty frightening.

Qin Feng curled his lips. Not waiting for Cockscomb to get closer, he delivered a flying kick that landed accurately on Cockscomb's stomach. An enormous force instantly passed through the lackey's abdomen, and in the next second, Cockscomb's whole body was sent flying.

He crashed into the wall of the private room. The tremor knocked the clock off the wall.

Chapter 231 - This is Boss Feng

“Stinking brat, I’d advise you to hurry and tie your hands and prepare to be captured. When we three brothers get angry, even beasts are afraid of us.” Once the remaining three lackeys saw Qin Feng kick Cockscomb, they suddenly stopped.

They began to tremble internally but still put up at strong and unperturbed front.

“By beasts, do you mean domestic birds?” Qin Feng smiled at the three of them. “Even if this older brother doesn’t burst out in anger, common domestic fowl like chicken, ducks, and geese are afraid when they see me!”

A scholar prefers death over humiliation!

These three lackeys could get beaten up by Qin Feng, but they couldn’t tolerate Qin Feng’s insults because there were a good number of little beauties in the private room watching.

“Stinking brat, you want to get hit!”

The three of them held up empty beer bottles again and pounced at Qin Feng together.

This time, Qin Feng took the initiative to meet the attack head-on. He lightly tapped his foot and arrived in front of one of them in the blink of an eye. He waved his hand and sent the man and his

empty bottle flying.

Bang!

Qin Feng caught the flying empty bottle, turned his hand over, and ruthlessly smashed it on a second person's head. That lackey swayed a couple of times, then fell over.

A fist and a bottle toppled two lackeys.

The movements were quick, violent, and smooth.

The third lackey didn't even see what happened clearly, and his two comrades fell. Now he was left to face Qin Feng alone. Qin Feng didn't need to do anything, yet the lackey's legs already turned to jelly. He directly sank to his knees in front of Qin Feng.

"Boss, y-you can shame me, but please don't hit me, okay?" After kneeling down, he began to beg for mercy.

At this time, the door to the private room was suddenly smashed open. Five or six strong men rushed in quickly.

Once they entered, they stood in two lines. Then, a tall and sturdy man with long hair walked leisurely into the room. He faintly exuded the aggressiveness of a leader.

Once Long-hair entered the room, his gaze swept indifferently

within it. He opened his mouth to say, "What happened here? Why are you fighting on this elder's territory?"

The man who entered was Long-hair who managed the Feng Group. He was in the middle of monitoring the private room section when he heard intense fighting sounds coming from the room. Thus, he brought his men and they rushed in.

When Buck-teeth and his four lackeys saw Long-hair, they were so frightened that they wanted to die. They were all from the streets, so of course they had heard of the infamous Long-hair and his two brothers.

Especially since these three became the top-ranked subject of the news in the Acropolis underground recently, rumors about the three of them were everywhere. These three spent a month to form the Feng Group—a new power—and even took over the Wild Wolf Gang's territory in the Northern District. They were truly brave and scheming.

The three brothers' positions developed, and they were now equals with the boss of the Wild Wolf Gang. This Fei Tian Bar was opened by the three brothers, and no one dared to cause trouble in their territory. Now that Long-hair personally came here to inquire about the situation, Buck-teeth's teeth began to chatter.

"Big Brother Long-hair, m-my brothers and I came here to buy things. That brat drank too much and wanted to take advantage of these little beauties and I couldn't just stand there and watch, so I stood up to convince the brat not to do so. In the end, not only did he not listen, he even took to fighting. He's really too arrogant."

Since Buck-teeth and his men were in the streets often, how could they not get cut? If they didn't want to get cut, their reaction speeds had to be really fast!

Buck-teeth had been in the streets for so long and he didn't really learn anything other than training his reaction speed into becoming extremely fast. A second ago, he was worried he would die, but now he rushed up in front of Long-hair and began presenting his charges against Qin Feng.

“Right, right, that brat had too many drinks and wanted to disrespect my female classmates. In the end, he began to fight. This person is too shameless!” Xu Xiao Bai also reacted. He immediately went along with Big Brother Buck-teeth's words and began to frame Qin Feng.

After hearing the two men's stories, Long-hair's face fell. If someone dared cause a ruckus on his land, they were clearly looking to die.

He looked in the direction that the two pointed. Once his gaze fell on Qin Feng's face, his expression changed dramatically. He looked as terrified as someone who saw a ghost. He never would have thought that the shameless beast these people were talking about was actually Boss Young Master Qin.

Qin Feng saw Long-hair coming, and he smiled happily as he walked up to him. Buck-teeth and Xu Xiao Bai pointed at Qin Feng with icy expressions and yelled, “Big Brother Long-hair, it's this

brat. Look at how arrogant he is; he's even smiling. He clearly isn't taking you seriously."

"Big Brother Long-hair. You have to teach this brat a good lesson and let him know who exactly Acropolis's Northern District belongs to!"

The two people directed the blame at Qin Feng in unison. At this time, Long-hair was stunned. Him clean up Young Master Qin? He wouldn't have the guts to do that if someone lent him 10 guts.

The girls were badly frightened by Long-hair's group who had suddenly burst in.

These people were clearly very powerful. Their bodies exuded light gusts of evil, making the little girls who hadn't seen much of society shudder.

Among them, the most nervous was Liu Xiao Jia. She was worried that these people would bully Qin Feng when she saw the expression of the stalwart man with the long hair suddenly become fierce. He swung his thick arms and slapped ruthlessly.

Slap!

This slap employed all his strength, and it fell with an enormous sound.

However, the slap fell on a surprising location. It didn't fall on

Qin Feng's face, it fell accurately on Big Brother Buck-teeth's head.

After the slap fell, Long-hair roared, "F*ck, you'd dare to yell at Boss Feng and frame him? See how this elder will beat you to death." Then, he lifted his arm and slapped Xu Xiao Bai in the face.

Slap!

Xu Xiao Bai was tall, thin, and weak. After getting slapped once by Long-hair, he spun three times and stars filled his vision.

"Big Brother Long-hair, did you hit the wrong people? The troublemaking brat is there." Buck-teeth covered his head with an astonished expression. He still hadn't made sense of the situation.

Long-hair gave him another big slap in the face and yelled ferociously, "Wrong your a**. That is your Boss Feng. How dare you call him a brat?"

Long-hair was angered to death by Buck-teeth and Xu Xiao Bai. He was deeply frightened that these two would say more irreverent things about Qin Feng. At this time, he used both hands to slap simultaneously and didn't give them a sliver of a chance to open their mouths.

Everyone else stared at the scene with so much shock that their eyeballs almost fell out. Even if they were dumber than they currently were, they'd still understand that this Qin Feng evidently had a powerful role.

“F*ck, two little tramps. Since you came to the Fei Tian Bar and looked for trouble with Boss Feng, it seems that you are tired of living. You four, come here, drag these two outside, break their arms and legs, and throw them into the dumpsters out back.” Long-hair slapped Xu Xiao Bai and Buck-teeth tens of times. He hit them until his own hands began to hurt.

Four of Long-hair’s men immediately ran over and dragged the two unconscious people outside. Xu Xiao Bai’s four lackeys and Buck-teeth’s four lackeys were stunned. They were so frightened that they trembled from head to toe. They could only watch helplessly as their bosses were dragged away, and they had no opportunity to resist.

“Big Brother Feng... L-Let’s just let it go?” Liu Xiao Jia suddenly ran to Qin Feng’s side and looked fearfully at him.

Since Xu Xiao Bai was her classmate and she heard the big and strong Long-hair state that they were going to break the two people’s arms and legs, she felt that the punishment for them was too severe.

Qin Feng waved his hand, and Long-hair’s men stopped immediately. His gaze swept over the room and finally fell on Xu Xiao Bai’s four lackeys. He said indifferently, “I’ll spare you all for Xiao Jia’s sake this time. In the future, don’t bother Xiao Jia again, and in particular, don’t have intentions of hitting on her. For some things, even if they aren’t said aloud, they’ll still be known. If you dare have any unacceptable thoughts toward Xiao Jia again, I’ll personally come looking for you.”

Liu Xiao Jia still didn't realize Xu Xiao Bai's plans for tonight, but Qin Feng had known what they were right from the beginning. However, he didn't explain the situation to Liu Xiao Jia because it was too dirty and Qin Feng didn't want Liu Xiao Jia to be exposed to the wickedness of the world too early.

He wanted to intimidate Xu Xiao Bai and his people. Based on the fear on the faces of Xu Xiao Bai's lackeys, they were already shaken by Qin Feng.

"Big Brother... We won't, we won't do it again!" The four people immediately swore to Qin Feng.

"You all can scram." Qin Feng waved his hand and suddenly added, "Xu Xiao Bai reserved this room today. Long-hair, go return the money. Tonight, I'll pay for the expenses of Liu Xiao Jia's birthday party. Don't let these people taint her birthday."

"Boss Feng, I'll take care of it!" Qin Feng had spoken, and Long-hair immediately went to carry it out.

He brought everyone out of Qin Feng's private room. The previously crowded room was now left with only Qin Feng and five little beauties.

Liu Xiao Jia and her four classmates still hadn't recovered from their shock. They looked starry-eyed at Qin Feng, making him feel a bit embarrassed.

“Ahem... Let’s drink!” Qin Feng coughed twice awkwardly and raised his glass with a smile.

The five girls quickly regained their senses and immediately lifted their glasses. Each of them tilted their heads back and drank down their cups of draft beer.

“Big Brother Feng, I-I only called you an uncle earlier as a joke. D-Don’t get mad.” After drinking the beer, Chen Mei Han looked nervously at Qin Feng.

After the five girls discovered Qin Feng’s background, they were all afraid of him. Even Fei Tian Bar’s boss was extremely deferential toward Qin Feng, so Qin Feng was probably a gang leader.

“Haha, I’m so young and handsome yet you actually dared to call me ‘uncle,’ so tell me how I wouldn’t be angry?” Qin Feng glared at Chen Mei Han and joked with her.

Chen Mei Han treated it as truth and was quite afraid. Flustered, she said, “Big Brother Feng, I-I was wrong, and I won’t do it next time. L-Let me off this once.”

When Qin Feng saw Chen Mei Han’s nervous expression, he thought to himself that this little girl could really act. He said with a laugh, “I can let you off; you just have to sit here, let this big brother hug you, and give this big brother a kiss.”

Chen Mei Han instantly found herself in a bit of a difficult position. She lowered her head shyly and gave Liu Xiao Jia a pleading glance. Liu Xiao Jia then regained her senses. She harshly pinched him in the waist when she thought of how Qin Feng could say such vulgar things at first.

“Big Brother Feng, don’t scare Little Mei, she’s my good friend.” Liu Xiao Jia pouted as she glared at Qin Feng with dissatisfaction.

“Haha, I was just joking with Little Mei... Don’t be nervous; I’m not as scary as you think I am. I’m actually a kind and simple big boy.” Qin Feng smiled. “I trust that you can all tell!”

After speaking, he saw five girls nodding in unison.

Then, Qin Feng sang with the five girls in the private room.

In the beginning, Little Mei and the other three girls were a bit afraid of Qin Feng, but after playing with him, they found that Qin Feng really wasn’t that frightening. The five girls all scrambled to sing, but Liu Xiao Jia sang the most movingly. Every song made Qin Feng feel as though he was returning to the days of his youth.

They all had lots of fun at this birthday party, and it didn’t end until 11 o’clock at night. Qin Feng brought the five girls out of the Fei Tian Bar. He even called on Long-hair to bring the other four girls home safely.

After exiting the bar, Qin Feng and Liu Xiao Jia arrived beside the Batmobile. Once Qin Feng pressed on the Lamborghini's keys, Little Mei and the other three girls shrieked so piercingly that it could pierce through eardrums.

Just previously, they kept hearing Buck-teeth boast that he had a Batmobile parked at the entrance to the bar. They only understood now that Qin Feng had driven this supercar over tonight.

Chapter 232 - Don't Look for Me in the Future

“Wow! This racecar is too awesome!”

“‘Awesome’ doesn’t even begin to describe it; it’s a universally unmatched and amazing supercar!”

“No, no, I want to lean on the car, take a couple of pictures, and send it to my friends.”

“I also want to take pictures; I want to sit in the car and take pictures!”

After Liu Xiao Jia’s four classmates saw Qin Feng’s Batmobile, they went completely insane. These little beauties were in ninth grade and were at the age where they were into trends. Even when they spoke, they did so with various exaggerations.

Without waiting for Qin Feng to agree, they all rushed up to the Lamborghini, made various charming, sexy, pure, and cute poses, and began to take selfies like crazy.

Qin Feng’s lips quirked when he saw the scene. He thought to himself, “Were these girls really afraid of me earlier?”

The five girls took pictures for a good while before finally remembering Qin Feng, the car owner. “Big Brother Feng, come

over and take a couple of pictures with us!” Liu Xiao Jia beckoned to Qin Feng and smilingly called him over.

Qin Feng shook his head helplessly and walked up to the car.

With the addition of Qin Feng, the five girls became even crazier. They stood in a row behind Qin Feng and made various strange poses. These girls were quite brave; they’d only known Qin Feng for a night, yet they had the guts to pose intimately with him.

They hugged his neck, took his arm, and even leaned into his embrace while looking timid and cute.

Qin Feng only had one feeling toward these girls’ frivolous and irresponsible actions: he really liked them!

“Little Mei, you guys stand to the side, I want to take a picture with just me and Big Brother Feng!” Liu Xiao Jia suddenly took Qin Feng’s arm and pushed the other four girls away. The four girls were extremely disgruntled and considered whether or not they wanted to cut ties with Liu Xiao Jia tonight.

“Big Brother Feng, let’s make a heart!” Only Qin Feng and Liu Xiao Jia remained in front of the Lamborghini.

Liu Xiao Jia lifted a soft arm and made half a heart shape by placing her hand on the top of her head. Qin Feng looked at Liu Xiao Jia with unwillingness. After Liu Xiao Jia acted cute three times, he raised his arm and formed the other half of the heart.

The two of them had a bit of a height difference, so Qin Feng did a half-squat and Liu Xiao Jia stood on tiptoe. They stuck their faces close together, Liu Xiao Jia held Qin Feng's arm, and Qin Feng casually hugged Liu Xiao Jia's waist.

With the scene of debauchery as their backdrop, it really was a beautiful image.

“Big Brother Feng, smile! Xiao Jia is going to begin taking the picture!” Liu Xiao Jia's soft little hand raised her camera high and she smiled very sweetly.

Qin Feng smiled handsomely with a stalwart expression; he was even more photogenic on camera. When Liu Xiao Jia saw it, she was a bit infatuated.

“Xiao Jia, we're going first. Now you won't have to share your Big Brother Feng, you must be happy.”

Liu Xiao Jia was about to take the picture when Chen Mei Han and the other three girls waved at her and got into Long-hair's Buick minivan. Liu Xiao Jia spontaneously turned her head and planted a kiss on Qin Feng's face. Then, she pressed the icon to take the picture.

Ka-cha!

With a flash, the warm, lovey-dovey scene was captured and

saved forever on Liu Xiao Jia's cell phone.

It wasn't Liu Xiao Jia's first time kissing Qin Feng. She already gave in and kissed Qin Feng on the way over, but now that this kiss scene was captured in a picture and saved, the feeling was completely different.

Liu Xiao Jia only regained her senses a while after the picture was taken. She immediately extracted herself from Qin Feng's embrace, and her face was completely red. She lowered her head and dove into the front passenger seat of the car.

Qin Feng touched his wet cheek, smiled slightly, and got into the car as well. He looked at Liu Xiao Jia and said, "Xiao Jia, that picture didn't come out well at first, you turned your head a bit in the end. Shouldn't I also turn my head? Why don't we take the picture over again?"

Liu Xiao Jia had turned her head to kiss Qin Feng's face. If Qin Feng turned his head as well, then they'd kiss each other on the lips.

"Big Brother Feng, in your dreams!" Liu Xiao Jia's clear and beautiful eyes were filled with mirth as she looked at Qin Feng and shook her fist.

Acropolis City's night view wasn't bad: the roads were lit by amber streetlights on both sides, there were very few cars on the road, and the willows on the roadsides danced in the wind.

Qin Feng lowered the roof of the Lamborghini and drove at top speed. They left car after car in the dust, and all one could hear was the sound of the wind. With a satisfied expression, Liu Xiao Jia basked in the speed and excitement. She couldn't help but think of what Buck-teeth said earlier, and her face turned completely red.

“Do you know why rich people love driving convertible sports cars? Because you can scream and shake the car at the same time—now that's great!”

“Little Sister Xiao Jia, you're already home safely!” Who knew how long later, the car stopped at the entrance of a villa.

Liu Xiao Jia opened her eyes to find that she was already home.

Along the way, she'd closed her eyes and enjoyed the speed and excitement as she recounted every detail of her 16 years of life. Ever since she was young, she and her older sister depended on one another, and she had even forgotten what her parents looked like.

Though her older sister always gave her the best life, Liu Xiao Jia still felt really lonely inside. She didn't have very many memories of her youth, and she had even fewer good memories. Especially because she had too few good childhood memories, every time she thought about the past, she worked harder to remember the few instances of happiness.

Tonight, another happy memory was added to her lovely youth. This was an unforgettable birthday, an unforgettable night.

Liu Xiao Jia knew that she would remember tonight and remember Qin Feng for a lifetime!

“Big Brother Feng, thank you for spending my birthday with me tonight! Little Sister Xiao Jia is really happy. I’m going to go home first, and when there’s time, Little Sister Xiao Jia will look for you again!” Liu Xiao Jia flashed Qin Feng a sweet smile.

She had just opened the car door and prepared to get out when she suddenly thought of something and sat back down. She hugged Qin Feng’s neck and kissed his cheek.

“Bye, Big Brother Qin Feng!” After kissing Qin Feng, Liu Xiao Jia lowered her charming blushing face and was about to get out of the car like a frightened rabbit.

Qin Feng’s expression changed slightly. He grabbed Liu Xiao Jia’s wrist.

“Big Brother Feng, was there something else?” Liu Xiao Jia’s frantic heart beat even more quickly after Qin Feng suddenly grabbed her arm.

A good number of thoughts passed through her head at once, especially those that included Qin Feng suddenly pouncing on her and pressing her down.

When these thoughts arose, Liu Xiao Jia didn’t hate them. She was merely nervous, afraid, and a bit expectant.

However, when Liu Xiao Jia lifted her head to peek at Qin Feng's cold and serious expression, she knew the possibility of that scenario was zero.

"Xiao Jia, I'm usually really busy, so don't look for me in the future!" Qin Feng suddenly spoke after holding Liu Xiao Jia's hand quietly for a good while.

Liu Xiao Jia's wildly thrashing heart suddenly skipped a beat, then stopped, and a bad premonition stirred within her.

"Big Brother Feng, Little Sister Xiao Jia knows you're usually busy at work. I won't carelessly bother you; I'll wait until the weekends when we're both off to look for you!" Liu Xiao Jia did her best to control her emotions as she continued to smile sweetly at Qin Feng.

Qin Feng sighed and said very seriously, "Xiao Jia, you're a smart girl and you know what I mean. In the future, study well and don't let down your older sister and waste the hard work she put into raising you. I also have my own life, so let's pretend we never met and will never meet again."

What must come would inevitably come. As an adult, Qin Feng thought he ought to step up to say these hurtful words.

It was true that he was a hedonistic young master, but Qin Feng had his limits.

He never harmed underage girls. Every time he was dissolute and unruly, it was consensual. Beginning from tonight and his interactions with Liu Xiao Jia, he could tell from the expressions she revealed that she had feelings for him.

These feelings were very complicated; they were a bit like the dependency on a big brother mixed with the inexperienced ambiguity between lovers.

Qin Feng knew that girls Liu Xiao Jia's age were very susceptible to falling in love because they didn't yet understand it. They were inexperienced and kind; they were budding. They might like a person because of a smile or praise from that person.

Love at this age was the most sincere, guilt-free, and simple.

Qin Feng felt that he didn't deserve to have this kind of love. He didn't want to sully this purity, and most importantly, he didn't want to pollute Liu Xiao Jia's most precious memories of inexperience.

Thus, once Qin Feng discovered Liu Xiao Jia had developed some feelings for him, he moved decisively. He had to end this fruitless emotion and kill it in the cradle.

Splatter!

A sparkling tear dripped down Liu Xiao Jia's charming face and

fell on Qin Feng's shoulder.

Liu Xiao Jia's soft and small pink hand grasped Qin Feng's shoulder and refused to let go.

"Xiao Jia, hurry and go upstairs, I have to go home as well." Liu Xiao Jia's wretched expression made Qin Feng's heart ache. However, he clenched his teeth and flung Liu Xiao Jia's little hand away.

"Big Brother Feng... can we not even be friends? What did Little Sister Xiao Jia do wrong? Tell me and I'll fix it for sure!"

The corners of Liu Xiao Jia's eyes brimmed with tears as she raised her head and looked sadly at Qin Feng.

She still hadn't regained her senses. Wasn't everything fine just now? Why did Big Brother Feng suddenly become so heartless?

"Nowadays in this society, three years is a generation gap, and I'm six years older than you. There are two of these chasms between us. Our lives are too different, so we shouldn't be friends." Qin Feng turned and didn't dare look into Liu Xiao Jia's clear eyes. He said heartlessly, "Hurry and get out of the car. I have to go now!"

The atmosphere instantly turned cold.

The inside of the car seemed to turn into ice. One could only hear

Liu Xiao Jia's heavy breathing and quiet sobs.

“Big Brother Feng... I still have a pretty older sister. Why don't I introduce her to you?” Liu Xiao Jia was quiet for a while, then suddenly lifted her head and looked up at the villa. She saw that the light was on and knew her older sister was home.

“My older sister is home. I can take you upstairs and we can still be good friends in the future, right?” Liu Xiao Jia extended her hand to grasp Qin Feng's arm again. She pouted and looked pitifully at Qin Feng.

Qin Feng's expression changed. This was too enticing for Qin Feng because when he looked at Liu Xiao Jia, he knew her sister had to be really beautiful.

Qin Feng shoved Liu Xiao Jia's little hand away once again, and spoke solemnly, “Xiao Jia, I have a girlfriend, and not just one. Go home!”

This time, Liu Xiao Jia's heart fell completely into the depths of the valley; an empty wave of despair and disappointment arose within her.

A while later, Liu Xiao Jia suddenly spoke, “Big Brother Qin Feng, I'm leaving!”

She didn't look at Qin Feng again. She opened the car door and exited the vehicle.

Qin Feng was in no hurry to go home. He sat in the car and watched Liu Xiao Jia's back.

Her slender figure, white dress shirt, florid and checkered short skirt, and slender legs clad in rainbow cotton socks were filled with youthfulness and piqued Qin Feng's interest.

The voice-controlled lights at the bottom of the villa elongated Liu Xiao Jia's shadow and made it really long. Her lowered head and her shaking shoulders showed that she was clearly still crying. The tens of steps seemed to last a century. In the end, she disappeared into the building.

It was over, this chance encounter arrived thrillingly, and left satisfactorily and happily.

It would become a beautiful and unforgettable memory in Qin Feng's life that he would inadvertently think of occasionally in the future, and his lips would curve brilliantly. That was already really good.

Bye, Little Sister Xiao Jia!

Bye, Big Brother Qin Feng!

Chapter 233 - A Lifetime with Big Sister

Liu Xiao Jia returned to the villa but didn't go upstairs. Once she entered, she squatted by the doorway and wept bitterly.

At the bottom of her heart, she was a bit angry at Qin Feng. She was angry that Big Brother Feng changed so many times, angry at how unfeeling he was.

Up until now, Liu Xiao Jia still couldn't understand why Qin Feng rejected her.

She admitted to herself that she developed some romantic feelings toward Qin Feng, and she knew that Qin Feng chose not to see her again because he didn't want to hurt her. However, Liu Xiao Jia thought these things didn't form any sort of conflict because she trusted Qin Feng, thought well of Qin Feng, and liked Qin Feng.

Was she doomed to be with people like Xu Xiao Bai in order to possess beautiful memories and pure feelings?

Love defies age, and pure and guilt-free emotions in particular cannot be defined by age.

"Xiao Jia, are you home? Why are you crying?" A woman in the villa suddenly came downstairs.

She wore a white muslin nightgown, completely exhibiting her

curtained, slender figure. The bottom of the skirt covered the tops of her thighs, revealing a pair of slender, fair, and jadelike legs.

The woman's hair was twisted casually at the back of her head, revealing her beautiful, refined, and charming face. She had a high nose bridge and large eyes, and her attractive eyebrows were furrowed. She quickly ran downstairs, baring her soft and fair feet. She then arrived beside Liu Xiao Jia.

“Big Sister, wahh!”

After seeing her big sister come downstairs, Liu Xiao Jia instantly threw herself into her sister's embrace and released all the grievances that filled her heart.

She cried incessantly. Her sad and inconsolable expression broke her older sister's heart.

The two sisters had depended on one another from an early age. At this time, they were locked in a tight embrace, and the scene was very moving.

The two sisters didn't look very similar, but they were both as beautiful as fairies. If Qin Feng had been there, he would have been stunned by Liu Xiao Jia's older sister's looks.

This wouldn't be solely because she was too beautiful, but because he knew her—she was Liu Wen Jing, whom he'd been looking for recently!

“Xiao Jia, don’t cry. Tell your big sister. What happened?” Liu Wen Jing hugged her little sister tightly and had a look of worry as she brushed away Liu Xiao Jia’s tears. “Has someone bullied you? Your big sister will help you take care of those bad people.”

Liu Xiao Jia cried in Liu Wen Jing’s embrace for a good while. Then, her emotions slowly stabilized and she lifted her head to look at her older sister. “Big Sister, I... am fine now!”

“Fine? How can you be fine? Your older sister hasn’t even seen you cry all these years, and you cried so intensely today, so something big must’ve happened. Hurry and tell me, or else I’ll be worried to death.” Liu Wen Jing knew her younger sister was really strong. In order not to worry her, her younger sister kept everything to herself even if she suffered injustices.

This time, once her little sister came home, she wailed, so Liu Wen Jing was very frightened.

“Big Sis, it’s really nothing.” After Liu Xiao Jia stabilized her emotions, she suddenly realized that she couldn’t tell her big sister about Qin Feng. If her big sister knew she had puppy love, she’d whip her to death.

“I... I’m 16 today, and I’m another year older. Once I thought about this, I became so sad that I began to cry.” Liu Xiao Jia turned her black eyes and smiled at her big sister.

Pfft!

Liu Wen Jing was tickled pink by her little sister. She covered her mouth and scolded her while laughing, “You stinking brat, you’re only 16 and your big sister is 21. Look at how you’re crying. If that’s the case, won’t your big sister have to hang herself?”

“Big Sis, don’t say that. Xiao Jia doesn’t want you to die, I want you to stay by my side forever.” Liu Xiao Jia suddenly hugged her older sister and spoke to her earnestly while looking at her.

A surge of warmth arose in Liu Wen Jing’s heart. She caressed Liu Xiao Jia’s beautiful hair and smiled as she said, “Okay, Big Sister promises not to say things like that again. However, Big Sister can’t stay with you forever. When you grow up, you’re sure to have someone you like. At the time, you’ll get married and form a family and Big Sister won’t be able to look after you.”

Liu Xiao Jia pouted unhappily and shook Liu Wen Jing’s shoulders and acted cute. “I just want to be with Big Sister forever.”

“Then you’re not getting married in the future?” Liu Wen Jing said to her little sister, smiling.

Liu Xiao Jia pursed her lips and thought for a while. Then, she suddenly smiled. “I’ll marry the same man as Big Sister.”

“Bullsh*t!” This response shocked Liu Wen Jing and she immediately and fiercely lectured her little sister.

“Xiao Jia, you’re still young and Big Sister won’t blame you for not understanding things about romance, but don’t ever say something like that again. If someone else heard it, they’d think you’ve gone crazy.”

Liu Xiao Jia nodded but felt wronged. She didn’t see what was wrong with marrying the same man as her sister. That way, she could always be with her big sister, so wasn’t that great?

“Xiao Jia, since today’s your birthday, Big Sister won’t comment on your coming how so late, but you can’t do this in the future, you hear?”

“I know. Don’t worry about me, Big Sister. Xiao Jia is very obedient.” Liu Xiao Jia took Liu Wen Jing’s arm and the two of them walked upstairs together.

Liu Wen Jing naturally knew her obedient younger sister well. She patted her sister’s head with satisfaction. Her expression suddenly changed drastically because she faintly smelled the scent of a man on her younger sister.

And this man’s scent seemed a bit familiar.

“Xiao Jia, who did you go out with tonight? Were there boys? Did they do anything to you?” Liu Wen Jing took Liu Xiao Jia to Liu Wen Jing’s room and shot a good number of questions right after entering the room.

Liu Xiao Jia's expression was clearly frantic and she didn't dare meet Liu Wen Jing's eyes.

"J-Just some classmates... Chen Mei Han and the other three girls, and Xu Xiao Bai and a couple of other boys; Big Sister, you know all of them. I wouldn't do anything crazy."

Liu Wen Jing still wasn't very reassured. She neared Liu Xiao Jia's body and sniffed closely. The light, manly smell became stronger, and Liu Wen Jing was certain she smelled it before. But where? She couldn't remember that instant.

"Xiao Jia, this clearly isn't the smell of a middle school boy; it should be the smell of an adult man." Liu Wen Jing stared severely at Liu Xiao Jia and asked, "Who were you with tonight? You smell like alcohol as well. You've been following bad examples more and more."

Liu Xiao Jia stared at her older sister in astonishment. She thought her older sister was too amazing, being able to determine if the scent was of someone underage or an adult just by sniffing casually—Big Sister clearly had the nose of a dog.

"Big Sis, I-I went to the Fei Tian Bar to celebrate my birthday with classmates. Maybe because the bar was chaotic, someone else's scent rubbed off on me... But I can assure you, Big Sis, that I really didn't act recklessly. I'm a very self-respecting woman." Liu Xiao Jia realized she couldn't hide the truth, so she told half the truth.

Liu Wen Jing stared at her sister for a long while. Based on her earnest expression, it didn't look like she was lying. In the end, Liu Wen Jing sighed and touched Liu Xiao Jia's head. She spoke lovingly, "Okay, take off your clothes and Big Sis will wash them for you. Go take a bath first. In the future, you're not allowed to go to bars."

"This is your birthday present from me. Usually, Big Sis isn't home and you have to be more aware. Only take it out and play with it after you've completed your assignments." Liu Wen Jing took out an exquisite box and extended it to Liu Xiao Jia. Liu Xiao Jia immediately opened it to find an iPad. She was so happy that she gesticulated with joy.

"Big Sis, then I'm going to shower. After I shower, I'm going to play some games before going to sleep." Liu Xiao Jia removed her clothes in front of Liu Wen Jing.

Her fair, rosy skin made Liu Wen Jing jealous.

"That's right, Xiao Jia. Why can't I see your WeChat status?" Liu Wen Jing suddenly asked.

Other than attending college, she spent the rest of her time working and making money to pay for her younger sister's aristocratic school tuition and their residence. Thus, she had very little time to spend with her younger sister. Liu Wen Jing wanted to use her younger sister's status updates on WeChat to understand her. However, she found that after adding her sister as a friend for

a couple of months, this girl hadn't even posted one status.

In the end, Liu Wen Jing realized that this girl must've blocked her.

"Ah... I-I don't know!" Liu Xiao Jia had indeed blocked Liu Wen Jing mainly because she didn't want her older sister to see her how she was usually feeling.

And now that her status had a picture of her with Big Brother Feng, she definitely couldn't let her older sister see it.

"Did you block me? Have you met some sort of stranger on WeChat, you little brat?" Liu Wen Jing asked worriedly.

"Don't worry about me, Big Sis. I'm 16 already and I've grown up. I know how to take care of myself," Liu Xiao Jia complained.

Liu Wen Jing shook her head. Her sister had indeed grown up, and she should have her own privacy. Liu Wen Jing didn't pursue the issue. She took the clothes her little sister removed and went to wash them by hand.

She washed the clothes while furrowing her attractive eyebrows. The face of a man she hated suddenly floated into her mind.

When she thought of Qin Feng, Liu Wen Jing angrily gritted her teeth. This man was too brazen; he'd used her and now the Wen Group was completely demolished and Liu Wen Jing's plans were

similarly thrown into a mess.

These past couple of days, she'd been looking crazily for part-time employment because the villa's rent was due soon and she also had to get her younger sister's tuition for the next semester in order. These two were large expenses, and Liu Wen Jing's brain was about to explode.

"Big Sis, I'm done showering. Let's play a game together." Finished showering, Liu Xiao Jia climbed into bed, wearing a white bathrobe.

Liu Wen Jing shook her head and shoved away all the worries that plagued her. When she saw her little sister's happy smile, the feeling in her heart was as sweet as could be. Even if she had to suffer more, she would agree to it.

"Come here, Xiao Jia. Dry your hair before playing." Liu Wen Jing held the hair dryer and helped Liu Xiao Jia dry her hair.

Liu Xiao Jia lay on her older sister's thighs. She played with her older sister's hair while looking at her and saying, "Big Sis, you're so beautiful. Whoever marries you in the future must have luck cultivated by eight generations."

Liu Wen Jing was very happy when she heard her younger sister's compliment. She smiled and said, "How is Big Sis beautiful? When you grow up, you're sure to be more beautiful than me."

Liu Xiao Jia smiled. Her gaze fell on Liu Wen Jing's full chest. Then, she peeked at her own underdeveloped chest and sighed with disappointment. "Ai... Big Sister's chest is really big; whoever sees it is sure to die from feeling inferior."

Liu Wen Jing poked her little sister's head and lectured while laughing, "You darn brat, how old are you? And you're thinking of these things? Study well right now. Big Sis makes you papaya juice to drink every morning, so when you go to high school and begin maturing, yours are sure to be bigger than Big Sister's."

Once Liu Xiao Jia heard that hers could be bigger than her sister's, she suddenly extended her small, soft hand and touched her sister's chest. She discovered that her small hand couldn't even grasp half of her sister's chest.

"Mm!" Liu Wen Jing was caught off guard; she suddenly cried out when her chest was squeezed.

Liu Xiao Jia was slightly shocked and she smiled evilly, "Big Sis, what's up with you? Don't tell me you're in heat?"

Liu Wen Jing's charming face turned completely red from embarrassment. She unhappily smacked her little sister's perky behind. "You're in heat. Why are you touching just anything? If you want to touch, touch your own."

"Mine are too small, I want to touch Big Sister's." As Liu Xiao Jia spoke, she touched Liu Wen Jing's chest again.

A strange feeling arose in Liu Wen Jing when her little sister squeezed her. She threw down the hair dryer with a huff, pushed Liu Xiao Jia onto the bed, and began to attack her small chest.

The two girls rolled around on the bed and after being crazy for a good while, they finally stopped. They lay on their backs, panting on the bed.

“Big Sis, do you have a boyfriend?” Liu Xiao Jia suddenly asked.

“No,” Liu Wen Jing resolutely replied.

“Want Xiao Jia to introduce someone that’s rich, handsome, and a very good person to you?” Liu Xiao Jia suddenly became excited and wanted to introduce Qin Feng to her older sister.

If Qin Feng was with her sister, then she could see Qin Feng in the future.

“Big Sis doesn’t need a boyfriend right now. Wait until you’re in college,” Liu Wen Jing answered firmly.

It wasn’t that she didn’t want to date; she had no time to date, and no energy to date.

She had to take good care of her younger sister first and get her through college before thinking about things like that for herself.

Chapter 234 - Frightful People Aren't Actually That Frightening

Royal Group, Sales Department Lobby

Qin Feng was in the middle of cleaning up his original desk. He carried a stack of files and walked toward Wang Chao's office. During the monthly performance meeting two days ago, Qin Feng had been appointed as the new leader of Group Two in the sales department. Now, Wang Chao's office was his.

And Wang Chao, who used to sit in the office, was relocated to the sales department lobby where he sat as equals with the normal sales representatives.

"Qin Feng, I'll put these reports on your desk so when you need them, they'll be right at hand." Xu Ruo Rou helped Qin Feng move his things. At this time, she placed a large stack of documents neatly on the desk.

The two busied themselves for a while. When they were almost done moving everything, Xu Ruo Rou was so tired she was panting and wiping her sweat with the back of her hand.

Qin Feng could hardly care where the files were placed because he wasn't going to look through them. At this time, his gaze was pinned to Xu Ruo Rou's body.

When he saw Xu Ruo Rou's full chest rising and falling with her

breaths and seeming as though they would burst out of her white dress shirt at any time, Qin Feng instantly pounced on her and pulled her onto his lap.

“Ah... Qin Feng, what are you doing? This is the office; hurry and let go of me.” Xu Ruo Rou jumped in shock at Qin Feng’s actions and immediately attempted to struggle free.

However, Qin Feng was too strong. After struggling for a while, she found herself still in his embrace.

“Ruo Rou, I’m the group leader of Group Two, so I’m your superior.” Qin Feng pulled out a tissue and carefully wiped Xu Ruo Rou’s sweat while smiling. “You know that workplaces all have unspoken rules, especially large companies on the stock market like Royal Group. The unspoken rules are common. If you want to do well in the company, you have to curry favor with your superiors. If I want to hug you right now, how can you resist? You should obediently lie in my embrace and act cute.”

After hearing Qin Feng’s fallacious reasoning, Xu Ruo Rou’s face darkened.

When Wang Chao was group leader, she experienced being oppressed, and there were a couple of times where Wang Chao almost violated her. Now that Qin Feng had beaten down Wang Chao and become the group leader, she’d thought her good days were coming. She suddenly realized that this was just the beginning of another nightmare.

However, when Wang Chao wanted to take advantage of Xu Ruo Rou, she was swept with disgust. When Qin Feng took advantage of her, she didn't feel that way. She was more worried that it would be bad if coworkers saw their behavior.

“Qin Feng, hurry and let go. If someone comes in later, it'll be trouble.” Xu Ruo Rou knew she couldn't break out of Qin Feng's hold, so she could only look at him angrily.

Qin Feng touched Xu Ruo Rou's head and released her with a smile. Then, he stood and pulled Xu Ruo Rou to sit on his seat.

“This office is indeed better than outside. It's quiet, and I won't get disturbed when sleeping or playing games. However, my heart is a bit empty because I won't sit facing you during work.” Qin Feng sat on the table and looked at Xu Ruo Rou with a smile.

Xu Ruo Rou's charming face blushed slightly. In reality, she was a bit disappointed when she thought of how she wouldn't be able to see Qin Feng during work after he moved away. However, Xu Ruo Rou was more proud and happy that Qin Feng was promoted to the group leader position.

“Qin Feng, your promotion is a good thing. Congratulations... It proves that Chairman Qin and Assistant Han think highly of you. Don't disappoint them.”

“In the future, you can't sleep or play games at work. You have to do your work well.” Xu Ruo Rou began to lecture Qin Feng.

“Those two requests are a bit difficult; I’d need someone supervising me at all times.” Qin Feng nodded solemnly and said, “How about this: stay in my office in the future, Ruo Rou, and supervise me.”

Once Xu Ruo Rou heard Qin Feng’s words, she understood his intentions.

If Qin Feng really was looking for someone to supervise him, that would be great. However, there was an 80% chance he was wanting to trick her into coming into his office so he could take advantage of her.

“I don’t want to. I still have my own things to take care of. I’m heading out now.” Xu Ruo Rou stood with a smile, wanting to leave.

Qin Feng embraced her and pressed her back into the chair. He said earnestly, “Ruo Rou, I’m serious. Sit and work here from now on. Do whatever you want and don’t work yourself too hard. I’m the group leader now and I have a lot of excellent clients and resources, so I can just give them all to you.”

Qin Feng was in earnest. He wanted to let Xu Ruo Rou be more relaxed and let her be happy going to work every day.

Xu Ruo Rou got a bit choked up, and a warmth surged through her heart.

She knew that although Qin Feng always seemed careless and hedonistic, he was someone that truly took the effort to care for and think of her.

“Qin... Group Leader Qin!” At this time, Wang Chao suddenly walked in.

He’d now gone from being Group Leader to Vice Group Leader and he wasn’t quite used to it yet. He was about to call Qin Feng’s name before catching and correcting himself halfway.

Once Xu Ruo Rou saw Wang Chao enter, she jumped in shock and immediately stood up, getting off the seat she was sitting on.

She was still a bit afraid of Wang Chao. After all, he was still a vice group leader. It would definitely be bad if word went around that she was sitting in Qin Feng’s seat.

Qin Feng saw Xu Ruo Rou’s alarmed expression and smilingly pressed her back down. He kept a hand on her shoulder and didn’t move it away. Then, he looked indifferently at Wang Chao and said:

“Little Wang, why are you in such a hurry? And don’t you know how to knock before coming in? You can’t do this.”

Days before, Wang Chao had still been Qin Feng’s superior, and could command Qin Feng and Xu Ruo Rou as he wished. Today, he became Qin Feng’s subordinate and when facing Qin Feng, he had

to nod and bow.

This feeling was like an instantaneous fall from heaven to hell. Wang Chao was extremely unhappy, but no matter how unhappy he was, he could only suppress his anger and keep it tightly sealed in his heart.

“Sorry, sorry, I was too rude and impetuous.” Wang Chao forced a smile on his face as he spoke with Qin Feng.

This scene put Xu Ruo Rou in a bit of a daze. She knew Qin Feng was already the group leader, but she didn’t feel the power and benefits of his being a group leader yet.

Now, seeing the previously extremely arrogant Group Leader Wang Chao as a sycophant trying to curry favor, Xu Ruo Rou could feel the power and prestige personally.

“Alright, today’s my first day at work after getting promoted, so I won’t hold it against you. Go out and knock on the door. Wait for me to call you before you enter.” Qin Feng waved his hand and Wang Chao withdrew while gritting his teeth.

After exiting, Wang Chao knocked on the door lightly, then smiled joyfully and said, “Qin... Group Leader Qin, can I come in?”

“Come in,” said Qin Feng as he cleared his throat.

Wang Chao put on a convincing vice-leader act. Xu Ruo Rou

couldn't help but cover her mouth and laugh.

“Group Leader Qin, these are the most recent assignments I’ve been working on, and I’ve brought them to hand over to you. If you don’t understand anything, feel free to ask me.” Wang Chao placed a stack of files on the table. He came to submit his work this time.

Qin Feng casually shoved the files to the ground. He said, “Little Wang, go pour me a cup of water.”

Qin Feng still remembered his first day working in the sales department when Wang Chao made things difficult for him and made him pour water. Now, after a month, it was finally his turn to command Wang Chao to pour him water.

Coldness flashed across Wang Chao’s face. He hesitated for a while, then quickly ran to pour a cup of water. He returned and said, “Group Leader Qin, your water.”

Qin Feng looked at the cup of water on the table and suddenly lifted his hand and slammed it on the table, causing the cup to overturn. The water inside splashed all over Wang Chao.

“Little Wang, you really have no sense. Don’t you see that Ruo Rou is sitting here as well? By pouring one cup of water, do you mean for me or Ruo Rou to drink it?”

A cup of water splashed him—and it was freshly boiled hot water.

The water burned Wang Chao and he hopped about in pain.

“Group Leader Qin, my bad, my bad. I’ll pour a cup of water for you both right this instant.”

Though he was brimming with anger, Wang Chao didn’t dare express his emotions.

He also couldn’t worry about his wet dress shirt that stuck to his body; he immediately ran to pour two cups of water. He looked at Qin Feng and Xu Ruo Rou and said, “Group Leader Qin, the water you requested.

“Beauty Ruo Rou, I’m really sorry I forgot about you at first. Please, don’t take it to heart.”

At this time Xu Ruo Rou thought she was dreaming. She never thought the day would come where Wang Chao would pour water for her with servility.

Though Qin Feng was intentionally making things difficult for Wang Chao, Xu Ruo Rou didn’t empathize with him at all. Once Xu Ruo Rou thought about the two times Wang Chao almost violated her, her stomach was filled with fire.

Before meeting Qin Feng, her personality was extremely weak, and she wouldn’t hold grudges. However, during this time she’d been undergoing Qin Feng’s training and persistent instruction, Xu Ruo Rou had actually changed a lot. She was no longer that weak

of a young lady.

She could now yell at that jerk Wang Chao to his face. The last time Wang Chao almost violated her, she learned to fight back. She finally began to agree with one of Qin Feng's viewpoints: when dealing with someone as terrible as Wang Chao, one had to control evil with evil.

The more you feared him and the more you gave in, the more he bullied you. This type of person would only put away his crooked thoughts if you suppressed him and made him completely afraid of you.

"Okay, if there's nothing else, then leave; don't stand there as an eyesore." Qin Feng waved his arms and shooed Wang Chao away.

The instant Wang Chao turned, his whole face darkened. He'd already decided that in the future, unless it was an absolute emergency, he would not go to Qin Feng's office so casually, because if he did, he'd just be looking to be oppressed.

Ruo Rou, how does it feel?" Once Wang Chao left, Qin Feng's expression became serious.

He had no intention of intentionally making things difficult for someone like Wang Chao because that was a complete waste of his great youth. Qin Feng did this as an example for Xu Ruo Rou. This was also considered a way to teach Xu Ruo Rou. He wanted to let her know that the people you considered frightening and formidable wouldn't always stand on your head, pressing you

down. Maybe a day would suddenly come when you'd discover that they weren't much and they had to treat you with extreme deference.

"I feel really great. I know why you did that, and it taught me a lot. Thank you, Qin Feng." Xu Ruo Rou was intelligent and quick-witted; she instantly understood Qin Feng's intentions.

"Thank yous' are obligatory, but just thanking through speech doesn't express enough sincerity," Qin Feng said as he looked at Xu Ruo Rou with a smile.

A shiver ran down Xu Ruo Rou's spine, and she felt as though her body was going to be in danger again.

"Then what kind of reward do you want?" Xu Ruo Rou shrank back and looked at Qin Feng with alarm.

The more she exhibited this weakness and pitifulness, the more she incited the wildness in Qin Feng's heart.

"What do you say? I want to eat you up in the office!" Qin Feng laughed evilly and pounced on Xu Ruo Rou.

Xu Ruo Rou didn't have enough time to dodge, and she was swept into Qin Feng's embrace.

Chapter 235 - A Famous Celebrity is Coming

After hugging Xu Ruo Rou, Qin Feng didn't act recklessly—they just kissed and forgot all else.

This was Xu Ruo Rou's third time kissing Qin Feng. Her technique was a bit lacking in experience, and Qin Feng completely controlled the kiss, making Xu Ruo Rou slowly lose herself in it.

This feeling was also very strange. Xu Ruo Rou felt her mind go blank and buzz, and her body fall limp. She initially was a bit resistant but slowly drifted into enjoyment. She then took the initiative to hug Qin Feng's neck and respond wildly to his demands.

The two of them sat on the office desk and kissed for a very long time. There was the feeling of a secret office romance, making them feel that it was very thrilling.

A bang was heard.

The office door was suddenly pushed open. Since Qin Feng was Group Two's group leader, the only person who could enter his office without knocking would be General Manager Li.

Li Yu Chen came to tell Qin Feng about the daily responsibilities of a group leader. However, the instant she pushed the door to the office open, she froze and looked as though she had been struck by lightning.

She saw Xu Ruo Rou sitting on the work desk with Qin Feng standing before it, the two of them in tight embrace. Xu Ruo Rou's arms were around Qin Feng's neck while Qin Feng's were around Xu Ruo Rou's small waist, and the two were kissing fervently.

Li Yu Chen knocked her head, looked around her, and wondered if she'd walked into the wrong place. However, once she came to, she was certain that this was Royal Group's sales department.

Qin Feng and Xu Ruo Rou were so immersed in their kiss that they didn't notice Li Yu Chen enter, so Li Yu Chen could only cough twice.

“Ahem!”

The two sounds brought Xu Ruo Rou back to her senses. She saw General Manager Li standing before her and was so startled that she pushed Qin Feng away. She immediately lowered her head and straightened her mussed clothes and hair while panic-stricken. She wanted to find a hole and hide in it.

“Oh, it's General Manager Li.” When Qin Feng saw Li Yu Chen, he wasn't as nervous as Xu Ruo Rou. He even greeted Li Yu Chen with a happy smile.

“Qin Feng, I have something to say to you.” When Li Yu Chen saw how frivolous Qin Feng looked, she wanted to punch him. She glared coldly at him.

At this time, Xu Ruo Rou had already straightened out her clothes and hurriedly jumped off the desk. She looked awkwardly at Li Yu Chen and said, “General Manager Li, I-I’ll leave first.”

Li Yu Chen looked sympathetically at Xu Ruo Rou and nodded. She wondered how such a good girl could get duped by this pig.

“General Manager Li, why were you looking for me? Is your throat better? If you’re sick, hurry and get a shot and eat medicine to get better faster.” When Qin Feng saw Li Yu Chen, he thought of the loving night at Qingshui Town.

Li Yu Chen was afraid Qin Feng would bring up that matter. Her face flushed slightly, but she maintained her cool facade. She said coldly, “It’s office hours right now. Don’t talk about things that aren’t work-related. Plus, I don’t need you to worry about my personal health.

“I’m very thankful that you went home with me to act and trick my parents, but I hope that the situation will end here and that no one will bring it up again. In the future, we’re just superior and subordinate at work. After getting off work, we have no relationship whatsoever.

“Qin Feng, do you understand?”

Li Yu Chen felt that she had to draw the line with Qin Feng. She felt that this person was too perverted, so if she remained entangled with him, she’ll become the second Xu Ruo Rou.

“Ai... General Manager Li, you’re already burning the bridge after crossing the river. If we can’t be lovers, we can still be friends. It would be nice to treat you out to tea or to see a movie when we’re off work.” Qin Feng shook his head and sighed.

After Li Yu Chen slept on the same bed that night with Qin Feng, the relationship between the two of them already shifted. Even if Li Yu Chen didn’t want to admit it, she and Qin Feng had gotten a lot closer.

“Would we be getting a room after seeing the movie?” said Li Yu Chen as she glared at Qin Feng.

Qin Feng’s expression changed slightly. He looked solemnly at Li Yu Chen and said, “General Manager Li, how can you say that? We aren’t too familiar with one another, so wouldn’t it be too quick to get a room after eating a meal and seeing a movie?”

Li Yu Chen stared at Qin Feng in astonishment and was in the middle of wondering when this guy changed when she heard what he said next.

“Actually, I have trouble—and am not used to—sleeping in strange beds. How about this? After we see the movie, I’ll take General Manager Li to see the Qin Manor, and we can stay in my room at night. What do you think?”

“I have nothing good to say about it!” Li Yu Chen glared at Qin Feng and decided to stop playing along with him. She changed the

topic to a serious one.

“Qin Feng, I came looking for you this time for something important. In a couple of days, a famous celebrity is coming as a guest to boost the mood for the grand opening of Royal Group’s Cloud City Hua Manor Phase Two. This celebrity is very famous all throughout China, so the Royal Group attaches particular importance to her arrival.

“And the assignment to host this famous celebrity has fallen to our sales department. Assistant Han and Chairman Qin intend you to lead the hosting assignment. They say you are gentle and considerate in your treatment of women... Of course, she’s a beauty.”

“Hahaha!” Qin Feng’s eyes brightened and he laughed thrice. “General Manager Li, don’t worry. No one in Royal Group would be more qualified for the job than me. I definitely won’t disappoint the expectations and great kindness of Royal Group’s upper management and General Manager Li.”

“That’s right, which celebrity?” Qin Feng asked with an impatient expression.

When Li Yu Chen saw Qin Feng’s vulgar expression, she yelled unhappily, “Rao Shi Man.”

“F*ck, Rao Shi Man is coming to our company? That’s amazing!”

When Qin Feng heard “Rao Shi Man,” his eyes glazed over. This girl was an A-list celebrity and the most popular in the movie and television circles. Not only was she beautiful, she could also sing and dance, and was proficient in all kinds of things.

The main point was that since this girl debuted, she’d never gotten into a scandal, there were no overly heated scenes in her movies or television shows, and even in kissing scenes, strategic positioning or a stunt double was used.

This woman was dubbed the entertainment industry’s “Pure Jade Girl.” She was a white lily that grew from mud but remain untainted.

“Qin Feng, I think you’ve misunderstood the company’s intentions.” When she saw Qin Feng about to drool, Li Yu Chen couldn’t help but strictly instruct, “The company wants you to pick up Rao Shi Man at the airport. And the day of the grand opening of Cloud City Hua Manor Phase Two, take Rao Shi Man on the proper course and ensure her safety.”

“If you harbor any salacious thoughts toward her, I believe someone else will need to take over the assignment,” said Li Yu Chen in a low voice.

“Haha, don’t be mad, General Manager Li. To tell the truth, I’m a dedicated fan of Rao Shi Man. After suddenly hearing that she is coming, I’m very excited.” Qin Feng immediately said, “Then we’ll set it at that. The company absolutely cannot find someone as talented as me who can bear this huge and heavy responsibility.”

Li Yu Chen looked at Qin Feng with disdain and said coldly, “More like the company cannot find someone as vulgar and shameless as you.”

“General Manager Li, why are you always attacking me? If you’re like this again, I won’t be happy. I still have Auntie Li’s phone number. I’ll call her right now and say you aren’t cooperating with me in bedroom matters.” Qin Feng pulled out his phone and looked like he was going to make a call.

Li Yu Chen hurriedly took Qin Feng’s cell phone. The one she was the most afraid of was her intrepid mother.

When Li Yu Chen calmed down and thought back on Qin Feng’s question, she was also stunned.

Li Yu Chen found that she truly was criticizing and mocking Qin Feng. As the general manager of the sales department, she actually never said these kinds of insulting words to her subordinates.

She always continuously encouraged her subordinates, got rid of their weaknesses, and developed their strengths. However, when facing Qin Feng, Li Yu Chen found that she became another person, one who especially enjoyed attacking Qin Feng and intentionally talking about Qin Feng’s negative traits.

This feeling was like an inexperienced and ignorant little girl who saw the boy she liked but didn’t know how to express her feelings. Thus, she intentionally argued or caused trouble with

him so he could stay in her sight for a second longer, and another second.

Once Li Yu Chen discovered she had this inclination toward Qin Feng, she got a fright.

“General Manager Li, give me my cell phone back. I won’t call, okay?” Qin Feng was terribly alarmed when he saw his cell phone in Li Yu Chen’s grasp.

This cell phone had the record of his conversations with Li Yu Chen, so if she saw it, his identity as Young Master Qin would be exposed.

Qin Feng didn’t dare think of how Xu Ruo Rou and Li Yu Chen would react when they found out he was Young Master Qin.

“My cell phone has tens of action movies; don’t steal it away to watch.”

The so-called “action movies” euphemism wasn’t lost on Li Yu Chen at her age. The cell phone instantly became a scalding-hot taro, and she immediately and frantically threw it on the desk. “How disgusting, I certainly wouldn’t watch it.”

“Really?” Qin Feng took his cell phone back. He smiled at Li Yu Chen’s charming and blushing face and said, “Since General Manager Li’s reaction is so strong, you must’ve seen it... The next time you want to see it, look for me. I have a lot of movies. I can

watch it with you.”

“Go die!”

Li Yu Chen couldn't stay any longer. She felt as though her entire body was about to combust. Qin Feng had reached the pinnacle of shamelessness that he could even have the guts to play a joke on his immediate superior.

She glared coldly at Qin Feng and ran furiously out of the office.

For the entire morning, Qin Feng sat in his new office behind a locked door and played video games.

No one bothered him, and he didn't hear the sounds of sales representatives making calls like their lives depended on it. Qin Feng thought this feeling was too great.

At lunchtime, Xu Ruo Rou took the initiative to knock on Qin Feng's door, but Qin Feng couldn't eat with her. He had to go to the hospital to see Lin Bei Bei and give her the Blood Flow Bracelet. In the afternoon, Qin Feng planned to visit Zhao Ling Xian's house and gift her the Soul-Cleansing Necklace.

He greeted Xu Ruo Rou, then left Royal Group.

He rode his 28" bicycle and arrived at the First Hospital.

In the ICU, Mother Lin watched over Lin Bei Bei and personally cared for her daughter. She saw Qin Feng enter and greeted him.

“Little Feng, you’ve taken some time in the afternoon to come here again? You’re busy at work usually, so don’t be too worried, I’ll take care of Bei Bei here. Don’t hold up work.” Mother Lin tugged on Qin Feng’s hand and had him sit on the edge of the bed.

After this period of examination, Mother Lin liked Qin Feng more and more.

She found that Qin Feng wasn’t the dissolute and uninhibited hedonistic young master the rumors made him out to be.

At least in Mother Lin’s eyes, since her daughter’s coma, Qin Feng typically took some time in the afternoon to see her daughter once a day. If there was a day he couldn’t make it, he came the next day and would stay a little longer to make up for the prior day.

Also, Qin Feng personally covered Lin Bei Bei and Mother Lin’s hospital fees and paperwork. For someone born with a gold spoon in his mouth—a rich young master who was pampered all his life—to get down and be so considerate and caring was very moving for Mother Lin.

Chapter 236 - I've Given up My Entire Youth for You

After leaving the First Hospital, Qin Feng rode the 28" bicycle to the Zhao family villa.

When he arrived at the expansive lawn outside the Zhao villa, Qin Feng was suddenly bemused when he saw the familiar villa and its surroundings. It felt like he hadn't been here in a really long while. The last time he was here, he'd fought with Liang Zhen Wei and killed the brat.

After not seeing it for so long, he wondered if that girl Zhao Ling Xian was doing well recently.

Qin Huang and Zhao Da Hai had a great relationship. Qin Feng had often come to the Zhao villa to play with Zhao Ling Xian since childhood, so he couldn't be more familiar with it. He swaggered into the villa, which was like his own home.

He walked into the first floor lobby where Zhao Da Hai sat on the living room sofa, drinking tea while reading the newspaper. When Zhao Da Hai heard someone enter, he put down the newspaper and looked over.

"Uncle Zhao, I'm here to pay my respects to you today on behalf of my father and myself!" Qin Feng naturally greeted Zhao Da Hai.

When Zhao Da Hai saw Qin Feng, he was briefly stunned,

revealing that he hadn't expected Qin Feng to come over today. After a beat, he smiled widely and said, "Feng'er, you haven't been here in a really long time. I thought you'd already forgotten your Uncle Zhao."

"How could I possibly forget Uncle Zhao? You're my godfather!" Qin Feng smiled with a bit of awkwardness.

"That's right. Your old man didn't come with you?"

"My dad has been busy lately, so he couldn't take some time out to visit you. I came alone today." Qin Feng swept his gaze over the living room but didn't see Zhao Ling Xian. He said with a smile, "Uncle Zhao, is Little Sister Ling Xian not home?"

Zhao Da Hai suddenly laughed openly. He rolled his eyes at Qin Feng and said with dissatisfaction, "You brat, you say you're here to see Uncle Zhao, but as I see it, you're thinking about our little princess."

"Ling Xian is upstairs. Go up and look for her yourself. But..." Zhao Da Hai's expression fell. He hesitated a bit, then reinstated his smile. "Never mind, never mind. Hurry and go up. These days, Ling Xian has just been locking herself up at home, and I haven't seen her go out with classmates. If this continues, she's going to mold. Good thing you're here. You go up and talk to her more."

Qin Feng didn't pay attention to Zhao Da Hai's change in expression. He waved and rushed upstairs.

“Ai... I quite like this child Qin Feng, but he doesn’t like our Ling Xian. We can’t force things like this.” After Qin Feng went upstairs, Zhao Da Hai was extremely regretful. He looked at his watch and sighed as he mumbled to himself, “Just another hour and the Capital’s Liang family members should be here. I wonder if Ling Xian will agree to their marriage proposal this time.”

Qin Feng was very familiar with the Zhao villa. He closed his eyes and felt his way up to Zhao Ling Xian’s bedroom on the third floor.

He lightly pushed the door open. Zhao Ling Xian’s door was unlocked.

Once he entered, a familiar fragrance wafted into his nose. Qin Feng realized that once Zhao Ling Xian matured, her room retained a constant and faint fragrance.

“Dad... Don’t come in yet, I’m getting dressed.” Zhao Ling Xian’s nervous voice suddenly came from within the room.

She had just finished showering and was naked in the dressing room, putting on her clothes. Zhao Da Hai typically didn’t go into Zhao Ling Xian’s room, so Zhao Ling Xian didn’t lock the door even when she was changing.

She didn’t think her dad would come in without knocking today.

Once Qin Feng heard the words “getting dressed,” his eyes brightened. Not only did he not stop, he walked to the dressing

room. Qin Feng intentionally made his footsteps extremely quiet, so Zhao Ling Xian wouldn't notice any movement. He was prepared to give Zhao Ling Xian a surprise!

With a crash, Qin Feng fiercely yanked the dressing room door open.

Then, he jumped into the dressing room and bared his teeth and brandished his claws to scare Zhao Ling Xian.

“Wow! The big beast is here! Let me see what kind of tasty things are hidden here. I want to eat...” Qin Feng hadn't finished shouting when he stood rooted to the spot.

He'd heard Zhao Ling Xian say she was getting dressed, but he thought she was just changing her jacket or that she'd at least be wearing her underwear and changing her dress. However, the instant he opened the door, Qin Feng discovered that Zhao Ling Xian's body was completely bare.

Her tall and slender stature; beautiful, icy, and charming face; all of the skin on her body, which was fair, rosy, and as soft as an infant's; her slender, delicate, and beautiful legs, which didn't have any excess fat were on complete display for Qin Feng to see.

Her full waist was sexy and smooth, and her belly button was soft, pink, and alluring. A little higher up, it was a roaring sea, and the top was completely unblocked.

This scene was too beautiful: it was a work of art.

Qin Feng had only taken a glance and his nose began to bleed.

Qin Feng's eyes widened. He swallowed a mouthful of saliva and weakly finished what he he was about to say earlier to himself. "I want to eat... two big steamed buns!"

Qin Feng was in a daze when he saw Zhao Ling Xian's completely bare and delicate body.

And when Zhao Ling Xian saw Qin Feng suddenly jump into her room, she was totally stunned.

She retained her original posture in front of Qin Feng for over 10 seconds, and even forgot to cover her body, scream, or snarl.

Her brain stopped working and she even wondered if she was seeing things. She didn't believe that Qin Feng would suddenly come looking for her because ever since this heartless beast left school, he never had.

Zhao Ling Xian's budding love had withered completely long ago. Since the time she stood at the entrance of the Western-style restaurant and saw Qin Feng and Xu Ruo Rou sitting face to face, eating a lover's meal set, holding hands affectionately, and smiling with brimming joy, Zhao Ling Xian's heart died.

She was originally a cold, proud, and aloof heiress who kept her

heart closed off. She'd made the rare decision to open her heart to Qin Feng once and was utterly and severely hurt. From then on, Zhao Ling Xian covered herself in thorns so no one would get close to her.

Her icy heart grew even colder. Even if a large rock was thrown at it, it won't budge at all.

The deeper the love, the more caustic the hatred!

Zhao Ling Xian now bitterly hated Qin Feng; she hated him from the bottom of her heart.

A man that she hated without comparison suddenly showed up in front of her—while she was naked—and his eyes stared pervertedly and looked up and down at her body...

Angry fire burst out of Zhao Ling Xian. She felt as though her entire body was about to combust.

“Ah...”

After who knew how long, Zhao Ling Xian regained her senses. First, she emitted an earth-shattering shriek. Then, she sent a kick at Qin Feng.

“Qin Feng, you beast, you bastard. You're going to die a horrible death; I'm going to kick you to death!”

Zhao Ling Xian didn't hold back with her kick. All of Qin Feng's attention was on the beautiful scenery revealed by Zhao Ling Xian's kick, so he didn't react or dodge.

A kick landed accurately on Qin Feng's stomach. He covered his stomach and fell right over.

Because that way, he could admire the beautiful scenery even better.

"Pervert!" After kicking him, Zhao Ling Xian slammed the door.

The instant the door shut, she planted herself on the floor and wept sadly like a helpless little girl abandoned by adults.

Zhao Ling Xian was very bewildered. She felt that Qin Feng was too despicable. He always suddenly appeared one day after disappearing for long periods, catching her unprepared.

Zhao Ling Xian thought that as long as she didn't see him long enough, time would dilute her feelings. She thought that as long as she didn't miss Qin Feng and didn't think about her past with him, she'd be able to slowly forget him.

The second she saw Qin Feng, Zhao Ling Xian realized these thoughts were wrong, that was just a way of deceiving others and herself. When she saw Qin Feng, the heart that took over a month to calm down was instantly thrown into a frenzy. The memories of

her entire youth that she'd hidden away in order to forget Qin Feng also instantly flooded to the surface.

She couldn't forget Qin Feng, so she was determined to hate him for a lifetime!

Crash!

Over 20 minutes later, the sliding doors to the dressing room suddenly opened, and Zhao Ling Xian walked out wearing a luxurious black mini-dress.

The tear stains were not visible on her cheeks, and her expression resumed its previous indifference. Compared to the previous Zhao Ling Xian, there was an additional hint of unfamiliarity.

"Are you alright, Ling Xian? I didn't do that on purpose. Don't take it to heart." After seeing Zhao Ling Xian come out, Qin Feng greeted her with a smile.

Once he saw that there was no other emotion in Zhao Ling Xian's originally large, beautiful, and expressive eyes other than indifference and an unfamiliar emptiness, Qin Feng couldn't help but exhale in shock.

"Ling Xian, what happened to you? Are you unwell?" Qin Feng was a bit worried. The current Zhao Ling Xian was cold and unfamiliar even to the childhood playmate who'd grown up with her.

Qin Feng extended his hand to feel her forehead. He hadn't yet touched her when she harshly slapped his hand away.

Zhao Ling Xian stared fixedly at Qin Feng without a hint of emotion and said, "Qin Feng, listen here. Beginning from today, don't ever come looking for me again. Beginning from today, we're strangers that will never interact again. Now... leave the Zhao residence. I don't want to see you again!"

Qin Feng was briefly stunned. Then, he suddenly burst into laughter. "Ling Xian, are you still mad at me for bursting into your dressing room? Don't worry. I swear to god I didn't see anything; I didn't see even a bit of anything I wasn't supposed to see.

"If I lied to you, then may lightning strike me five times... and let me die of being too handsome." Qin Feng thought about how he had seen everything and hesitated before speaking.

In the past, when Qin Feng joked casually, Zhao Ling Xian would laugh even if she was angry. However, this time, she didn't laugh at all.

Zhao Ling Xian's expression remained completely unchanged, and the icy air exuded from her body seemed to intensify. She didn't look at Qin Feng. She pointed at the door and yelled, "Get out!"

This time, Qin Feng realized something was wrong. He hesitated for a moment, then took out the Soul-Cleansing Necklace. This

necklace was originally for Zhao Ling Xian and was supposed to refresh the wearer, suppress fright, calm the heart, and maintain the body. Qin Feng wanted Zhao Ling Xian to wear it right now to see how effective it was and if it could calm Zhao Ling Xian down.

“Ling Xian, I brought you a present. This Soul-Cleansing Necklace is something I specially asked a master for. It can calm the heart and maintain your spirit. I’ll help you put it on!”

Qin Feng held the Soul-Cleansing Necklace and approached Zhao Ling Xian. Before he could help Zhao Ling Xian put it on, she snatched it away.

“Take your stupid necklace and piss off. Don’t use these crappy methods for picking up other girls on me—I’m not like them!”

Zhao Ling Xian suddenly exploded. After taking Qin Feng’s necklace, she exerted her strength and tore the light-green beads off the necklace and harshly threw them at Qin Feng’s face.

Qin Feng was shocked by Zhao Ling Xian’s sudden actions. He could have dodged the beads, but he didn’t; he allowed the 20 or so beads to land on his eyes, nose, eyebrows, lips...

Chapter 237 - Using Me as Cannon Fodder?

Qin Feng didn't know what was wrong with Zhao Ling Xian today. He hadn't expected she would tear apart the present he personally gave to her right in front of him and harshly throw the beads at his face.

Zhao Ling Xian didn't know the true origin of these beads—Qin Feng spent 500 Hedonist Points to buy them in the Hedonist Sovereign System. Qin Feng was currently in a Hedonist Point deficit, so for Qin Feng to shell out 500 Hedonist Points to buy this Soul-Cleansing Necklace during this time showed that Zhao Ling Xian's place in Qin Feng's heart was irreplaceable!

Qin Feng was a bit sad because Zhao Ling Xian changed. She'd become foreign and cold. She was no longer the cute, proud, and lovable little princess who'd clung to Qin Feng. She was about to become a complete stranger as they slowly drifted further apart...

"Ling Xian, these beads..." Qin Feng wanted to say something else, but once he opened his mouth, Zhao Ling Xian interrupted him.

"Don't call me 'Ling Xian.' I don't care for your beads. Give them to another woman; maybe once they get your present, they'll go to bed with you... But I don't want to, and I'm not that kind of woman.

"Qin Feng, hurry up and leave!"

Zhao Ling Xian became increasingly agitated. Her breath quickened like she was about to suffocate.

Zhang Ling Xian scared Qin Feng. He knew this girl was weak and sickly since she was young. He didn't dare continue to stay. He hurriedly ran out of Zhao Ling Xian's bedroom and arrived at the first floor lobby.

Right after Qin Feng arrived downstairs, Zhao Da Hai called out to him, "Qin Feng, why are you back down here so quickly? I heard some yelling coming from upstairs; have you fought with Ling Xian again?"

Zhao Da Hai was used to Qin Feng and Zhao Ling Xiao fighting. The two of them had fought since they were young, and were considered quarrelsome lovers.

"Uncle Zhao, Ling Xian's emotions are very unstable today. Has she been in a bad mood lately?" Qin Feng sat beside Zhao Da Hai and wanted to understand Zhao Ling Xian's recent condition.

"Ai... this girl Ling Xian has a really bad temper nowadays. I daren't provoke her. She even yells and shouts at her old man, much less you." Zhao Da Hai sighed and his expression became heavy.

"Uncle Zhao, why didn't you tell me such an important thing before I went upstairs?" Qin Feng had a look of helplessness.

Zhao Da Hai was all too familiar with Zhao Ling Xian's princess temper. When this girl got mad and threw a tantrum, it was completely unrivalled. Not only did strangers have to stay away, even people she was familiar with didn't dare provoke her.

Qin Feng hadn't realized he'd bump into the muzzle of a gun. He had just arrived when Zhao Ling Xian's emotions were unstable, so maybe this girl was on her period... But Qin Feng shook his head when he thought of that glimpse of Zhao Ling Xian's figure he got previously.

He mumbled to himself, "No, no, Little Sister Ling Xian was really clean there. There weren't any blood stains."

"If I told you Ling Xian's been in a really bad temper recently, would you have gone upstairs to look for her?" Zhao Da Hai smiled as he asked Qin Feng.

"Certainly not!" Qin Feng replied resolutely.

"Exactly." An amused smile crossed Zhao Da Hai's face. He said, "If I told you in advance, you won't have gone. And if you didn't go, how would Ling Xian find someone to vent her anger?"

"If she doesn't find vent someone to, it would be bad for her to keep bottling up all of her unhappiness. Qin Feng... Uncle Zhao is very satisfied with your performance!"

Qin Feng's eyes darkened. "It feels like you used your godson as

cannon fodder, Uncle Zhao!”

“Haha, how can you put it that way?” Zhao Da Hai laughed with a bit of awkwardness. “You think Uncle Zhao doesn’t know why you come looking for our Ling Xian, brat? You just want to take advantage of her.

“You and Ling Xian grew up together, so who knows how many times my precious daughter was taken advantage of. So now that Ling Xian’s in a bad mood, you should be the first one to volunteer himself as a punching bag,” Zhao Da Hai said matter-of-factly.

Qin Feng shriveled up because Uncle Zhao was absolutely right. He didn’t even have latitude to retort.

“Qin Feng, there’s something I must tell you.” Zhao Da Hai retracted his smile and suddenly became serious.

“Tell me, Uncle Zhao.” Qin Feng could see from Zhao Da Hai’s expression that this was a very important matter.

The two sat up straight and looked at one another solemnly.

Zhao Da Hai organized his words and spoke lowly, “Do you still remember the Capital’s Liang family? Two men came from their house previously: Liang Sheng and Liang Zhen Wei. They came to our Zhao family to propose marriage.

“However, no further news came from either of them and the

marriage proposal fell through... Most recently, the Liang family's eldest son, Liang Yu, came to propose marriage. The Liang family seems to place a lot of value on this marriage; it's already their third time to pay a visit. Liang Yu is coming in a bit. I think he's visiting to set an auspicious date for the marriage."

Zhao Da Hai gave a brief summary of recent events for Qin Feng. After Qin Feng heard it, his expression suddenly turned cold.

Qin Feng naturally knew about Liang Sheng and Liang Zhen Wei, who had previously come to propose.

And there was no news of these two people afterward because Qin Feng killed them. When Qin Feng found out these two people came to the Zhao residence to propose marriage to Zhao Ling Xian, a fierce voice within him had rung out in opposition.

Qin Feng wasn't clear on how he felt about Zhao Ling Xian. There was a bit of the ambiguity between lovers, but Qin Feng felt it was more like the love between siblings.

After all, the two were playmates since childhood and their fathers were good friends. This made Qin Feng conflicted. He felt that he shouldn't like Zhao Ling Xian because he was Uncle Zhao's godson. If he got on with Zhao Ling Xian, he felt that the relationship would get messy.

But no matter what this feeling was, Qin Feng was certain that he couldn't lose Zhao Ling Xian.

He hoped that Zhao Ling Xian would always be in his life and that he'd be able to find her whenever he wanted to see her. Qin Feng wasn't willing to see someone else marry Ling Xian. Once he thought about Zhao Ling Xian marrying someone and becoming another man's woman, Qin Feng's heart felt hurt so much it felt like it was getting hacked to pieces.

Qin Feng was in a daze for a while before he regained his senses. He looked at Zhao Da Hai nervously and asked, "Uncle Zhao, did Ling Xian agree to this marriage?"

"I asked Ling Xian once before. I don't want to force her when it comes to these marriage matters, and it's all based on her decision." Zhao Da Hai sighed and said, "But at the time, she didn't say anything; she didn't agree or refuse."

Previously, when Liang Sheng and Liang Zhen Wei came to propose, Zhao Ling Xian hated and rejected it. Now that Qin Feng heard Uncle Zhao talk about this marriage proposal and that Zhao Ling Xian didn't have much of a reaction, Qin Feng's conflicted heart almost jumped to his throat.

"Uncle Zhao, what kind of person is Liang Yu? Is he handsome? Is he tall? How is his character? Is he the kind of rich young master that has a decadent and dissolute life? ...Uncle Zhao, Ling Xian's marriage is a big thing. You can't take this too lightly; you have to choose well. Only a man better than me in every aspect would be worthy of Ling Xian.

"But thinking about it closely, a man that is better than me in every aspect probably hasn't even been born yet!"

Qin Feng's expression unknowingly became anxious. Zhao Da Hai had just opened his mouth to say something to Qin Feng when a well-dressed man suddenly walked in.

"Uncle Zhao, Little Yu is here to pay a visit again. Please forgive me if I have disturbed you in any way!"

The man was large and tall, his body was well-built, his face was fair and handsome, and his clothes and aura were unordinary—this was the eldest of the Capital's Liang family's sons, Liang Yu.

"Ahem!" Qin Feng and Zhao Da Hai were just talking about Liang Yu and he suddenly arrived. Zhao Da Hai quickly cleared his throat and said, "Liang Yu's here. Come in and sit!"

Liang Yu didn't come alone; four bodyguards in black followed him. Based on their build and footsteps, they were all first-class experts.

These four bodyguards' arms were filled with various gifts. After entering the room, they neatly and orderly stacked the presents on a side table without needing Liang Yu to give any commands, and then fell back, forming two lines after putting down the presents. They stood guard at the villa entrance.

"Uncle Zhao, this friend is?" After Liang Yu entered the room, his gaze fell on Qin Feng and hostility sparked in his eyes.

“This is my friend’s son who just so happened to come see me.” Zhao Da Hai simply said, “Haha, I usually treat Qin Feng like my own son, so treat him like a member of my Zhao family and don’t worry about him.”

Once Liang Yu heard Qin Feng’s name, an almost imperceptible coldness flashed in his eyes. He reconsidered Qin Feng and suddenly extended his hand, smiled, and said, “How do you do, Qin Feng? I’m the eldest son of the Capital’s Liang family, Liang Yu.

“You might not know me yet, but I have two brothers who came to the Zhao residence before: one is called Liang Sheng, and the other is Liang Zhen Wei. You should be quite familiar with them, isn’t that right, Young Master Qin?”

Liang Yu was clearly insinuating something. His gaze toward Qin Feng now included a ruminating smile. Qin Feng’s heart sank a bit. He thought to himself, “Did this Liang Yu discover that I killed his two younger brothers?”

Qin Feng didn’t extend his hand. He was silent for an instant before looking indifferently at Liang Yu and saying, “Young Master Liang, since the presents have been gifted, you can leave if there’s nothing else. Uncle Zhao prefers the quiet, so don’t affect Uncle Zhao’s rest.”

Liang Yu’s hand lingered midair. It didn’t seem right to take his hand back, nor did it seem right not to take it back. A cold expression appeared on his face, but this anger was quickly suppressed. He suddenly put down his hand and laughed. “Haha, I also came here today to attend to some very important matters. I’ll

leave once the matter is complete. If I've disturbed Uncle Zhao's rest, I'm really sorry.

"Uncle Zhao, why haven't I seen Miss Ling Xian?" Liang Yu cut to the chase and dove into the important matters regarding his presence today.

"Ling Xian went out today; she's coming back tomorrow." Qin Feng didn't wait for Zhao Da Hai to open his mouth and spoke first "So if there's nothing else, Young Master Liang, go home first."

In the face of Qin Feng's obstruction, Liang Yu's expression fell even more.

The four bodyguards in black, who were originally standing at the villa entrance, suddenly came over to stand silently behind Liang Yu while glaring at Qin Feng.

Qin Feng refused to give in. He stared back at them with an unchanged expression.

The atmosphere instantly turned cold and seemed as though it would explode with a mere touch.

Even Zhao Da Hai, who stood to the side, didn't know how to conclude the matter.

"Who said I went out? I've been waiting at home for Prince Liang the whole time." During this extremely tense moment, a cold voice

suddenly drifted from upstairs.

This was Zhao Ling Xian's voice. The spectators all looked up the stairs.

Chapter 238 - After Loving for a Long Time, It Becomes Familial Love

Zhao Ling Xian wore an elegant black dress with lace bordering. Her raven hair was twisted atop her head and kept in place by a crystal crown, revealing her entire fair and charming egg-shaped face. Her neck was as fair as jade, and she wore a gleaming pearl necklace. On her feet, she wore a pair of elegant black heels.

Her slender, lily-white hands held the railing as she walked leisurely down the stairs.

This beautiful and moving image was like a grand little princess walking out of a painting!

Thump thump thump!

Zhao Ling Xian's footsteps were slow. With every step, her heels produced an alluring clack on the steps.

The skirt of her black dress was a bit short. As she stood on the steps, all one could see was a pair of long, fair, alluring, and beautiful legs. She'd meticulously put on light makeup: dark blue eyeshadow, just the right amount of blush, and purple lip gloss.

She looked like a regal princess under the light, and was so beautiful that she made one gasp in surprise.

Liang Yu was stunned, and fiery light shot out of his eyes.

Even Qin Feng was entranced. In the past, he hardly ever saw Zhao Ling Xian put on this kind of makeup. She was very mature and sexy, concealing her usual cold arrogance, and there was additional charm and gentleness.

Thump thump thump!

During the time Qin Feng and Liang Yu were in a daze, Zhao Ling Xian arrived at the bottom of the steps. She didn't look at Qin Feng when she walked past him and went straight to Liang Yu's side instead.

"Ling Xian, you've come down." Qin Feng immediately regained his senses and smiled at Zhao Ling Xian. "Are you feeling better?"

Zhao Ling Xian glared coldly at Qin Feng and said nothing. She suddenly turned to Liang Yu and smiled sweetly, "Young Master Liang, my apologies for making you wait for so long."

Liang Yu was instantly shocked; he didn't really recognize the Zhao Ling Xian before him.

After all, today's Zhao Ling Xian was completely different. The previous three times he'd seen her, she'd been standoffish. This time, not only did she put effort into her makeup, she even took the initiative to speak with him.

Even the smile she just gave him was the first Liang Yu had ever seen on Zhao Ling Xian's face. The smile could topple cities and countries; it was indescribably beautiful.

“Haha! No, no, it's my honor to wait on someone as beautiful as Princess Ling Xian.” After Liang Yu regained his senses, he immediately pasted a gentlemanly smile on his face.

“Young Master Liang is joking. Acropolis is just a small area in Young Master Liang's eyes, how could it compare to the bustling capital? The capital has over 20 million people; beautiful women are as plentiful as the clouds. If I were placed in the crowd, I would definitely be forgettable.” Zhao Ling Xian covered her mouth and smiled.

Liang Yu was truly shocked. Zhao Ling Xian's usually cold expression showed a smile today, making Liang Yu's heart bloom.

“Princess Ling Xian's beauty is one of a kind; it's not something that can be created with makeup. This is called natural-born beauty.” Liang Yu had eloquent praises, making Zhao Ling Xian cover her mouth and smile continuously.

“Haha, Young Master Liang really knows how to make a woman happy. Let's not stand here. I'll take you to sit on the sofa. You're an important guest that came from far away to our Zhao residence, so why don't I attend to you personally?”

“Okay, okay, then thank you for your trouble, Princess Ling Xian!” Liang Yu immediately followed Ling Xian and watched her

elegant back. The blaze in his stomach raged and became stronger and stronger.

Qin Feng was tossed to the side and treated like air. He only came to when Zhao Ling Xian and Liang Yu went to the living room.

“Feng’er... Want to go back first and come back another time?” Zhao Da Hai asked while looking at Qin Feng with a bit of awkwardness. He was afraid Qin Feng would be sad.

“Uncle Zhao, I’ll go back after eating lunch,” Qin Feng said while keeping his mood in check.

How could he leave now? He had to stay and monitor Liang Yu to see if this man was good enough for Ling Xian.

“Okay, then Uncle Zhao will cook personally and make your favorite sweet-and-sour spareribs.” Zhao Da Hai sighed and went to the kitchen.

Qin Feng arrived in the living room on his own. He saw Zhao Ling Xian and Liang Yu sitting quite close together on the sofa talking and laughing. Qin Feng was extremely angry. He immediately went up to them and sat right between them.

“Qin Feng, what are you doing?” Zhao Ling Xian’s expression suddenly fell. She glared coldly at Qin Feng.

A fire arose in Liang Yu’s heart. A murderous look flashed in his

eyes. It was rare for Zhao Ling Xian's attitude to change toward him, and the two of them were talking happily, so he thought there was an 80% chance of the marriage proposal succeeding. In the end, Qin Feng kept coming over to wreak havoc.

At this time, Liang Yu wanted to kill Qin Feng.

“Ling Xian, your health isn't very good, so how could you come downstairs wearing so little clothes? What if you get a cold? Are your legs cold?”

Qin Feng looked at Zhao Ling Xian with care as if he never saw the icy expression on her face. At this time, he extended a hand and touched Zhao Ling Xian's fair and beautiful thigh. He was about to rub his hand up and down to help Zhao Ling Xian's thigh gain warmth.

“Ling Xian, your leg is really cold. Let's go... I'll take you upstairs to change into something thicker.”

Qin Feng stood and was about to tug Zhao Ling Xian upstairs. He wanted to pull her back into her room and speak with her. However, Zhao Ling Xian didn't follow Qin Feng's wishes. She flung Qin Feng's arm away and yelled at him coldly:

“Qin Feng, are you crazy? I don't need to you care whether or not my health is fine, whether or not I'm cold, whether or not I'm lonely, whether or not I'm having a hard time... Hurry and leave!

“Don’t you need to work in the afternoon? Your little Lolita is still waiting for you at the office. Go back and touch her legs and care about her body!”

Qin Feng was slightly stunned. He was trying to guess who the Lolita Zhao Ling Xian mentioned was. He quickly deduced that it was Xu Ruo Rou. However, how did Zhao Ling Xian ever see Xu Ruo Rou?”

Though Qin Feng couldn’t figure out that point, he realized why Zhao Ling Xian wasn’t her usual self. Was she jealous because she’d seen him and Xu Ruo Rou acting intimately? So everything she did right now was to take revenge on him.

Qin Feng wasn’t quite certain about his guesses. He grabbed Zhao Ling Xian’s shoulder again and said earnestly, “Ling Xian, come upstairs with me first.”

“Why would I go upstairs with you? Who are you to me? Hurry and let go, or else I’ll sue you for harassment.” Zhao Ling Xian threw off Qin Feng’s arm once again and was so angry that her chest heaved.

“Young Master Qin, I urge you to watch yourself. Ling Xian is my fiancée.” Liang Yu couldn’t keep watching.

Qin Feng touched Zhao Ling Xian’s thigh in front of him and tugged on her. If they weren’t in the Zhao residence, Liang Yu would have killed Qin Feng.

After hearing “fiancée,” Qin Feng and Zhao Ling Xian were suddenly shaken.

Zhao Ling Xian hadn't yet agreed to be Liang Yu's fiancée. Her taking the initiative to host, speak with, and laugh with Liang Yu was just an act she was putting on to take revenge on Qin Feng.

Thus, once she heard Liang Yu call her his fiancée, she was first shocked, then disgusted. She didn't even like Liang Yu. Who would feel good about being addressed this way by someone they disliked?

In contrast to Zhao Ling Xian's disgust, a fierce angry fire suddenly arose in Qin Feng's heart. That instant, an intense murderous air shot out of him. He almost killed Liang Yu in the Zhao residence.

One month ago, Zhao Ling Xian was still Qin Feng's fiancée. However, Qin Feng didn't take it seriously and never called Zhao Ling Xian his fiancée. At the time, he didn't care and announced the annulment of the engagement in public. He personally gave up this right. A month later, once he heard another man call Zhao Ling Xian his fiancée, once he realized Zhao Ling Xian was already of an age where she'd need to talk about marriage and quite possibly become someone else's woman, he then realized the importance of the word “fiancée.”

He understood a lot. Human maturation is like this; it always suddenly awakens you to reality when you least expect it.

Qin Feng finally understood how to place himself in another's shoes. He was no longer that unruly and hedonistic young master that dallied all day and treated himself as the center of the universe. He could deeply understand Zhao Ling Xian's despair and anger the day he announced the engagement annulment on the Acropolis University campus.

Ling Xian was still a little lady; she was reclusive and proud. When she encountered disgrace and anger, she couldn't find anyone to share her feelings with. How did she vent her emotions then?

At that instant, Qin Feng seemed to reacquaint himself with Ling Xian. He found that in the past, he'd always used the fact that they were childhood sweethearts as an excuse and thought he knew Ling Xian extremely well and loved her the most. However, he now knew he had been wrong—he hadn't understood Zhao Ling Xian at all, and hadn't truly loved her.

Hu!

Qin Feng drew in a long breath.

With the previous Young Master Qin's temper, he would have punched Liang Yu thrice and kicked him twice without hesitation. He'd have beaten up Liang Yu until his teeth fell all over the ground and Liang Yu begged for forgiveness. He wouldn't have cared how powerful the Capital's Liang family was, and he'd have tossed the terrible mess to his old man and Uncle Fu to deal with.

He would have hugged Zhao Ling Xian confidently and yelled fiercely at Liang Yu and the entire Acropolis, “Look clearly, this is Young Master Qin’s woman.”

After shouting these words, Qin Feng might not even have looked for Zhao Ling Xian once in the next year because he wouldn’t have done this because he loved Zhao Ling Xian. He’d only have done it due to his irrational overbearingness. He’d have wanted to show off his might and act cool; that was all.

That was the Young Master Qin of the past, the one before he acquired the Hedonist Sovereign System.

Now, Qin Feng had changed. He’d grown too much. Faced with this situation, he quickly calmed down.

When Liang Yu said “fiancée” to Zhao Ling Xian, Qin Feng realized his feelings for Zhao Ling Xian.

After loving someone for a long time, this sincere and deep romantic love would progress into familial love.

In the past, Qin Feng always thought the relationship between him and Zhao Ling Xian was that of older brother and younger sister. However, he was now clear on the fact that this familial love evolved from his deep love for Zhao Ling Xian.

“Ling Xian, I’m sorry!”

Qin Feng suddenly looked toward Zhao Ling Xian and he spoke with incomparable sincerity.

Zhao Ling Xian's delicate body trembled because she could see that the expression in Qin Feng's eyes was vastly different from before. It was an unflinching expression.

"I-I'll go into the kitchen to see if there's anything I can help Dad with." Zhao Ling Xian was dazed for a while before she regained her senses.

It wasn't easy for her to suppress her emotions, and now they suddenly came flooding out. Her little heart thumped uncontrollably, and she hurriedly found an excuse to hide from Qin Feng.

Once Zhao Ling Xian left, Qin Feng and Liang Yu sat on the sofa again. The two of them looked calm and unaffected but were angry inside, causing gusts of coldness to burst out from all sides.

Chapter 239 - Agree to the Marriage

“Acropolis City’s Number One Hedonistic Young Master, Young Master Qin, I’ve been looking forward to meeting you for a long time. But now that I’ve seen you, I’m extremely disappointed. This Acropolis is indeed a small pond compared to the capital. Someone like you can be the Number One Young Master? That makes me laugh my teeth out.” Liang Yu openly taunted Qin Feng.

Qin Feng’s expression didn’t change. He smiled nonchalantly and said, “No matter how small Acropolis City is and even if I, Young Master Qin, am useless in the eyes of you young masters of the capital, you still came to Acropolis. And aren’t you trying to compete with me for Zhao Ling Xian? ...I can tell you with much certainty that Ling Xian will be my woman in the end. You can’t compare to me!”

Qin Feng’s words were calm and nonchalant, as if he was stating a fact. Liang Yu was so angry that his expression became stormy and he harrumphed coldly.

“Hmph, it isn’t up to you. We have to see what Ling Xian wants... Did you not see that Princess Ling Xian isn’t fond of you and is hosting me very well?”

“That’s because Little Sister Ling Xian and I got into a small argument and she’s intentionally trying to get me mad. To be honest, you’re just a tool Little Sister Ling Xian is using to get me mad.” Qin Feng didn’t exhibit any weakness.

“You...” Liang Yu felt a mouthful of blood gushing up to his mouth. He was so angry that he almost spat blood.

He was the Capital’s Liang family’s eldest son, yet he was called a tool by Qin Feng.

“Don’t be so pleased with yourself too early; I came to the Zhao residence to propose. This time, I believe both Uncle Zhao and Ling Xian will agree.”

“Haha, if you have the guts to do that, I wouldn’t mind leaving you in Acropolis forever,” said Qin Feng coldly.

In the face of Qin Feng’s strength, Liang Yu wasn’t angry. He suddenly burst into laughter.

“Haha... Qin Feng, oh, Qin Feng, you think I don’t know how my second brother, Liang Zhen Wei, and my third brother, Liang Sheng, died? They were both killed after coming to the Zhao residence to propose. I sent people to secretly investigate right from the beginning, and found that they were killed by you.”

Liang Yu laughed coldly as he looked at Qin Feng. “Right now, the Capital’s Liang family elders are all discussing how to deal with you. You should worry about your own life first.

“You want to kill me? Hmph, I purposely brought four external experts with me, so don’t be delusional.”

After hearing Liang Yu's words, Qin Feng's expression changed drastically.

He knew that the Liang family would thoroughly investigate the situation after Liang Sheng and Liang Zhen Wei died. However, Qin Feng hadn't left any trace after killing the two people, so he was surprised that the Liang family members suspected him. Liang Yu was clearly prepared, so it wasn't really possible to eliminate him without anyone knowing.

"Haha, weren't you very confident at first? Why aren't you saying anything?" Liang Yu smiled with more self-satisfaction when he saw Qin Feng's expression fall.

He switched the topic and suddenly said to him, "Qin Feng, I can give you a chance and make the Capital's Liang family let you off."

Qin Feng currently had too many hidden enemies, and he very seldomly used the Qin family's power. Most of the time, he resolved problems on his own. At his current Stage Three External and Stage Two Internal abilities, the Capital's enormous Liang family was still a force to reckon with.

Thus, unless it was the last resort, Qin Feng didn't want to ruin their relationship right now.

"Young Master Liang, you'd be that thoughtful?" Qin Feng asked cautiously after an instant of deep consideration.

“Haha...of course I wouldn’t randomly help you; you’d have to agree to one of my terms.” Before coming to Acropolis, Liang Yu had researched how his two younger brothers died. He’d researched information about Qin Feng and his relationship with Zhao Ling Xian in particular.

Liang Yu discovered through the research that Zhao Ling Xian liked Qin Feng, while Qin Feng wasn’t willing to marry her. He also found that his two younger brothers were assassinated by Qin Feng because they came to the Zhao residence to propose.

“I know you’re the Number One Dissolute Young Master in Acropolis. A hedonistic young master like you isn’t lacking in women, so why would you offend me over one Zhao Ling Xian?”

Liang Yu smiled and looked at Qin Feng. He said, “So, before coming to the Zhao residence to propose, I thought of a solution where we could both benefit. Just don’t interfere with my marriage with Zhao Ling Xian and I can agree to not let the Capital’s Liang family deal with you.”

“Why would I trust you?” Qin Feng said, “The Capital’s Liang family is so large that your words probably aren’t of consequence.”

“My words aren’t enough to speak for the Capital’s Liang family in its entirety, but I’m the eldest grandson of the Liang family in the direct line of descent, so the elders listen to my suggestions.

“To tell the truth, by killing my two younger brothers, who had inheritance rights, you’ve made me the sole heir of the Capital’s

Liang family and I'm actually thankful for you... The Capital's Liang family will become mine sooner or later, so I don't want to fight with your Qin family because it would harm my personal strength and wealth." Liang Yu presented his thoughts to Qin Feng in detail.

"I don't think it's worth it to become enemies with your Qin family over my two younger brothers who I deem insignificant. I've made myself quite clear, so you should believe me now."

This Liang Yu was vicious and merciless. In order to be the heir, he cared nothing about brotherhood. He also came prepared. An opponent like this wasn't easy to deal with.

Qin Feng nodded and said, "You've definitely cleared up the matter, Young Master Liang."

"Then are you willing to work with me, Young Master Qin?" Liang Yu said, "Just don't participate in matters regarding my marriage with Zhao Ling Xian and I'll assure you that the Capital's Liang family won't trouble you."

Qin Feng was quiet, and his brain was in the midst of quickly thinking of countermeasures.

He still had a System quest regarding the Capital's Liang family where he had to eliminate all of the Capital's Liang family's forces in three months. The reward was 20,000 Hedonist Points.

This quest had too generous a reward, which emphasized the difficulty of the quest. Now that the situation had progressed to this stage, Qin Feng could first pretend and agree to work with Liang Yu. Then, when the Liang family relaxed their guard toward him, he'd think of a way to annihilate the Capital's Liang family.

As long as the Liang family was completely eradicated, the marriage between the Liang family and Zhao Ling Xian would naturally get cancelled. From the beginning, Ling Xian belonged to Qin Feng. How could Qin Feng let another man dominate her?

From this point on, Qin Feng already knew the nature of his feelings for Zhao Ling Xian—it was pure and indistinct love.

And from this point on, Qin Feng vowed that no one could steal away this woman, Zhao Ling Xian, from him.

“How could I not agree to such attractive terms? Destroy myself, Young Master Qin, and the future of the Qin family over a woman? You think I'm stupid?” Qin Feng suddenly put on the frivolous airs of a hedonistic young master. He smiled and said to Liang Yu, “Young Master Liang, I'm a hedonistic young master. I'm sure you've been quite dissolute in the capital, so you should understand how I think! Hahaha!”

“Haha... Of course I understand how Young Master Qin thinks. There are so many women under the heavens, it'd be extremely dumb for our two families to fight over a stinking woman. Young Master Qin is dissolute and carefree, and there are as many women as clouds beside you. Before coming to Acropolis, I already knew Young Master Qin would choose to cooperate with me without

hesitation.” Seeing that Qin Feng agreed to work with him, Liang Yu immediately broke into a smile.

To tell the truth, Liang Yu was slightly afraid that Qin Feng wouldn't agree to work with him and that the Capital's Liang family and the Qin family would break out into a war. Though the Liang family wasn't afraid of Acropolis City's minuscule Qin family at all, the strong dragon cannot suppress the local snake.

If the Liang family really started a fight from so far away, they would suffer heavy losses. Liang Yu was soon to inherit the role of clan elder. He didn't want to waste the great resources of the Liang family on a war with the Qin family.

“Young Master Liang, if you talked to me about joining hands earlier, we wouldn't have had to argue and get into the unhappy matters at first!” Qin Feng now naturally hooked his arm around Liang Yu's shoulders. The two of them looked like a pair of rogues that had known each other for a long time.

“Ah, because without discord, there's no concord. You, Young Master Qin, are the first friend I've made in Acropolis. In the future, if you come to the capital, remember to look for me, Liang Yu.” Liang Yu's previous coldness disappeared, and he smiled vulgarly.

“Of course. If Young Master Liang comes to Acropolis in the future, you must look for me as well. I, Young Master Qin, am quite famous in Acropolis. I assure you that if I walked with you in Acropolis, you could beat up whoever you don't like, and you could get on whichever girl you like!”

Qin Feng felt that he hadn't be this boastful in a long time, but he was able to act quite convincingly right after picking up his hedonist manner again.

The research Liang Yu did of Qin Feng was very clear that Qin Feng idled about and had nothing to do. His life's greatest pleasure was picking up girls and acting dissolute.

Also, Liang Yu also found out about Qin Feng's public annulment of his engagement to Zhao Ling Xian. This showed that Qin Feng didn't really like Zhao Ling Xian. How could a hedonistic young master like Qin Feng push his family into hardship for a woman?

Thus, Liang Yu wasn't suspicious and merely trusted Qin Feng when he said he would straightforwardly dump Zhao Ling Xian and agree to work with him.

Qin Feng and Liang Yu hit it off, and they now placed their arms around one another's shoulders and called each other "brother." They both had vulgar expressions and each talked about which model or celebrity they'd played with. They also exchanged stories about how wanton and passionate these celebrities were in bed.

And in the villa's kitchen, Zhao Ling Xian and Zhao Da Hai were in the midst of a serious conversation.

"Dad, is something wrong with your Hai Medical Group?" Zhao Ling Xian asked while chopping vegetables and feigning indifference.

The frying pan in Zhao Da Hai's hand briefly stopped moving. Then, the calm smile was quickly reinstated on Zhao Da Hai's face. He said, "Ling Xian, this is a matter that concerns the adults; don't worry about it. You just need to be happy every day and study well at school, and Daddy will feel at ease."

Zhao Ling Xian stopped chopping, and her clear, beautiful eyes slowly moistened.

She knew her father's Hai Medical Group recently encountered some problems—and they were some large and thorny problems. She'd noticed in the past month that her father would come home really late, eat dinner, then retreat to his room to continue working deep into the night before going to bed.

She'd watched her father's hair quickly turning white and him looking increasingly aged.

Zhao Ling Xian knew that she wasn't a child anymore, and that she was past the days of being careless, carefree, and headstrong. She couldn't care only about herself. Her father was getting old, so she had to begin learning how to help her father with family matters.

Sharing the burden wasn't as easy as saying a couple of words—it came at a price. Zhao Ling Xian was smart; she knew the cost of helping her father pull through the hardship was marrying into the Capital's Liang family.

With the Liang family backing them, her dad's Hai Medical Group would get back on track.

"Dad, this is the Liang family's fourth time proposing. What do you think?" Zhao Ling Xian held in her tears and she spoke unhappily.

"Ling Xian, you decide for yourself. Dad won't ever force you." Zhao Da Hai sighed and said, "If you like Liang Yu, then try it out. If you don't, your old dad won't insist."

"Ai... Actually, the person your dad likes is Qin Feng. I watched this brat grow up, and he's not like the rumors. He's very kind and dependable. However, he canceled the engagement between you two, so your dad can't do anything about it..."

"Dad, stop..."

Once Qin Feng was mentioned, Zhao Ling Xian couldn't control her emotions.

The tears she held in dripped out tear by tear. She bit her lip tightly and was about to draw blood. Her expression suddenly became impossibly bitter as if she'd made a very difficult decision. She spoke word by word:

"Dad, I've thought about it. Today I'll accept Liang Yu and the Liang family's proposal."

Since the person I love doesn't love me, it'll be the same no matter whom I marry.

Zhao Ling Xian already made up her mind to agree to the Liang family's proposal. At least she could help relieve her father of some difficulties at work; that was enough!

Chapter 240 - Acting Requires Passing Off Lies as Truth

After making her final decision, Zhao Ling Xian walked out of the kitchen and into the living room.

When she'd left, the atmosphere between Qin Feng and Liang Yu had been extremely thick with tension. She was afraid that if she was absent for a long time, a fight would break out between those two.

However, when she rushed back to the living room and saw the strange scene before her, Zhao Ling Xian felt unwell and even like she'd teleported to another universe.

Qin Feng and Liang Yu hadn't lapsed into an intense argument or a fight. The two of them looked as thick as thieves. They had their arms across each other's shoulders and seemed to be whispering secrets of some sort into each other's ears with vulgar expressions.

Their occasional lascivious laughter hinted that the topic of their conversation was not suitable for children.

"Ahem... Uh, Princess Ling Xian, you're here!" When the two of them saw Ling Xian, Liang Yu immediately straightened. His previously lewd and unseemly expression completely disappeared as he reinstated his prior gentlemanly facade.

"Little Sister Ling Xian, come sit on the sofa. Young Master Liang

came all the way from the capital, so you must talk to him more.” Qin Feng covertly gave Liang Yu a vulgar smile. Liang Yu immediately understood. This Qin Feng’s helping me pick up Zhao Ling Xian.

Zhao Ling Xian still hadn’t regained her senses. She couldn’t imagine what could have happened while she was gone that would make these two, who previously were on the verge of fighting, suddenly become... close friends!

After hesitating a bit, Zhao Ling Xian walked up to the sofa. She was about to sit next to Liang Yu when Qin Feng tugged her arm and sat her down beside him.

“Young Master Liang, you might not know that my dad and Uncle Zhao have a friendship of life or death, so I grew up with Little Sister Ling Xian. In my eyes, Ling Xian is like my real younger sister. Since you have taken a liking to my Little Sister Ling Xian, then you have to treat her better in the future; don’t let her suffer any wrongs. Otherwise, as her brother, I’ll be the first who can’t spare you!”

Qin Feng hugged Zhao Ling Xian naturally. Seeing these intimate actions again, Liang Yu didn’t get angry. Instead, he was very pleased with himself because he thought Qin Feng was really helping him get together with Zhao Ling Xian.

Liang Yu then thumped his chest and said grandly, “Don’t worry, Young Master Qin, what I have for Princess Ling Xian is love at first sight. As long as Ling Xian accepts my proposal, I’ll treat her like treasure. If someone dares to bully Ling Xian, I, Young Master

Liang, will use all of the Capital's Liang family's strength to annihilate his entire family!"

"Good, good. As an older brother, I'm reassured by Young Master Liang's words!"

Qin Feng felt that he hadn't hugged Zhao Ling Xian in a long time. Now that she foolishly leaned into his embrace, the familiar fragrance that wafted over was extremely alluring. Zhao Ling Xian's skin was soft, tender, smooth, and extremely supple. Qin Feng didn't want to let go after feeling it.

He got excited and suddenly turned to hug Zhao Ling Xian tightly from the front, sticking the entire top half of her body into his embrace.

"Little Sister, in a blink, you've reached marriageable age. Just thinking that you're about to get married makes this older brother a little reluctant to let you go."

Qin Feng pretended to be sad and unwilling to let go of Zhao Ling Xian as he caressed her jade back.

His performance was perfect. He scared Zhao Ling Xian silly and fooled Liang Yu into giving him an applause.

"Young Master Qin, you're too touching. I believe it's very fortunate that Ling Xian has an older brother as great as you... Don't worry, in the future, I will take good care of Ling Xian in

every possible way. I absolutely won't take your goodwill for granted."

Ling Xian's body was soft, fragrant, and of the best quality. Qin Feng originally wanted to hug her longer, but he suddenly felt an oppressive chill emanate from her. Before Zhao Ling Xian got mad, he quickly released her and turned to take Liang Yu's hand to say:

"Young Master Liang, the Capital's Liang family is powerful, and you're upstanding and kind, so of course I believe that Little Sister Ling Xian will live a happy life with you. However, as an older brother, just thinking about parting makes me feel a bit reluctant. I'm sure you can understand how I feel?"

Qin Feng spoke with an expression that looked like he was about to cry. Even Liang Yu couldn't tell if Qin Feng was purposely acting to help set up him up with Zhao Ling Xian, or if he really felt reluctant to part with her.

"Qin Feng, it's not like you're ill; what are you going off about?" Zhao Ling Xian felt that Qin Feng changed too much too quickly, and glared angrily at him while yelling, "Who's your real younger sister? I have nothing to do with you, so don't spout nonsense."

Qin Feng instantly put on a sad expression. He looked at Liang Yu and said, "Oh, Young Master Liang, they always say that women that are married off are irretrievable. These words are completely true."

"Look at my precious little sister. She hasn't even married into

your Liang family and she already doesn't recognize me as her older brother. Who knows how many arguments we got into since we were young, how many times her stomach hurt really badly in the middle of the night and I had to carry her to the little clinic to see a doctor and buy medicine? When this little girl got her period for the first time and was terrified, thinking she was sick and bleeding, Uncle Zhao was busy at work and not at home; it was me who ran to the supermarket to buy her tampons. I even taught her how to use it and that it was a normal physiological process that girls undergo... Ai! Great, now that this little girl has grown up, she doesn't want this older brother of hers. I'm afraid she's even forgotten these beautiful memories.

“My heart feels very cold!”

Qin Feng's words violently shook Zhao Ling Xian's heart. After all, Qin Feng didn't make those events up; they really were their happy childhood memories.

At the time, Qin Feng was still young and wasn't yet infatuated with womanly charms. For a period of time, he'd practically lived in the Zhao villa. He ate with Zhao Ling Xian, went to school with her, and even slept with her.

Those times were Zhao Ling Xian's happiest days. Now, suddenly hearing Qin Feng bring them up made her heart thump wildly.

“Haha, Young Master Qin, don't be upset. I think Princess Ling Xian remembers those great memories. However, she's not a little girl anymore, so she's a bit shy about them. I'm sure that in Ling Xian's heart, you're still a good older brother who's always there

for her!”

The plan was originally for Qin Feng to help set up Zhao Ling Xian and Liang Yu, but as they continued to act, it seemed more like Liang Yu was helping Qin Feng and Zhao Ling Xian get together. However, Liang Yu was stupidly in the dark, and didn't notice at all.

“You're insane. Forget you!” Zhao Ling Xian quickly put away her flustered heart and glared coldly at Qin Feng.

Beginning from when she agreed to marry into the Liang family, she knew she could never be with Qin Feng. No matter what methods Qin Feng used to trick her, Zhao Ling Xian wouldn't be fooled.

“We're going to eat lunch soon; hurry and leave. Don't spoil my appetite.” Zhao Ling Xian suddenly stood and spoke to Qin Feng with nonchalance. Then, she ran to the kitchen to help her father bring out the food.

She didn't know what kind of agreement Qin Feng and Liang Yu had come to that caused the sudden change in Qin Feng's attitude.

However, she wasn't in the mood to care about all this. When a woman's heart is completely dead, her curiosity and childishness also disappears. It's as if everything in the world is no longer important.

“Young Master Qin, your performance at first was spot-on; I was almost fooled by you. No wonder you’re Acropolis City’s number one dissolute hedonist. I’m now convinced.”

Once Zhao Ling Xian left, Liang Yu said excitedly, “With your honest explanation, acting that passes off lies for truth, and extravagant rhetoric, how many pure and innocent girls have fallen into your evil clutches?”

“Haha... If not over a thousand, probably over 800!” Qin Feng smiled vulgarly.

After Zhao Ling Xian left, Qin Feng and Liang Yu began to talk about adult topics in a lascivious manner. They’d talked for tens of minutes when Zhao Da Hai suddenly called the two over to eat.

The four people sat around the round table in the dining room. Qin Feng sat beside Zhao Ling Xian while Liang Yu sat across from her and beside Zhao Da Hai.

“Liang Yu, you came all the way from the capital, yet Uncle hasn’t been a good host and I just made some homemade food for lunch. I hope you don’t mind.” Zhao Da Hai held a bottle of Five Grain liquor and smiled while pouring it for Qin Feng and Liang Yu.

“Uncle Zhao is too courteous. It’s my good fortune that you personally cooked for me.” Liang Yu politely lifted his cup and said to Zhao Da Hai, “Uncle Zhao, I drink to you. I hope the Liang and Zhao family businesses can work together successfully, and I also

hope Uncle Zhao's Hai Medical Group becomes more and more prosperous."

Liang Yu had just finished speaking when he first drank the whole cup of white spirits. Zhao Da Hai held up his cup and was in no hurry to drink. A conflicted look appeared on his face.

Though Liang Yu spoke very casually, his words concealed ulterior motives.

On the outside, he said he came to the Zhao residence to propose because he liked Zhao Ling Xian. However, everyone knew this marriage was a union of two families. The motive was honestly for the two family businesses to work together.

Liang Yu mentioned the cooperation of their two family businesses and even wished for the continued prosperity of Zhao Da Hai's Hai Medical Group. These words were an indirect reference to Zhao Ling Xian's marriage.

If Zhao Da Hai drank this cup of liquor, that would mean he agreed to cooperating in business and to the marriage. Thus, Zhao Da Hai hesitated and didn't decide.

"Dad, Young Master Liang drank his liquor, so you should drink too." Zhao Ling Xian suddenly spoke and shattered the awkwardness. The meaning of her words was quite clear.

Liang Yu's eyes brightened, and he was extremely excited. He

already felt that the marriage proposal was going to succeed.

“Haha, then thank you, Liang Yu, for your auspicious words.” Zhao Da Hai tipped his head back and drank the entire cup of white spirits.

Since his daughter agreed to the marriage, Zhao Da Hai could only take this route.

Liang Yu saw Zhao Da Hai finish drinking the spirits, so the negotiation was complete. He quickly seized the opportunity and said, “Uncle Zhao, I came from so far away to pay my respects to you and Ling Xian. But there’s another important matter. During the third proposal, I expressed my intentions for coming. This time, my goal is the same. I sincerely want to propose to and marry Princess Ling Xian. What do you think, Uncle Zhao?”

After Liang Yu finished speaking, the atmosphere became heavy.

The four people surrounding the table all had different expressions.

The instant Qin Feng agreed to cooperate with Liang Yu, he knew this was just an act and Zhao Ling Xian would soon become his woman; no one would be able to take her away.

As a hedonistic young master, he was an expert at acting.

Though he knew it was for show, that instant, when Liang Yu

said those words, he suddenly clenched his fist under the table, making the veins on his arms pop out.

His chest felt like it was getting pressed down by an enormous rock weighing 5 metric tons. An intense anger was about to surge forth, and he wanted to punch Liang Yu so hard that his brain burst. How dare this man propose to Zhao Ling Xian in front of me?

However, Qin Feng held it in. He still had information that could be used against Liang Yu. He couldn't be too hasty.

Impatience spoils great plans, and the true victor withstands the tests of time. Qin Feng would withstand this kind of test.

Chapter 241 - You Must Wait for Me

When Zhao Ling Xian heard the word “propose,” her brain suddenly exploded and buzzed.

She had just made her decision in the kitchen earlier to accept Liang Yu’s proposal.

However, once Liang Yu actually said the words, Zhao Ling Xian realized she hadn’t thought it through. Her heart was even more frantic, especially now that Qin Feng sat beside her.

“Liang Yu, I’ve said the previous few times that I don’t have much of an opinion. It all depends on Ling Xian’s personal choice,” Zhao Da Hai said with the shake of his head.

Liang Yu’s gaze fell directly on Zhao Ling Xian and he gave a light, gentlemanly smile. He said gently, “Princess Ling Xian, how have your deliberations been going? Don’t worry. If you really agree to marry into the Liang family, I can assure you that I’ll treat you with single-minded sincerity. Of course, if you haven’t finished thinking about it yet, I’ll continue to wait; I’ll wait until you agree.”

Everyone waited for Zhao Ling Xian’s response. The room fell quiet, and the only sound that could be heard was Zhao Ling Xian’s heavy breathing.

Beads of sweat formed on her forehead, and the fragrance of her body became even stronger. A row of clean white teeth bit her lip

firmly. It was clear from her expression that this was a very difficult decision for Zhao Ling Xian!

“Haha, seems that Little Sister Ling Xian is shy in front of her father and older brother!” Zhao Ling Xian’s minute actions didn’t go unnoticed by Qin Feng. He couldn’t help it and suddenly spoke to help her escape her predicament.

At the same time, Qin Feng took Zhao Ling Xian’s jade hand beneath the table. He held it tightly and wouldn’t let go.

“Young Master Liang, young girls are sensitive. You’ve frightened Little Sister Ling Xian by suddenly asking such a serious question. From what I see, Little Sister Ling Xian has an answer but is too embarrassed to say it in front of everyone. How about this, Little Sister Ling Xian: nod or shake your head in response? You don’t have to say it out loud.”

Qin Feng was afraid that Zhao Ling Xian would agree verbally to Liang Yu’s proposal and he would be unable to control himself and burst out. Thus, he intervened to make everyone else back down.

Liang Yu thought Qin Feng was helping him. At this time, he gave Qin Feng a discreet grateful look. He smiled and said, “Young Master Qin is right. It seems that I’ve been careless. Then let’s do as Young Master Qin said. Princess Ling Xian, if you agree, nod; if you don’t, shake your head.”

Zhao Ling Xian’s extremely frantic heart was calmed when Qin Feng took her hand. She looked at him in a daze and suddenly felt

that Qin Feng was very unfamiliar and he even frightened her a bit.

She didn't think that the Qin Feng who originally wanted to fight Liang Yu would suddenly change. Not only did he not get angry or stop Liang Yu when Liang Yu proposed, he even kept helping Liang Yu speak.

Only someone who has experienced the pain of a deeply beloved man heartlessly pushing them toward another man could understand how much it hurt.

The hesitation in Zhao Ling Xian instantly and completely disappeared. She harshly shoved Qin Feng's hand away and suddenly stood. She looked at Liang Yu and said loudly, "Young Master Liang, I, Zhao Ling Xian, accept your proposal. I agree to marry you!"

Rumble!

Qin Feng looked like he was in the midst of being struck violently by lightning and his brain was immediately fried to a crisp.

His little heart was brutally stabbed by Zhao Ling Xian's words.

A month ago, Qin Feng announced the annulment of his engagement with Zhao Ling Xian at Acropolis University in public. A month later today, Zhao Ling Xian also announced in front of an audience her acceptance of Liang Yu's proposal.

If you mess around, sooner or later, you'll have to pay for it. Qin Feng felt that he got what he deserved!

“Ling Xian... Y-You really agreed? I didn't hear incorrectly, did I?”

Liang Yu shouted with happiness. He even nervously waited for Zhao Ling Xian to nod or shake her head. He hadn't thought Zhao Ling Xian would suddenly act out of character, stand up, and resolutely agree to the marriage.

“Okay, okay, Little Sister Ling Xian already said she'd agree. You want her to embarrass herself to death by making her repeat it?” Qin Feng stepped in before Zhao Ling Xian could respond.

Hearing her say such words once was enough. If he heard them again, he was afraid his little heart wouldn't be able to withstand it.

“Haha, okay, okay. I was too happy and didn't think Princess Ling Xian would actually agree. I'm really too happy.” Liang Yu was so excited that he was a bit incoherent.

The ability to marry an absolute beauty like Zhao Ling Xian was indeed something to be happy about.

And Liang Yu wanted to marry her for another motive. Now that Zhao Ling Xian agreed to the marriage, his large plans could be put

into motion as quickly as possible. Just thinking about it excited Liang Yu.

“Since this engagement is set, then let’s eat. The food is getting cold.” At this time, Zhao Da Hai spoke and told everyone to sit down and eat.

Usually, when a daughter gets married, the parents are the happiest and most excited. However, based on Zhao Da Hai’s expression, he wasn’t that happy about this engagement.

During the meal, no one really spoke. In particular, Zhao Da Hai and Qin Feng concerned themselves with lowering their heads and eating. The atmosphere was clearly a bit stiff and cold.

On the other hand, after Zhao Ling Xian agreed to the marriage, her attitude toward Liang Yu changed completely. She kept getting food for him and taking care of him. This made Qin Feng roll his eyes so much that he was about to develop cataracts.

After the meal, Zhao Da Hai called Liang Yu into the study.

Since the engagement was set, they had to choose an auspicious day for the wedding. At the same time, Zhao Da Hai had to talk to Liang Yu about their future business partnership.

After Zhao Da Hai and Liang Yu left, Qin Feng and Zhao Ling Xian were the only two left in the dining room. This meal pulled the two apart and formed a chasm between them—an enormous

and insurmountable distance. The atmosphere turned frigid.

“Ling Xian, come upstairs with me. I have something to say to you!” Qin Feng tugged Zhao Ling Xian’s arm and wanted to explain the situation between him and Liang Yu to her.

Zhao Ling Xian shoved Qin Feng’s hand away. Her beautiful and glacial eyes gazed at Qin Feng ponderingly. She laughed coldly, “Young Master Qin, I’m now someone else’s fiancée. It wouldn’t be very good if you make moves while my fiancé is away.

“Plus, you seem to be good friends with my fiancé, and you can’t bully your friend’s wife... Young Master Qin, please watch yourself!”

If words could become swords and harm people, Qin Feng’s heart would have been stabbed by Zhao Ling Xian’s words to form 108 large holes.

“Ling Xian, come upstairs with me. Just give me 10 minutes, okay?” Qin Feng persisted.

Zhao Ling Xian had already agreed to Liang Yu’s proposal, so her heart was now completely dead. She wouldn’t listen to any of Qin Feng’s explanations. Even if he did explain, what could it change?

“Give you 10 minutes? Hmph... Are you treating me like other women and feeling that it’s a bit of a pity that you haven’t played with me yet? You want to trick me upstairs and get on me by force,

don't you?

“Qin Feng, everything's over. If we could start over, I'd wish I never met you.”

Zhao Ling Xian suddenly turned to leave. Qin Feng grabbed her arm and pulled her tightly into his embrace. He forced his lips on Zhao Ling Xian's red lips. No matter how Zhao Ling Xian fought, he didn't let go. He stuck his tongue into Zhao Ling Xian's mouth and wildly demanded her fragrant tongue.

“Mmph... Qin Feng, you beast, let go of me.

“Qin Feng, mmph, let go, mmph.”

Zhao Ling Xian's mouth was covered by Qin Feng, so her words were unclear. She wanted to push Qin Feng away, but he was too strong so she couldn't escape.

The more Zhao Ling Xian resisted, the more passionate Qin Feng became.

He sucked on Zhao Ling Xian's sweet and fragrant tongue as if his life depended on it. At this time, he really wanted to take off all her clothes and make her his girlfriend.

Zhao Ling Xian was angry. She had never felt so angry in her life.

In her anger, she harshly bit down. She used all her strength to bite Qin Feng's lip.

Qin Feng's entire body then became rigid. A sharp pain passed from his lip, and he was pulled out of his wildness and came to his senses. He stared at Zhao Ling Xian's charming face and slowly released her.

Drops of fresh blood dripped from Qin Feng's mouth. Qin Feng merely touched them casually with the back of his hand. He had an expression of nonchalance, and continued to look adoringly at Zhao Ling Xian.

A while later, Qin Feng spoke.

“Ling Xian, I won't say too much, but I want you to remember that you, Zhao Ling Xian, are my woman, and no one can even think of taking you away!

“You have to wait for me. Wait for me to appear before you again. I will tell everyone loud and clear that I want to marry you, Zhao Ling Xian. I want you, Zhao Ling Xian, to be Qin Feng's wife!”

Qin Feng actually had a lot more to say, but no matter what he said, it wouldn't be as reliable as actions.

He didn't want to make more promises, he wanted to prove his sincerity through action.

“Ling Xian, I’m going to leave. You have to take care of yourself. I won’t let you wait for too long... You have to wait for me!” After saying all this, Qin Feng turned and left the Zhao villa.

Zhao Ling Xian stood there blankly and watched Qin Feng depart; she watched him ride his 28” bicycle and quickly disappear.

Only the phrase “You have to wait for me!” reverberated in Zhao Ling Xian’s head for a long time...

In the third floor study, Zhao Da Hai and Liang Yu were in the middle of talking about the wedding date.

Zhao Da Hai flipped through the calendar. After a detailed selection process, he set the ceremony on an auspicious day two months in the future.

Two months was too long for Liang Yu. If the wedding date were up to Liang Yu, he would probably have chosen to hold the ceremony tomorrow. However, since Zhao Da Hai insisted on a date two months away, it wouldn’t be good for Liang Yu to appear too anxious.

“Okay, Uncle Zhao, then we’ll set it at that. The eighth, two months from now, will be my wedding day with Ling Xian!” said Liang Yu, beaming.

Zhao Da Hai’s expression was a bit heavy. He nodded and said,

“Since Ling Xian agreed to the marriage herself, I, as her father, will certainly give you my blessing. This child, Ling Xian, has had her share of suffering since she was young. When she was little, her mother left. You have to treat her well.”

“Don’t worry, Uncle Zhao, I’ll be sure to treat Ling Xian very well.” As Liang Yu spoke, an almost imperceptible vulgarness flashed in his eyes.

What he meant by “treating Zhao Ling Xian well” was that he would treat her body well and ravage her every night. Liang Yu didn’t have the leisure to care of Zhao Ling Xian.

This marriage was a business partnership at its core; it was to complete the Capital’s Liang family’s newest major project. As long as he married and took Zhao Da Hai’s Hai Medical Group at the right time, Zhao Ling Xian would become only a plaything for his lower body.

“Uncle Zhao, since Ling Xian already agreed to the marriage, then when I go home, I’ll take her back to the Liang residence as well. That way, she can meet the Liang family members in advance, so when she marries into the family in two months, she’ll quickly get used to our Liang family lifestyle.”

Once Liang Yu thought about Zhao Ling Xian’s beautiful features and alluring figure, he couldn’t suppress the flames of desire. He wanted to take Zhao Ling Xian back to the Liang residence so he could have his way with her.

Zhao Da Hai was quiet for an instant. Then, he shook his head and said, “Liang Yu, let Ling Xian continue staying in the Zhao residence these two months. First of all, if word got out that she went to the Liang residence before marriage, it would sound bad. Secondly, after Ling Xian leaves for marriage, she will seldom find time to come home and see me. I’m reluctant to part with this little girl; just let her stay with me some more.”

Since Zhao Da Hai had spoken, Liang Yu could only temporarily suppress the flames of desire in his heart. He smiled and said, “Very well, we’ll let Ling Xian stay in the Zhao residence. Two months later, I’ll take her into our residence with the marriage procession.

“Rest assured, Uncle Zhao, that even if Ling Xian marries into our household, I’ll bring her back to see you often.”

“Okay, then it’s decided!” said Zhao Da Hai, nodding.

Chapter 242 - Yun Xiao Must Leave

When Qin Feng left the Zhao villa, he was in an extremely bad mood, so he had no desire to return to work. He was about to go home and have a long nap when his cell phone rang.

It was a call from the beautiful teacher Yun Xiao.

“Qin Feng, are you free right now?” Once he answered, Yun Xiao’s pleasant voice came through the phone.

“Teacher Yun Xiao, is something wrong?” Qin Feng asked while riding his bicycle.

He was currently a bit down, so if Yun Xiao’s business wasn’t anything important, he still wanted to go home, lock himself in his room, and have a nice, long nap.

“Qin Feng, I have to leave Acropolis and return to the Yun residence in the capital. I don’t have many friends in Acropolis, but I consider you one of them, so I wanted to say goodbye,” said Yun Xiao with a bit of a downcast voice.

Qin Feng’s expression shifted slightly. He thought about his unfinished quest regarding Yun Xiao.

The quest was to help rid Yun Xiao of her fear and social anxiety. And Yun Xiao’s social anxiety and inability to interact with others was due to her shock when Qin Feng killed Ma De Hu and his

lackeys.

This was all caused by Qin Feng. He wanted to think of a way to help Yun Xiao rid herself of her fear because if he failed the quest, the System's punishment was that Yun Xiao wouldn't interact with anyone for the rest of her life.

This was clearly unfair to Yun Xiao, and Qin Feng wouldn't allow this to occur.

"Teacher Yun Xiao, where are you?" Qin Feng asked hurriedly.

"I'm packing in the apartment I rented. The flight is at 10 p.m. tonight," said Yun Xiao nonchalantly.

"Then wait for me at your house. I'll come right now!" After Qin Feng spoke, he hung up, pedaled quickly, and flew toward Yun Xiao's home.

There were still eight hours until 10 o'clock. Qin Feng had to think of a way to rid Yun Xiao of her fear and social anxiety in these eight hours. When Yun Xiao returned to the capital, Qin Feng wouldn't be able to help her.

Li Shui Jia Gardens was considered a small, comparatively high-class district in Acropolis.

Yun Xiao's rental was in Building 3 Section B of the Li Shui Jia Gardens. Qin Feng had been there twice before, so he parked his

bike familiarly outside Yun Xiao's unit and took the elevator directly to the 11th floor.

He pressed the doorbell twice and the door opened. Yun Xiao's delicate and charming face appeared, but her pale face revealed that she'd been having trouble sleeping recently.

"Qin Feng, you're here!" When Yun Xiao saw Qin Feng, she forced a smile and moved so Qin Feng could enter the apartment.

She squatted on the ground and took out a pair of disposable slippers for Qin Feng to change into. When Qin Feng's gaze fell on Yun Xiao's body, his eyes glinted.

Yun Xiao seemed to have just gotten home from work at the university because she still had on the professional suit she wore in class. The white dress shirt, black skirt, and white stockings made her very alluring.

She was squatting on the ground, and Qin Feng looked down at her chest. He could see past her collar to the black bra and partial globes of snowy whiteness. Yun Xiao's legs were slender and straight, so as she squatted, her short skirt rode up a bit, revealing the tops of the stockings and the imprint of sexy black underwear beneath it.

"Teacher Yun Xiao, how could you just leave when you say so? Did something happen at home?" Qin Feng was a bit awkward when he accidentally saw the lovely scenery. He immediately looked away and spoke about the main topic.

“Something has indeed happened at home, so I must rush back. And I might not ever return,” said Yun Xiao with a sigh.

When she saw Qin Feng change into the slippers, she led him to sit down on the sofa in the living room. At this time, Yun Xiao didn't have the seriousness and imposing attitude of a teacher. She spoke and acted casually, like a pretty older sister who lived in the neighborhood.

She tucked a lock of her beautiful hair behind her ear. Her casual action sent out a languid and moving scent. She looked at Qin Feng with a smile. “Sit here. I also just came back from submitting my resignation to Acropolis University, and these clothes are a bit tight. I'll go change into looser and more comfortable clothes.”

Yun Xiao entered her bedroom, closed the door to change, and came out over 10 minutes later.

She'd taken off the professional clothing and walked out in a conservative, dark-colored nightgown. Qin Feng casually glanced at Yun Xiao's chest and could tell she wasn't wearing a bra beneath the nightgown. Qin Feng didn't dare imagine whether or not she'd also removed her underwear.

“Qin Feng, you must have been really surprised when I suddenly told you I have to leave.” Yun Xiao sat on the sofa again, found a comfortable position, and leaned into it.

She was practically shoulder-to-shoulder with Qin Feng, and he

could smell the body fragrance wafting from Yun Xiao's gown.

"It was indeed a bit sudden." Qin Feng did all he could to calm his frantic heart. He said, "If Teacher Yun Xiao hadn't notified me today, then I wouldn't have been able to see you again."

Yun Xiao laughed lightly and said, "Qin Feng, though we're teacher and student at school, I'm only two to three years older than you, so in private, I've always treated you as a friend."

"I also haven't been in Acropolis for long, so I don't have many friends. I consider you a friend, so I wouldn't just leave you without saying goodbye."

Yun Xiao had a unique impression of Qin Feng: he'd saved her once and even taken the initiative to help rid her of her fear and social anxiety. Yun Xiao remembered these things and was very grateful to him.

"Then I really thank you, Teacher Yun Xiao, for thinking highly of me," said Qin Feng jokingly.

Yun Xiao covered her mouth and fell into adorable giggles. She was currently nothing like the strict and beautiful teacher she was in class. Qin Feng was like a good friend or even a bosom friend.

Since there were some ambiguities between them, they could be considered at the stage where they could talk about anything.

“Qin Feng, I have a secret to tell you!” Now that the topic was breached, Yun Xiao’s prior unhappiness slowly eased. She blinked mischievously and looked mysteriously at Qin Feng.

Qin Feng had just peeked at Yun Xiao’s chest. Because there was no bra restriction beneath the nightgown, Yun Xiao’s laughter jiggled her chest. The movement was extremely startling and extremely moving.

Qin Feng coughed twice with a bit of awkwardness and said solemnly, “Teacher Yun Xiao, what secret?”

“You’re not telling me your chest measurement, are you? We shouldn’t talk about this kind of private question... If you’ll let me see it personally, that would be the best!”

After hearing Qin Feng’s words, Yun Xiao forgot what she was about to say. She suddenly gaped and stared blankly at Qin Feng.

She then peeked at her chest, immediately covered it, moved back to put some distance between them, and looked at Qin Feng while complaining, “You brat! You haven’t changed.”

Yun Xiao glared at Qin Feng, and then her alarm died down again because she knew that although Qin Feng was really perverted, he wouldn’t act out of hand.

“The secret I was about to tell you relates to your pervertedness. When I first came to Acropolis University to teach, the student I

hated the most was you, you stinking brat.

“You’d disturb the discipline of my class every time. Due to your powerful family background, I couldn’t manage you. A couple of times after class, you’d brazenly take verbal liberties with me. Back then, I wondered how there could be such a shameless student in this world who didn’t study or enrich his mind with knowledge at school but filled his brain with bad things instead.”

Once Yun Xiao began talking about Qin Feng’s past bad behavior, she couldn’t stop. Qin Feng felt a little embarrassed when he heard the list, and hurriedly interrupted her, “Teacher Yun Xiao, ‘a real man doesn’t boast about his past achievements.’ Let bygones be bygones!”

Yun Xiao covered her mouth and laughed. “Of course you’d still be that shameless. You talk about these past achievements like they were good things.”

After laughing a bit, Yun Xiao became serious again. She looked earnestly at Qin Feng and said:

“But after slowly interacting with you, I’ve found that you aren’t the way everyone sees you. I also met the real Qin Feng. That’s why I became your friend.

“Though this trip to Acropolis wasn’t long, it still contained lots of beautiful memories. When I return to the capital, I’ll definitely think of you all often... If you have time to come visit the capital, remember to go to the Capital’s Yun residence and look for me.”

“Teacher Yun Xiao, what happened at home that you must return so urgently for? And you’re not coming back? If you just leave like that, who knows how many boys at Acropolis University will jump into the river and kill themselves,” said Qin Feng, reluctant for her to go.

Yun Xiao laughed tenderly. She rolled her eyes at Qin Feng and said, “You sure are talkative. How am I as charming as you say I am?”

“But after going back, I really can’t return. Something big has happened to the Yun family. I can’t tell you the details.”

Yun Xiao’s mood seesawed without constraint: happy one instant and gloomy the next.

She’d escaped from the Capital’s Yun residence and ran to teach in Acropolis to avoid a forced marriage from her large family clan.

After fleeing to Acropolis this time, she had a new life uninhibited by various family clan rules and restrictions. Her life was leisurely, relaxing, and casual. Yun Xiao enjoyed her days teaching in Acropolis.

But ever since the Capital’s Wei family’s Wei Xiao Lei came to Acropolis, Yun Xiao’s quiet life had been thrown into a frenzy. Her father also kept calling her to rush her into marrying into the Wei family as soon as possible. Nevertheless, Yun Xiao got through it by continuing to resist.

However, a couple of days ago, Yun Xiao's father called and said something huge and shocking:

Her fiancé Wei Xiao Lei had suddenly died, ending the alliance between the Wei and Yun families.

Thus, the family clan had to find Yun Xiao a new marriage partner and begin a new cycle of marriage alliances.

Yun Xiao was unwilling; she felt that these types of marriages weren't real marriages, and that she was like a commodity getting bought and sold. However, the Yun family was about to engage in the competition for selecting the heir. Yun Xiao had a younger brother who was a contender. If Yun Xiao could find a large family to marry into, she could give her younger brother a lot of support. That way, her younger brother would have a better chance of winning.

Yun Xiao would compromise only for her younger brother. She was prepared to return to the Capital's Yun family and wait to marry into some large family in the capital.

Since Yun Xiao didn't speak, Qin Feng didn't pry.

He thought of how he'd come mainly to rid Yun Xiao of her fear and social anxiety, so he changed the topic.

"Teacher Yun Xiao, how is your social anxiety?"

“I can’t explain properly, but after the last time you helped me with the Qi massage, it seemed to get a bit better. I can now interact normally with females. As for males, if they stay two meters away from me in a public place, I also won’t be afraid,” said Yun Xiao earnestly.

Qin Feng suddenly scooted close, stuck his body to Yun Xiao’s, and lightly held her shoulders. He said, “But you haven’t exhibited any nervousness after talking to me in this enclosed room, or even now that there’s no distance between us.”

Yun Xiao also thought this was weird. She wasn’t too willing to touch other men, but she didn’t have that feeling of resistance with Qin Feng.

Yun Xiao thought a bit and said, “Maybe because you’re my friend. You discovered my fear and social anxiety, and you’re the doctor who’s helping me fix it. Maybe I feel a bit differently toward you.”

Qin Feng agreed with Yun Xiao’s words; he thought this must be the case.

“Teacher Yun Xiao, it seems that the Qi massage from last time was effective. Why don’t I help massage you again?” said Qin Feng while looking earnestly at Yun Xiao.

Yun Xiao blushed slightly and immediately thought of the loving Qi massage last time.

The massage was indeed effective, but the two of them had to touch intimately, and Yun Xiao was still very shy. However, when she thought about how this might be the last time Qin Feng could give her a massage, she just gritted her teeth and agreed.

She was also afraid that if she kept being hesitant, she'd make Qin Feng unhappy and make him think that she didn't trust him.

"Qin Feng, then I'll have to trouble you." Yun Xiao raised her head, and her entire face was red.

Her face was delicate and beautiful, and her expression was charming and moving. When Qin Feng saw it, he fell into a bit of a daze.

Chapter 243 - Improvements in the Illness

In order to prevent awkwardness, Yun Xiao didn't take Qin Feng into her room. She lay on the sofa in the living room and allowed Qin Feng to massage her.

However, to Qin Feng, the sofa was even more stimulating than the bed!

Yun Xiao lay according to Qin Feng's instructions: her tall and slender figure straight, her face pressed down into the sofa. Qin Feng sat on Yun Xiao's small, full waist. Separated by a layer of black cotton nightgown, Qin Feng placed his hands on Yun Xiao's back and rubbed slowly.

The last time Qin Feng gave Yun Xiao the Qi massage, he had Stage One Inner Qi, and it was his first time using his Inner Qi to give someone a massage. After half an hour, Qin Feng had been spent.

But at this time, Qin Feng had already broken through to Stage Two Inner Qi abilities, and the Qi flow in his body was clearly much stronger than before. When he began massaging Yun Xiao, his skill and proficiency were considerably higher. Yun Xiao felt the massage more distinctly, and every so often she would moan.

Social anxiety is a psychological ailment, and Qin Feng did a lot of medical research on the ailment to heal Yun Xiao. The cure had to employ both psychological and physiological methods concurrently for the results to be evident.

Qin Feng kept talking to and interacting with Yun Xiao to help her psychologically, and used the Qi massage to resolve the impeded Qi and blood flows to help her physiologically. Though Qin Feng always smiled and looked like he wanted to take advantage of Yun Xiao, he never went astray. His main goal was still to cure Yun Xiao.

In around 10 minutes, Qin Feng got Yun Xiao's Qi to flow properly through the meridians in her back. He turned his body and sat on Yun Xiao's waist while facing the opposite direction. He was about to facilitate the blood and Qi flows in Yun Xiao's legs.

“Teacher Yun Xiao, I'm now going to massage your legs to facilitate the blood and Qi flows in your legs, so I'm going to remove your stockings for more effectiveness.”

As Qin Feng massaged Yun Xiao's back, he suppressed the urge to take Yun Xiao's nightgown off because if Yun Xiao was completely naked, she would feel a bit awkward. However, now that Qin Feng had to massage her legs, he felt there wouldn't be much of a problem with removing her stockings.

Qin Feng's massage felt too comfortable. Yun Xiao felt a gentle Qi flow back and forth through her body, so she couldn't help but make some noises. At the moment, her face was extremely red.

“Then get off me and turn away. When I'm done taking them off, I'll tell you.” Yun Xiao spoke delicately. Her voice was so soft, it was like a fly.

Qin Feng rose from the sofa and stood to the side with his back to Yun Xiao. Not long after, he heard the rustling sound of stockings being removed behind him. Qin Feng's heartbeat increased as he thought about how Yun Xiao might not be wearing undergarments beneath her dark-colored nightgown.

"Qin Feng, I'm done!" A little over a minute later, he heard Yun Xiao's voice. It was gentler than the last time. She was clearly a bit embarrassed to have removed her stockings while Qin Feng's back was to her.

Qin Feng turned and his eyes instantly brightened.

Yun Xiao had finished taking off her white stockings, which were tossed to the side. She was already lying on the sofa with her long, fair legs uncovered, comfortably breathing in the fragrant air. Her calves were smooth and fully rounded without any excess flesh, and her thighs were fair and luminous. Her legs were as perfect as jade.

Qin Feng looked at Yun Xiao's legs for a long time before regaining his senses. He immediately gathered his wits and sat back on Yun Xiao's waist. Then, he began to massage her legs.

The skin on Yun Xiao's legs were ice-cold, smooth, and soft. Her calves and thighs were around the same thickness, and Qin Feng could completely grasp them with one hand.

He first used his hands to hold Yun Xiao's ankles, then slid his

hands up her calves. All the while, he sent Qi from his body to the palms of his hands. His warm hands spread gusts of warmth onto Yun Xiao's jadelike legs...

He went from her ankles to her knees, then from her knees up to her thighs.

The skin around women's thighs are the most sensitive. When Qin Feng's hands slid along Yun Xiao's thighs, her heart rippled.

The feeling was very strange, and it made Yun Xiao feel a light and airy thrill.

When she felt the gusts of warmth skim across her legs, it felt as though someone was using their mouth to kiss her from her ankles to her thighs. It tingled like an electric shock.

Compared to the comfortable feeling when Qin Feng massaged her back, when Qin Feng massaged her legs, it felt more stimulating and refreshing. Yun Xiao's moans increased, and Qin Feng wanted to go crazy when he heard them.

Whew!

Who knew how long later, Qin Feng suddenly exhaled deeply. He was done with Yun Xiao's massage.

Compared to last time when Yun Xiao suddenly lost control and resisted in the middle of the massage, Yun Xiao was extremely

cooperative throughout the entire massage. It was evident that her social anxiety had improved vastly.

However, Qin Feng now only had less than seven hours to help rid Yun Xiao of her social anxiety. He was afraid that he still wouldn't have the quest completed by 10 p.m.

“Teacher Yun Xiao, the treatment was very smooth this time. Based on your reactions, your condition has improved a lot.” After Qin Feng completed the massage, he sat on the sofa and found a woolen blanket to cover Yun Xiao's body.

Since she had just completed the Qi massage, it was easy for her to catch a cold.

This small action made Yun Xiao's heart surge with warmth. She blushed, looked at Qin Feng, and said, “Qin Feng, I have to thank you for your help. If not for you, my condition might be so severe that I wouldn't be able to interact with anyone.”

Qin Feng smiled lightly. He looked at Yun Xiao's charming complexion and a blaze of desire passed through his heart. “The most important thing is that Teacher Yun Xiao is willing to trust in me. This trust expresses a significant approval of me. I also have to thank Teacher Yun Xiao for this trust.”

Yun Xiao was originally a bit shy, but that shyness now disappeared. The more she interacted with Qin Feng, the more clearly she discovered his true nature.

It was true that he was dissolute and unruly, but what man wasn't fickle in love and perverted?

However, if another man had been in that ambiguous situation from before, where they'd have the opportunity to strike at any time, would they be able to persist and preserve a rational attitude like Qin Feng?

Yun Xiao had her own answer to that question. Yun Xiao reacquainted herself with Qin Feng after becoming more familiar with him.

He was dissolute, but not obscene! [TLN: The second characters for the Chinese phrases of both "dissolute" and "obscene" are both "流."]

"Teacher Yun Xiao, you've been in Acropolis City for so long, but you haven't properly explored it, have you?" Qin Feng kept thinking about Yun Xiao's quest when his eyes suddenly brightened.

He wanted to take Yun Xiao out for a proper walk and go to places that were more bustling. If Yun Xiao could slowly get used to being in places with a lot of people without resisting, then her social anxiety might be spontaneously cured.

"Yeah, I've been here for almost half a year, but I haven't really explored," Yun Xiao said with a bit of a laugh at herself.

“Your flight is at 10 p.m. so if you’re free this afternoon, would you be willing to explore Acropolis City with me? I’m Young Master Qin, who was born and raised in Acropolis. I can find any large street or little alley with my eyes shut, and I’m a good and absolutely qualified tour guide!”

Qin Feng looked at Yun Xiao with a smile and began to entice her.

Yun Xiao was rather stunned. She stared blankly at Qin Feng with her large, moving eyes.

Walking and loving beauty are innate tendencies of every woman. As a pretty woman, how could she not like exploring the streets? However, when she’d just come to Acropolis, she hadn’t been that familiar with the lifestyle, so she rarely walked around on her own. Now that Qin Feng offered, Yun Xiao was extremely happy.

She actually really wanted to explore Acropolis City properly before she left. After all, she’d spent the happiest and most liberating time of her 25 years of life here after escaping the restrictions of her family clan.

“Qin Feng, thank you so much... It’s my luck that I met you in Acropolis City!” Yun Xiao was moved by Qin Feng’s offer.

She couldn’t help but suddenly dive into Qin Feng’s embrace. She hugged his neck and buried her head in his shoulder. She wished she could continue to live without a care like this.

Qin Feng was slightly startled by Yun Xiao's actions.

The woolen blanket fell off her body, and the two of them were only separated by her dark-colored nightgown as she hugged him. Qin Feng had just seen that Yun Xiao wasn't wearing undergarments under the nightgown. Now that he felt the softness press against him, his guess was confirmed.

"Teacher Yun Xiao, then go change and we can head out whenever!" Qin Feng's top priority was still his quest, so all the rest of his thoughts were placed on the back burner.

Yun Xiao didn't think too much; she just treated Qin Feng like her friend and hugged him with gratitude. After releasing Qin Feng, she happily ran into her room.

After Yun Xiao left, Qin Feng sat on the sofa and waited for her.

He suddenly raised his hands and looked earnestly at them. After staring at them for a good while, he lifted them to his nose and sniffed. A light fragrance wafted to his nose. The scent lingered from the sweat from Yun Xiao's legs when he'd massaged her.

Qin Feng decided that he wasn't going to wash his hands today.

After over 20 minutes, Yun Xiao came out of her room. It was clear that she'd put effort into dressing up.

She wore a loose, light-yellow chiffon muslin top and a light-blue

jean skirt. The bottom of the skirt covered her knees, revealing her soft, white calves, and her delicate and attractive feet were in black high heels. She was sexy and energetic.

Yun Xiao's wavy curls fell casually on her shoulders, and she'd applied a bit of eyeshadow and mascara. Her makeup was light and natural.

"Qin Feng, what do you think of Big Sister's outfit?" Yun Xiao stood in the sunlight, held the edge of her skirt, and twirled in front of Qin Feng. She said with a brimming smile, "I won't embarrass Acropolis City's Number One Young Master, right?"

Yun Xiao's current youthful vitality was completely different from the serious and cold teacher at the podium. This was how one should look like at her age.

"Taking out a beauty like Teacher Yun Xiao would only bring additional glory. How could it be embarrassing?" said Qin Feng with a laugh.

Yun Xiao was very satisfied with Qin Feng's response. She walked up to him, casually looped her arm around his, and looked at him with a smile. She said, "Then let's go. You have to mentally prepare yourself, because I'm going to force you to walk with me the entire afternoon. When the time comes, don't complain if you're tired. After all, who told you to bring something like this up with a woman? Before doing so, you should have thought about the painful consequences."

Qin Feng had an uncaring expression. He wore a 250 kg Flying Dragon Armour 24 hours a day, so how could he be afraid of walking for an afternoon?

“Teacher Yun Xiao, you don’t have to worry about me; my body is very strong. After walking around with you, I’d still have strength to do an intense workout. If you don’t believe me, why don’t I show you tonight?”

Qin Feng looked lasciviously at Yun Xiao, and she unhappily pinched his shoulder. She said with a playful protest, “You’re talking nonsense again, brat? ...See if I don’t tire you to death today!”

Chapter 244 - Even Beasts are Let In

After exiting Yun Xiao's little district, the two people walked through the large, bustling street arm-in-arm.

Because the main goal was to take a walk in the streets, Qin Feng didn't ride his 28" bicycle. He was prepared to take Yun Xiao on foot and walk wherever they ended up.

Under Qin Feng's lead, the two arrived at Acropolis City's largest international shopping mall. This was in the commerce center of the Northwest District, an area of high-end shopping centers.

In the shopping mall, glittering gems filled one's vision, and everything needed was available.

In particular, women's products were so bountiful it was dazzling. There were also various international branded women's clothing stores. Anything from bags, accessories, and high-end shoes could be purchased in the high-rise.

Yun Xiao hardly ever shopped in Acropolis, so she didn't know there were so many great shopping malls in Acropolis. Now that she was in the crowded mall, she was brimming with excitement. She only concerned herself with the attractive clothes and bags, and didn't exhibit any of the fear and alarm one suffering from social anxiety would have from the masses coming and going.

Qin Feng was monitoring Yun Xiao the whole time. This slight, subtle display naturally didn't escape him. This showed that Yun

Xiao's social anxiety was already very minor she merely needed some more time to be cured completely.

“Teacher Yun Xiao, today you gave me face and came to walk with me, so just worry about choosing things you like. I'll pay for everything.”

In order to cure Yun Xiao more quickly, Qin Feng naturally placed his arm around Yun Xiao's shoulders as if they were lovers, and he hugged her slightly.

Yun Xiao stared blankly for a brief moment, then quickly sent Qin Feng a sweet smile. She said in a teasing manner, “Young Master Qin, that's what you said. I know your family is rich, brat, but I'm not going to be polite... I'll take it as compensation for hugging me.”

Yun Xiao found that she didn't feel any resistance whatsoever toward Qin Feng. In fact, as Qin Feng hugged her, she only felt her heartbeat increase. She felt no disdain for Qin Feng.

The two fell into harmony. Qin Feng began to hug Yun Xiao tightly as they walked, and Yun Xiao cheerfully passed through various brand-name stores and chose nice clothes that she liked.

This scene was warm and romantic, and the two formed an absolutely ideal couple. Wherever they went, 100% of the people turned back to look at them.

After walking through the entire International Shopping Center, Qin Feng's arms were laden with shopping bags. He had no hands free to hold Yun Xiao with. Yun Xiao then took the initiative to wrap her arms around Qin Feng's waist. She stuck to Qin Feng's embrace like a little bird relying on a human. This action made Qin Feng extremely happy since it showed that Yun Xiao's social anxiety was alleviated a little more.

After walking out of the International Shopping Center, Qin Feng looked at his watch to find that it was already three in the afternoon. However, the System still hadn't provided notification that Yun Xiao's quest was completed. This meant that Yun Xiao's social anxiety was not yet completely eradicated.

Qin Feng brought Yun Xiao to the largest commercial area in the Southeast District: Wan Cheng Square.

This square had the busiest commercial streets in the Southeast District of Acropolis, and it was a landmark shopping and fashion quarter in Acropolis.

While hugging one another, the two slowly meandered through this fashionable and busy commercial area like a pair of passionate lovers. Qin Feng had brought Lin Bei Bei to this square previously, and he also brought her to the Chanel store to buy a qipao. She was extremely beautiful when she wore it at that time, and her appearance induced the district manager of the Chanel store to offer millions to get Lin Bei Bei to be their cover model.

As Qin Feng walked down the familiar streets, he couldn't help but think of that gentle and weak, yet resilient, girl.

In Wan Cheng Square, Yun Xiao didn't buy too many things. Since Qin Feng was paying, she wouldn't actually exploit him without restraint. The two glanced fleetingly around them as they walked through the entire area. When they exited it, another half hour had passed.

Qin Feng felt a bit anxious when he looked at his watch to see that it was five in the afternoon, yet the System didn't provide any sort of notification.

There were only five hours until Yun Xiao's plane took off. Taking into account the hour to get to the airport and board the plane, Qin Feng only had four more hours to help Yun Xiao get rid of her social anxiety. This quest was truly a bit thorny.

"Qin Feng, why don't we find a place to rest? I'm dead tired from walking the entire afternoon!"

Before leaving, Yun Xiao had been worried Qin Feng would complain about being tired during their excursion. However, Qin Feng's arms were laden with shopping bags and his expression remained unchanged, yet Yun Xiao was so tired she was panting.

Qin Feng smiled as he watched Yun Xiao's tired, slightly flushed, and charming face. He said, "Teacher Yun Xiao, I know Lotus Lake is nearby. It's currently the season for lotuses, so why don't we rest while rowing a boat and admiring the flowers and the scenery?"

Yun Xiao's mesmerizing eyes shone. She took Qin Feng's arm and

noded vigorously. She said, “Yes, let’s go right now!”

Under Qin Feng’s lead, the two quickly arrived at the lotus pond nearby. This was a scenic district. Since the lotuses were in bloom, there was an extremely large number of people rowing boats.

Qin Feng and Yun Xiao rented a two-person pedal boat. After sitting on it, Yun Xiao lay on the boat to rest while Qin Feng pedaled the boat toward the middle of the pond.

The middle of the Lotus Lake was a lotus pond that was sectioned off by bamboo. The scenery was extremely beautiful. Most of the visitors rowed their boats to the center of the lotus pond to take pictures for their memories.

“Qin Feng, your stamina is pretty good. I thought you were bluffing earlier!” Yun Xiao admired the scenery around her while casually chatting with Qin Feng.

Qin Feng looked at Yun Xiao while smiling. “Teacher Yun Xiao, it’s not too late to know that now. Do you want to try some intense exercise with me when we get back later?”

Of course Yun Xiao knew what kind of intense exercise Qin Feng was hinting at. Her charming face suddenly reddened. She glared unhappily at Qin Feng. “In your dreams! I don’t want to do that!”

Qin Feng was just joking. He felt that saying these lovey-dovey things would help rid Yun Xiao of her social anxiety. He continued

to pedal the boat forward with a brimming smile.

Boom!

They had just gotten to the middle of the lake when a dull sound came from the tail of the boat. Then the boat jolted and swayed. Yun Xiao was so frightened that she immediately grabbed Qin Feng's arm.

Qin Feng turned his head to see a motorboat heading toward them from behind.

“Haha, Beauty, want to play on these big brothers' speedboat? This oil-burning motorboat is stimulating and fun. Your old, man-powered pedal boat is as slow as a turtle; how boring.”

The motorboat stopped beside Qin Feng. There were a total of four men on it, and they all had their eyes glued to Yun Xiao's body—especially her beautiful legs beneath her sky-blue jean skirt. The four men drooled at the sight. They wanted a strong gust of wind to pass over the lake and send this beauty's skirt flying upward.

“I'm sorry, I'm not interested in sitting in your motorboat. I like this unhurried feeling of admiring the lake.” Yun Xiao glared at the four men and spoke with a huff.

Her boat was suddenly hit by the motorboat. Angry fire filled her stomach, so how could she get on their motorboat? Also, Yun Xiao saw the four men's sinister smiles. She only thought they were

extremely disgusting.

“So the beauty likes the unhurried feeling. These brothers’ motorboat can also slow down.” A goateed man on the motorboat didn’t give up. The smile on his face became even more lascivious.

It was his first time seeing a woman as beautiful as Yun Xiao with a large chest, small waist, and long legs. He was willing to lose 10 years of his life to play with this kind of woman once.

At this time, the goateed man was about to lose his senses. He saw that there was only one man, Qin Feng, on Yun Xiao’s boat, so he wanted to scare him away and pull this beauty onto his boat to play with her properly.

“We older brothers are really amazing. We can be fast if you want fast, and slow if you want slow. Whatever you like, Beauty, these brothers can cooperate.”

“Haha! Yes, yes, yes, each of these brothers are really amazing. We can be fast or slow, and big or small.”

The goateed man’s words made the men on the boat burst into laughter.

These words were double entendres, but Yun Xiao could understand them. Her beautiful face instantly fell. She glared at the four men on the boat and said, “How shameless and obscene.”

“Aiyo... your words make these big brothers sad, Beauty. We are inviting you onto our boat out of the goodness of our hearts. How could you say these brothers are shameless and obscene? You haven’t even gotten onto our boat, how do you know how we flow?” [TLN: In Chinese, the phrase for “obscene” is “下流,” which translates literally to “flowing downwards.”]

“Haha, Big Bro, you’re too talented!”

When Goatee spoke, he peeked at Qin Feng. When he saw that Qin Feng didn’t dare make a peep, his teasing of Yun Xiao became even more unbridled.

“Piss off, I have my own boat and I’m not getting in yours. All of you piss off!” Yun Xiao was extremely angry. She was in a good mood all afternoon, but that good mood was shattered by a couple of sentences from these people.

“You all think your boat is really fast?” At this time, Qin Feng’s voice was faintly heard.

When he spoke, he didn’t look at Goatee. He took Yun Xiao’s jade hand and looked tenderly at her, urging her not to get mad.

Yun Xiao was instantly affected by Qin Feng’s gaze. She suddenly felt a surge of warm safety, and her frantic heart calmed.

Goatee still thought Qin Feng was a wuss. Qin Feng suddenly uttered senseless words, so Goatee yelled icily, “Stinking brat, who

the f*ck are you talking to?”

“I always hear about old cows eating new grass, but it’s my first time seeing an old goat eating new grass... You guys look over 40 years old; your children should be supporting themselves. Aren’t you ashamed of making a move on this beauty beside me behind your wife’s and children’s backs?” [TLN: The idiom “old cows eating new grass” refers to romances where the male is significantly older than the female.]

This time, Qin Feng looked at Goatee as he spoke. Goatee was stunned.

He was 43 this year, and had a wife and a kid. In fact, his kid had just started working the day before yesterday. Qin Feng was spot-on.

“Stinking brat, why do you care whether or not your elder’s married and has kids? And who the f*ck are you calling an old goat? Are you f*cking crazy?” Though Goatee yelled at Qin Feng, his voice clearly wasn’t as confident as before.

“You have a goatee and look like a mountain goat. If you couldn’t talk, I would have wondered when beasts were let in to Lotus Lake to admire the flowers,” said Qin Feng in an indifferent and composed manner.

Pfft!

Yun Xiao, who was suppressing her anger, suddenly couldn't help but burst into laughter.

She just discovered that this Qin Feng was too cute and too talented. He was even skilled at insulting people.

The four men had previously made Yun Xiao impossibly angry, but her mood was now extremely good. She took Qin Feng's arm tightly and refused to let go.

Goatee froze for a long while. His expression then suddenly changed drastically as he glared viciously at Qin Feng and yelled, "Are you f*cking calling your elder a beast? You're really something, brat. See if your elder doesn't kill you."

As Goatee spoke, he looked like he wanted to jump onto Qin Feng's boat and fight him. Qin Feng didn't look frightened in the least. He said calmly, "Old Goat, I urge you to pause. Lotus Lake is a scenic tourist area, and there are security guards everywhere. If you dare make a move, you'll only be arrested."

Goatee's extended leg was immediately rendered immobile. Qin Feng's words were very logical, and Goatee instantly didn't dare make a move on Qin Feng.

"Stinking brat, then hurry up and jump into the lake for your elder. I'm in a good mood, so I'll spare you once." Goatee found that his situation suddenly became really awkward.

If he didn't make Qin Feng look bad today, he wouldn't back down.

Qin Feng smiled lightly. He looked at Goatee like one would look at an idiot and said, "Old Goat, you want me to jump into the lake? Then let's make a bet. If you win, I'll jump immediately. If you lose, then the four of you will jump together—and you have to take your clothes off before jumping."

Chapter 245 - Do You Trust Me?

“Tell me first. What do you want to bet on with these elders?” Goatee was no fool. If Qin Feng didn’t mention the contents of the bet first, he wouldn’t bet so easily.

“Didn’t you say your motorboat was really fast? Let’s bet on whose boat is faster. We’ll start here and the finishing point will be the center of the lotus pond. Whoever gets there first wins. The loser will take off their clothes, jump into the lake, and swim back to shore,” said Qin Feng to Goatee in a calm and composed manner.

Goatee was stunned, and it took him a long time to regain his senses.

He even wondered if there was something wrong with his ears and he’d heard Qin Feng incorrectly. This brat actually wanted to race with his motorboat? Goatee almost laughed until his teeth fell out.

“If your elder didn’t hear wrong, you just said you wanted to race me, brat?” Goatee reconfirmed.

“That’s right, do you have the guts to do it or not?” asked Qin Feng indifferently.

“Tell me, are you using this broken pedal boat to compete with your elder’s motorboat?” Goatee didn’t express excitement. Instead, he looked at Qin Feng with alarm.

“Of course I’m using my pedal boat to compete; how else would I beat you?” Qin Feng smiled.

After receiving Qin Feng’s confirmation, Goatee and his three buddies couldn’t stop themselves from bursting into unbridled laughter.

“Haha! This brat actually wants to race in his pedal boat with our motorboat. That’s the funniest joke I’ve ever heard.”

“I’ve met an idiot in Lotus Lake in broad daylight. Since you took the initiative to provoke your elder’s prowess, then your elder will let you see the results of offending me.” Goatee immediately agreed to Qin Feng’s bet.

He would be an idiot if he didn’t agree to this kind of bet where victory was certain.

“Qin Feng, what are you doing? How could you suggest a bet like that?” Yun Xiao got nervous. She didn’t believe Qin Feng could win.

After all, there was too big a difference between the two boats: one was a motorboat that used gas, while the other was a metal pedal boat.

The competition didn’t even need to begin, and one could already predict the results!

“Stinking brat, how about this? If you lose, this beauty has to take off all her clothes and jump into the lake as well,” added Goatee with a grin.

His gaze fell on Yun Xiao’s perky chest, and he began to imagine her alluring and grand figure after she removed all her clothes.

“No, Qin Feng, you can’t agree to that.” Yun Xiao was a bit angry. How could something like this be casually bet upon?

Qin Feng took Yun Xiao’s jade hand and looked at her earnestly. He said, “Teacher Yun Xiao, I’ll ask you three things before you decide whether or not you want to compete.”

“First question: do you trust me?” Qin Feng’s expression was severe. It was Yun Xiao’s first time seeing such a serious expression on his face, and she couldn’t even look Qin Feng in the eye.

A moment later, Yun Xiao nodded hesitantly. She said softly, “I trust you, but...”

Qin Feng waved his hand and interrupted her. His tone became even more solemn as he continued to ask, “Second question: do you trust me?”

Yun Xiao was slightly stunned. Her expression shifted a bit.

This time, she considered the question in earnest. She thought about every little thing that happened between her and Qin Feng.

Qin Feng had saved her from Ma De Hu's clutches twice; when Qin Feng exhibited his extraordinary painting skills, not only had he defeated Hua Ming, he'd made three paintings for her, Lin Bei Bei, and Zhao Ling Xian that exhibited a thorough analysis of their hearts; Qin Feng was treating her social anxiety; Qin Feng now took her out to explore... During the time she knew Qin Feng, he'd continuously appeared in her life when she faced danger and difficulty, and he never abandoned her.

He was usually lascivious and frivolous, and was hardly ever serious.

However, every time he became serious, he was the absolute victor and no one could beat him.

As Yun Xiao thought about this, what reason did she have to doubt Qin Feng?

"I trust you!"

This time, Yun Xiao's response was much firmer.

"Third question: do you trust me?"

Qin Feng had just finished speaking when Yun Xiao yelled without hesitation, "Qin Feng, I trust you... If you're sure of the

outcome, then compete with them and teach them a good lesson.”

In this fickle and noisy society, there’s no knowing what a person really thinks, so it’s hard to trust people.

However, with that right person, it only takes three lines to trust them.

“Teacher Yun Xiao, with my actions, I’ll prove how right your choice is!” Qin Feng smiled lightly when he saw that Yun Xiao believed in him.

The race was about to begin.

There were lots of tourists on Lotus Lake, and the commotion attracted most of the people to stand and watch. When the audience heard that two boats were going to race and that the loser would have to take off their clothes and jump into the lake, they were extremely excited. They were even more excited than the competitors.

Goatee’s lavish and domineering motorboat and Qin Feng’s broken old, metal pedal boat got to their places. Goatee stood on his motorboat. His gaze swept over Qin Feng with disdain and he suddenly yelled:

“Go!”

Once he spoke, Goatee’s motorboat produced the deep rumble of

an engine. Then, waves arose all around. The motorboat was like an arrow leaving a bow: it shot out with speed.

And Qin Feng pedaled a broken old metal boat and followed behind leisurely. This scene made the spectators disappointed. It seemed that the competition ended right after it began.

“Qin Feng, don’t be too stressed. Even if you really lose, I’d be willing to jump into the lake with you.” In the face of the doubts and mocking laughter, Yun Xiao suddenly clutched Qin Feng’s arm and looked steadily at him.

She didn’t place any hopes on this race. However, as a teacher, Yun Xiao was clear that winning or losing didn’t matter. What was important was to provide more care and encouragement to those beside you.

“Teacher Yun Xiao, I’m not stressed. I’m going faster. Very soon, we’ll get ahead of the motorboat.” Qin Feng looked casually at Yun Xiao. He didn’t look worried or afraid in the slightest.

And once he spoke, his legs began to speed up.

The speed continuously increased, and the broken metal boat rushed forward faster and faster.

Gradually, the spectating tourists realized the change in Qin Feng’s boat. Though the boat was still left far behind by the motorboat, the boat clearly got multiple times faster. It achieved a

speed that this metal boat wasn't supposed to possess.

Also, this was all just the beginning!

As the spectators paid attention, they found that the metal boat was still speeding up. It kept accelerating. It wildly gave chase to the motorboat, and the gap between the two boats quickly narrowed.

The originally unremarkable boat became everyone's focal point. It was like a super boat with boundless capabilities. Beginning from when it set off, it kept going faster and faster.

"Ah... Qin Feng, you're too amazing. It's such a great feeling that this broken metal boat could be pedaled at such a speed!"

Sitting on Qin Feng's metal boat was like sitting on his 28" bicycle. Yun Xiao felt that this metal boat was going to fly off the surface of the lake. Once again, she felt the excitement of forgetting everything under absolute speed.

Qin Feng flashed Yun Xiao a slight smile. His legs continued to pedal quickly. At this time, he exerted all the speed within him—this was the speed possessed by a martial artist of Stage Three External and Stage Two Inner abilities, not a speed a normal person could attain.

Qin Feng's legs already became blurs. They looked like two electric fans spinning at high speed, and were even much faster.

Whoosh!

The speed of the metal boat already surpassed that of the motorboat.

Bam bam!

Everywhere the metal boat passed, it formed waves as tall as a person.

The surrounding tourists stared, dumbstruck. Quite a few of them rubbed their eyes several times, yet the scene before them remained unchanged.

They were so stunned that their jaws were about to fall out. They couldn't understand how a broken metal boat could be so fast. How strong would the legs of the person pedalling have to be?

“Haha, that man on the metal boat is really an idiot. He's actually using a pedal boat to race with our motorboat. This elder really wants to meet this kind of idiot every day, boast, and feel this face-slapping feeling.”

The four people on the motorboat were in the middle of drinking beer in celebration because they were not even 200 meters from the finish line. They estimated that by the time this cup of beer went into their stomachs, they'd already have won the race.

“Not only is the man crazy, the woman is abnormal as well. She knew they were going to lose, yet she didn’t stop the man. I’m waiting to win this race, watch that beauty take off all her clothes and jump into the lake, then feel her up underwater. Haha!”

“Haha, I want to go too.”

“Big Brother... Look, what in the world is coming up behind our motorboat?” They were all in the middle of laughing when one of them suddenly glanced behind them. He’d wanted to see if he could still make out the shadow of the metal boat, but he ended up getting so shocked by the scene before his eyes that he almost fell into the lake.

The other three heard the news and also looked back. The three of them were instantly resentful and shaken.

They saw waves as tall as a person rising and falling, and a blurry object wrapped within the layers of waves flying toward them. In the blink of an eye, it already surpassed their speedboat.

“F*ck, is this a water monster? Hurry and dodge it; don’t let the water monster hit us.” Goatee was the first to regain his senses. He immediately changed the direction of the boat to get away from Qin Feng’s metal boat.

The other three people also regained their senses. They continued to stare at the “water monster.” At this time, they could see it clearly. How the f*ck was this a water monster? It was actually that broken metal boat.

“Big Brother, bad news. That guy passed us and his metal boat is already at the finish line.” One lackey yelled in shock. He still hadn’t completely regained his senses.

Goatee immediately looked at the finish line. All he saw was that Qin Feng’s broken metal boat really was at the finish line. At this time, he was drifting in circles around the center of Lotus Lake. The metal boat’s spinning caused layers of large waves, eliciting applause and praise from the surrounding tourists. The scene was incomparably magnificent.

“Qin Feng, you’re too amazing; there really isn’t anything you can’t do!” Yun Xiao sat on the metal boat and was so excited that she could fly.

She basked in the feeling of the quickly spinning metal boat and sat there watching the changing scenery that came and went, along with the layers of waves. This was a dreamlike scene, an impossible scene that appeared countless times in Yun Xiao’s dreams.

At this instant, Qin Feng helped make a scene from her dreams come true. Yun Xiao hugged Qin Feng’s neck with excitement. She pressed her entire delicate body into Qin Feng’s embrace.

The metal boat turned for a good number of times before slowly stopping. The splashing water slowly settled, and Qin Feng’s metal boat became clear. When the spectators clearly saw that this romantic spectacle had been formed by a broken boat, their eyes

almost fell out their sockets.

“Qin Feng, I can’t do it anymore; I’m too dizzy.” After the metal boat came to a complete stop, Yun Xiao felt gloomy. Those couple of minutes of fast spinning were indeed hard to bear.

Qin Feng was completely fine. He’d broken his limits several times, so his body achieved new heights and normal people couldn’t compare with him. He quickly arrived beside Yun Xiao and supported her body, pressing her upper body into his embrace. He helped fix her windswept hair and began to lightly pat her back.

At this time, Goatee and his men’s motorboat arrived.

However the four men’s faces held no trace of the arrogance and contempt from before. They all scowled miserably and looked as horrible as men whose parents had died.

“Goatee, I didn’t think you’d yield to me in such an important race. It appears that you four like swimming nude and intentionally let me win so you could swim nude in Lotus Lake.

“Then slip off your clothes and jump into the lake,” said Qin Feng as he smiled at the four men on the boat.

Chapter 246 - Did You Consider My Feelings?

The race was over, and the victor had appeared!

On the motorboat, the faces of Goatee and his men were each uglier than the next.

Currently they still hadn't accepted the reality of their loss because no one could believe that a metal pedal boat could run at a faster speed than a gas-burning motorboat.

"I don't believe it, so I won't jump into the lake!" After being quiet for a while, Goatee suddenly acted shamelessly.

Because this scene attracted a large group of visitors who surrounded them and watched, Goatee and his men would rather die than take off all their clothes and jump into the river in front of so many people.

"What don't you believe?" Qin Feng laughed lightly.

In the face of Goatee's refusal to accept the results, Qin Feng's expression didn't change much. It was clear that Qin Feng guessed Goatee would be like this right from the beginning.

"I don't believe that your pedal boat can be faster than my motorboat. I think you cheated, brat." Goatee glared at Qin Feng

with a huff. However, his excuse was so bad that even the audience that came to see the excitement sighed.

“Then how do you think I cheated?” Qin Feng looked at Goatee in rumination.

Goatee couldn't help himself. His pair of fish eyes spun a good number of times before he suddenly stood. “I-I suspect that you put a motor in your pedal boat and that you didn't use your feet to pedal. It was the motor that propelled the boat forward.”

Tsk!

Once Goatee said those words, cries of disdain arose all around them.

Because Qin Feng and Yun Xiao sat in an ordinary pedal boat, there wasn't very much space on it. When Qin Feng and Yun Xiao sat inside, they occupied the empty spaces. How was there space to hide a motor?

“Then how would you believe that I didn't cheat?” Qin Feng looked at Goatee with a smile. In reality, Qin Feng guessed what this rascal was doing.

In the end, once Qin Feng finished speaking, Goatee faked an angry expression and said, “I want to get on your boat and examine it. If I find that you really haven't cheated after examining it, then I'll admit that I've lost and jump into the lake... Your elder isn't

trying to act shamelessly with you. Your elder can lose, but he can't lose without understanding the situation."

Goatee exhibited a condescending expression and put on a very convincing act.

In reality, he already had a plan. He was going to use the excuse of examining the boat to get onto Qin Feng's boat. Then, when Qin Feng and Yun Xiao weren't paying attention, he would personally push the two of them into the lake.

"Qin Feng, don't trust his bullsh*t. A scoundrel like this is entertaining some sort of errant thoughts for sure. Who knows what he's scheming?" Yun Xiao could see that Goatee's gaze wasn't quite right. She covertly tugged at Qin Feng's arm and quietly cautioned him.

Qin Feng's face was filled with a careless smile. He looked at Goatee and said, "Old Goat, then hurry and get on the boat to examine it. I can assure you that I haven't any cheating devices on my boat. After you're done examining it, then jump into the lake with the other three of you."

After seeing that Qin Feng agreed, Goatee gave the three lackeys a look, then smiled and stepped onto Qin Feng's boat.

At this time, Qin Feng had already moved to make room for him and shifted to Yun Xiao's seat. Since there was very little space and Qin Feng occupied the seat, Yun Xiao could only sit in Qin Feng's embrace.

“Teacher Yun Xiao, your body is so soft and fragrant. Hugging you is really comfortable!” Qin Feng had just hugged Yun Xiao, and then he blew a hot breath into her ear.

Yun Xiao was so shocked that she almost yelped. She rolled her eyes at Qin Feng unhappily. “Qin Feng, what time is it? Can’t you be more proper? You have to be careful of that wretched man; I’m certain he has ulterior motives for getting on the boat.”

Qin Feng laughed but said nothing. He hugged Yun Xiao more tightly. How could Qin Feng miss such a great chance to take liberties with Teacher Yun Xiao?

Thump!

At this time, Goatee hopped onto Qin Feng’s pedal boat.

Seeing Yun Xiao up close, Goatee’s eyes almost popped out of his skull. Not only was this woman’s face beautiful, her figure was fiery and sexy. Goatee began to be jealous of and hate Qin Feng. He really wanted to switch identities with Qin Feng so he could enjoy and hug the beauty.

“Old Goat, examine well. After you’re done, you can lead your other three brothers in removing your clothes and jumping into the lake together.”

After Goatee got on the boat, Qin Feng only glanced at him with

disinterest. Then, his gaze fell on Yun Xiao's body, which was in his embrace. He looked at the billowing chest just inches from him. Qin Feng harshly gulped quite a number of times.

Goatee pretended to examine Qin Feng's spot after boarding the boat. He kept monitoring Qin Feng and Yun Xiao who were beside him. When he saw that the two of them didn't care about his movements, a sinister smile suddenly flashed through his face.

“Stinking brat, get into the water for your elder!”

Goatee suddenly pounced and pushed Qin Feng's body. He used all his strength, wanting to push Qin Feng into the water with one shove.

Thunk!

However, when his hands fell on Qin Feng, it felt like he was pushing a large mountain. Other than a dull sound, nothing else happened.

Qin Feng continued to sit there unmoved. He hugged Yun Xiao and was now secretly touching her beautiful and fair thighs beneath her skirt.

“Brother Old Goat, were you pushing me at first?” Qin Feng looked at Goatee with a laugh.

In the eyes of Goatee, this smile seemed a bit strange and sinister.

It made the hairs on his back rise, and goosebumps appear.

“F*ck, this elder can’t believe it. I was born as strong as an ox. Why wasn’t I able to push over a pretty boy like you?”

Goatee saw that his intentions had already been discovered, so he was no longer cautious and used both his arms and legs to push Qin Feng.

At the time, Yun Xiao hadn’t paid attention to Goatee. Now, she saw Goatee pushing Qin Feng with violent vigor, she yelled in shock. However, she only yelled a couple of times when her voice disappeared, leaving only a shocked expression. She sat quietly in Qin Feng’s embrace and watched the strange scene before her.

“Sh*t, have you tied your feet to the boat? Why else would your elder be unable to push you?”

“F*ck, your elder is going to try again!”

“Damn, what did you do, brat? How are you like a mountain, and why can’t you be moved?”

Under the audience’s stares, he kept using his strength to push Qin Feng. However, Qin Feng sat on the boat without moving. This scene was indeed strange to watch.

Based solely on physique, the stalwart Goatee was clearly much more built than Qin Feng. He looked strong, but he couldn’t even

move a pretty boy like Qin Feng. Even though Yun Xiao sat on Qin Feng and added some weight to him, Goatee should still at least be able to push Qin Feng into tipping over or somersaulting.

But from beginning to end, Qin Feng didn't move at all. He didn't even tremble. The surrounding visitors that watched them suspected Goatee was acting and that he wasn't exerting any strength.

However, thinking about how Goatee and Qin Feng had just made a bet, the two of them were hostile enemies, why would they purposely act here?

After hearing these people's questioning and deliberations, Goatee wanted to kill himself. How was he acting? He used all his strength, yet Qin Feng was like a towering mountain; he couldn't move him.

“Hey... I say, Old Goat, you're unrestrainedly pushing me again and again under the countless gazes of all these people—are you treating me like air? You're touching my shoulder, chest, waist, and even my ass without my consent. Did you ever consider my feelings?”

“Do you not see this beauty in my arms? Don't you know this young master is in the middle of picking up a girl? By teasing and flirting with me, you want my beauty to question my sexual orientation? At night, if she doesn't get a room with me, can you bear that grave responsibility?”

Qin Feng got mad. He earnestly and seriously criticized Goatee.

The two sentences made Goatee freeze. His hands were still suspended midair and he made the motions of wanting to grasp but not grasping Qin Feng's chest. He was doing exactly what Qin Feng said earlier. In the eyes of the audience, Goatee's image instantly changed.

They went through all that and it turned out that this bearded man who was acting cool was homosexual. He wasn't pushing that man at first, he was taking advantage of him!

Tut tut, it was too disgusting!

The surrounding visitors looked at Goatee with different expressions. However, Goatee didn't care about this whatsoever. After all, he knew that he wasn't homosexual and really wasn't trying to take advantage of Qin Feng. He was actually trying to use all his strength to shove Qin Feng into the water.

At that instant, Goatee realized the truth: this Qin Feng was an expert. He had startling strength that was at the stage where it couldn't be guessed. Goatee was so shocked that his legs turned to jelly and his heart beat the drums of retreat. He already wanted to back out.

"Old Goat, after taking advantage of me, you want to leave without saying anything? What are you treating this young master as?" Qin Feng grabbed Goatee's arm and smiled coldly.

In Goatee's eyes, this smile was like that of the devil in hell. He now completely understood that Qin Feng had been toying him the whole time.

Rip!

Qin Feng exerted some strength with a single hand and tugged downward, tearing Goatee's T-shirt in two.

Rip!

He exerted his strength again and Goatee's pants were also torn off along with his belt. He was so powerful that Goatee's underwear fell as well.

At that instant, Goatee stood above the lake completely naked. Qin Feng was too quick and too strong, scaring Goatee so much that he still hadn't regained his senses. He stood stupidly on the boat in the nude, and even forgot to cover his vital areas.

Gasp!

This scene elicited a wave of gasps from all around.

In particular, female visitors shyly covered their eyes and were embarrassed to look. However, they couldn't help but peek curiously through their fingers. After seeing, they couldn't help but think, "Why is it so small?"

The instant Qin Feng tore off Goatee's pants, he used his other hand to cover the eyes of Yun Xiao, who was in his arms. Thus, Yun Xiao only heard everyone's startled exclamations, but she didn't see the scene.

"Qin Feng, what happened? Are you alright?" asked Yun Xiao with a bit of nervousness.

"Teacher Yun Xiao, nothing really happened... It's just that the old goat suddenly went crazy and took off his clothes in broad daylight. Quite a few girls saw his body and couldn't help but yell because his thing is too small," said Qin Feng with a laugh.

Yun Xiao's charming face blushed. However, even she was a bit curious about what it looked like because Yun Xiao had never had a boyfriend, so she naturally never saw it.

"Teacher Yun Xiao, it seems that a lot of women cover their eyes but peek through their fingers. Don't tell me you also want to see?" said Qin Feng with a laugh.

"Go die. I don't want to see." Qin Feng mentioned exactly what Yun Xiao was thinking. She was so angry that she stamped her foot.

"Teacher Yun Xiao, don't be anxious, I'll show you at your house after we're done walking around. Mine is much better looking than that old goat's. Most importantly, it's big enough!" Qin Feng intentionally teased Yun Xiao, making her so angry that she

pinched Qin Feng's thigh like her life depended on it.

“Shut up, shut up. You're talking nonsense with Big Sister again, aren't you? If you say these types of things again, I'll really get mad.”

Qin Feng stopped teasing her when he saw how flushed she was.

Chapter 247 - Homicide Case

At this time, Goatee regained his senses. Once he realized he was standing completely naked in front of an audience, he was so angry that he almost clenched his teeth hard enough to swallow them.

Plop!

Goatee didn't need Qin Feng to force him into the water; he bravely jumped into the lake of his own accord. He couldn't keep exposing his body for the world to see.

"F*ck... what's wrong with Big Brother? Did he get possessed by a water ghost?"

At this time, Goatee's three underlings came to. From beginning to end, they didn't understand their big brother's actions at all.

"F*ck, how could there be a water ghost in broad daylight? There's an 80% chance it's something to do with that brat. How dare he make a move on our big brother? Let's go strip him bare and throw him into the lake."

The three quickly fell into agreement. They didn't believe that the little pretty boy, Qin Feng, could be that great. Thus, they still couldn't understand what their big brother was doing when he pushed Qin Feng over 10 times.

"Stinking brat, you actually had the guts to push our big brother

into the water? Then you go down as well, brat.”

The three men arrived on Qin Feng’s metal boat in succession. This boat was small to begin with, and now that five people were on it at the same time, it began to sway.

Qin Feng was afraid that the three of them would flip the metal boat over. He was too lazy to waste time on them. He was about to toss each of them into the lotus pond when he suddenly felt three gusts of evil wind from behind him. The evil wind carried a thick, murderous air with it.

Swish swish swish!

Qin Feng’s expression instantly changed drastically. He hugged Yun Xiao, bent over, and quickly dodged the three attacks that came with the three gusts of evil wind.

Crunch crunch crunch!

Three crunches were heard beside him, and each of the three throwing knives that flew over stabbed one of the three lackeys in the middle of the forehead.

The throwing knives were very powerful. They passed through the heads of the three men and flew out behind them, falling into the large lotus pond.

And the three lackeys that swaggered over to clean up Qin Feng

now fell rigidly into the lotus pond. Fresh blood immediately dyed the surrounding pond water red. This scene looked like that of a movie.

“Ah... murder! That brat is killing people!”

A scream suddenly came from the crowd. Once everyone heard that there was a murder, they were all so frightened that they blanched.

“Qin Feng, what happened? Who’s killing people?” Yun Xiao was quite startled, and she looked extremely nervous.

Qin Feng had suddenly embraced and covered her, so she didn’t see the flying blades pass through the three lackeys’ heads. Now that the three men already plunged into the lotus pond, Yun Xiao didn’t know what had happened.

Qin Feng didn’t respond to Yun Xiao’s question. He furrowed his straight eyebrows and looked in the direction the blades came from. There was a vast crowd of people at that side of the lake, and it was in a frenzy because of the murder. There was no way of identifying the murderer hidden in the masses.

“Teacher Yun Xiao, it’s really dangerous here. We have to hurry and leave.” Qin Feng carried Yun Xiao onto Goatee’s motorboat.

Though the three knives sliced through the heads of the three lackeys, Qin Feng wasn’t certain of the assassin’s true target. Thus,

his first course of action was to leave the premises.

“Mister and lady on the motorboat, please stop your motorboat immediately and submit. We have the right to arrest you and even fire upon you!”

Qin Feng had boarded the motorboat and was about to leave, when over 10 motorboats suddenly appeared on the surface of the lake. The men on these motorboats all wore uniforms: half of them were Lotus Lake’s security guards while the other half were policemen who’d rushed over upon hearing the news.

“Qin Feng, are the man and woman they’re talking about us?” Yun Xiao was frightened by the large and powerful scene. She looked at Qin Feng and asked, “Why do they want to arrest us?” Yun Xiao had just finished asking her question when her gaze happened to fall to the surface of the lake, where she suddenly saw the three corpses floating. They looked like the three bad men that had boarded their boat to take revenge on them.

When Yun Xiao saw the three men were already dead and in the lake, Yun Xiao was so scared that her eyes bugged out.

A vast sheet of white suddenly exploded in her mind as if she instantly understood.

“Qin Feng... Y-You killed people again?”

Yun Xiao didn’t know how to face Qin Feng. Last time, Qin Feng

killed Ma De Hu's lackeys in the abandoned factory in the northern district. This time, he killed in broad daylight in front of an audience—had he already gone crazy?

“Teacher Yun Xiao, I didn't kill those three people. Do you believe me?” Qin Feng grabbed Yun Xiao's arm and pulled her into an embrace. Yun Xiao looked frightened out of her mind, and Qin Feng was worried she'd fall into the water.

Yun Xiao's brain whirled. She felt as though she was unable to think or judge. This was an important matter concerning human lives. Yun Xiao didn't immediately say that she believed Qin Feng, and she even looked a bit afraid as she leaned in Qin Feng's embrace.

When Qin Feng saw the change in Yun Xiao, he was so angry that he wanted to kill someone!

Yun Xiao's social anxiety was originally about to be completely cured. Now, because of this sudden event, Yun Xiao's expression returned to that fear and alarm from before. There were only four hours until Yun Xiao's plane took off, and Qin Feng felt that results of the quest were uncertain.

“Teacher Yun Xiao, what can I do to make you believe me? I really didn't kill anyone!” Qin Feng hugged Yun Xiao tightly. He did all he could to express gentleness as he looked at her.

Yun Xiao gazed into Qin Feng's eyes. A while later, she said, “Qin Feng, stop the motorboat and let the police catch us. After all, I

didn't kill anyone, so I'm not afraid of getting arrested. If you didn't kill anyone either, you definitely have nothing to fear."

"Ok, I agree!" Qin Feng hesitated, then stopped the motorboat.

His main goal in driving the motorboat away was to hide from the assassin's attacks. However, for the sake of Yun Xiao's trust and to complete Yun Xiao's quest, Qin Feng couldn't care too much. At worst, he would fight with the murderer.

Qin Feng stopped the motorboat. When Yun Xiao looked at Qin Feng again, her expression changed a little. That sliver of guardedness and iciness was already slowly dissipating.

"People on the motorboat, you've been surrounded. Please put your hands up and don't resist." Not long after, over 10 motorboats flanked Qin Feng's boat.

Qin Feng and Yun Xiao followed the instructions and raised their hands. At the same time, Qin Feng continued to monitor the surrounding situation. However, even after looking for so long, he still didn't find the assassin from before.

Clang!

Guns held at ready, two policemen boarded Qin Feng's boat and pressed Qin Feng and Yun Xiao down.

"Don't move, and don't resist." There were two policemen: one

fat and one thin.

The fat one detained Qin Feng, and the thin man was prepared to restrain Yun Xiao.

“I stopped the boat for you all to catch us, so I’m already giving you all a lot of face. It would be best if you didn’t touch that woman; she can walk herself.” Qin Feng’s voice was icy, and he spoke before the thin policemen could make a move. He couldn’t allow other strange men to touch Yun Xiao’s body. At the same time, he was afraid the contact would make Yun Xiao’s social anxiety worse.

Qin Feng’s arrogance immediately made the thin policeman unhappy. He pointed his gun at Qin Feng and was about to open his mouth to yell at him when the fat policeman blocked him.

The fat one stared at Qin Feng and considered him in detail. He kept feeling that this person looked somewhat familiar, but he couldn’t figure out who Qin Feng was right then.

“What’s your name?” the fat one asked severely while looking at Qin Feng.

“Qin Feng.” Qin Feng added indifferently, “The people of Acropolis call me Young Master Qin.”

Crash!

After the name “Young Master Qin” came out, the hands of the skinny policeman, who pointed a gun at Qin Feng, trembled. He was so shocked that he dropped the gun he held into the boat.

The fat one’s expression also shifted dramatically because he remembered that this person was indeed Acropolis City’s number one young master, Qin Feng. He’d even seen Qin Feng in the North District Sub-Bureau a month ago.

At the time, even the new, fiery bureau chief, Liu Bing Bing, had been powerless against him. How could a little team leader dare provoke Qin Feng so easily?

“We already have them under control. You all put away your weapons and disperse. Our North District Sub-Bureau will follow up and take care of this.” After confirming Qin Feng’s identity, the fat policeman immediately waved at the other policemen. After they received his command, they put away their weapons and drove their motorboats to take care of the three lackeys’ corpses. At the same time, some dispersed to placate the frightened crowds.

After these people left, the fatty’s expression changed. A smile filled his face as he looked at Qin Feng and said, “Young Master Qin, if I offended you earlier, please forgive me.

“However, this situation has become a homicide case, so I still have to inconvenience Young Master Qin to come back to the station with me to record a statement and go through procedure.”

Qin Feng thought about Yun Xiao’s quest. He had no time to go to

the police station. He waved his hand and said, “I’ll go to the police station in a couple of days. I didn’t kill those three men. I’m sure that as a scenic area, Lotus Lake has a lot of surveillance cameras. You policemen just have to get the recordings and examine them to know if I did it.”

Since Qin Feng decided not to go to the police station, no one could stop him. He held Yun Xiao’s hand as he was about to drive away in the motorboat when he suddenly turned his head to look at the fat policeman and add, “That’s right. If you find the murderer in this homicide, remember to let me know.”

Qin Feng finished explaining the situation and took Yun Xiao away on the motorboat.

At this time, among the people at the lakeside, an icy woman’s gaze was pinned on Qin Feng’s motorboat.

The woman was in the crowd the whole time. She had a head of neat, short hair dyed purple, bright eyes, white teeth, and looked extremely beautiful. However, she exuded a light, icy aura, giving one an oppressive, unapproachable feeling.

In this scorching weather, the woman wore tight, black leather clothes and black moccasins. This strange outfit was like that of a cosplayer.

“Qin Feng, looks like I’ve underestimated you... But this was just a small test of mine; the games have just begun. Get ready!”

As the beauty with the purple hair watched Qin Feng's motorboat reach shore, the cold smile on her face was swept away. It was replaced by a charming and mesmerizing smile.

Chapter 248 - Yun Xiao's Thoughts

“Qin Feng, we really aren’t going to the police station to give a statement?” asked Yun Xiao worriedly once the two of them arrived onshore.

“Teacher Yun Xiao, for your 10 p.m. flight, I’m going to take you home at eight to pack, then take you to the airport at nine. It’s already six, so I’m afraid we won’t have enough time,” said Qin Feng as he looked solemnly at Yun Xiao.

“Don’t worry, those two policemen know I’m Young Master Qin. If I really killed someone, they’ll come look for me for sure. I wouldn’t be able to escape even if I wanted to... I just feel that Teacher Yun Xiao doesn’t have much time in Acropolis, so I wanted to walk around with you some more and leave better memories. I don’t want this matter to affect all of our beautiful memories today!”

Qin Feng watched Yun Xiao passionately, and Yun Xiao mustered up the courage to look at Qin Feng gently.

She saw sincerity and seriousness in Qin Feng’s eyes. A surge of warmth rose in her heart, and she hugged Qin Feng tightly.

“Qin Feng, thank you. Even if I leave Acropolis City, I’ll never forget you.”

“Teacher Yun Xiao, you must feel really down right now, don’t you?” Qin Feng only had two hours left to complete his quest. He

suddenly thought of another way to complete his quest. He would have to see whether or not it would work.

After experiencing the homicide earlier, normal people would feel down and depressed, and Yun Xiao was no exception. She nodded lightly at Qin Feng.

“Have you been to a bar?” asked Qin Feng.

Yun Xiao released Qin Feng and looked at him with a bit of doubt as she said, “No. I’ve heard it’s really chaotic there. I wouldn’t dare go.”

As a girl from the Capital’s wealthy Yun Family, Yun Xiao grew up with a more conservative ideology; she placed great value on chastity and never went to those chaotic places.

“Teacher Yun Xiao, I’ll take you to a bar... This is your first time going to a bar, and will probably be your last.” Qin Feng began to entice Yun Xiao.

“Though bars are a bit messy, with me, Young Master Qin, with you, no one will dare mistreat you. Also, that’s the best place to relieve your stress. I’m sure that if Teacher Yun Xiao goes to the bar, your unhappiness and depression will get better.”

“Okay, then we’ll go visit the bar. If it’s too noisy and chaotic, then take me out.” Yun Xiao had hesitated for a while, but in the end, she agreed.

Time was pressing. Qin Feng immediately tugged Yun Xiao into a taxi and sped to the Fei Tian Bar in the Northern District.

It was already seven when they got to the Fei Tian Bar.

This was the time where the night life was just heating up. Groups of three or four young men and women continuously surged into the bar.

Qin Feng couldn't be more familiar with the place. He pulled Yun Xiao into a private room and ordered 10 cases of black beers.

“Teacher Yun Xiao, let's drink two bottles of beer first. Once the alcohol gets into your system, all of your worries will disappear.” Qin Feng picked two bottles of black beer and extended one to Yun Xiao.

Even at her age, Yun Xiao had only drank alcohol a couple of times. However, she felt bad rejecting Qin Feng's kind intentions, so she accepted the beer.

“Teacher Yun Xiao, drink it like me; it's really satisfying!”

Qin Feng tossed his head back and guzzled the beer.

Yun Xiao was speechless. She asked foolishly, “Do I really have to drink it like that?”

“Drinking it this way will make the alcohol take effect quicker, so you can forget your worries quicker as well,” Qin Feng encouraged Yun Xiao.

Once Yun Xiao thought about how her family was forcing her to marry, how people suddenly died at Lotus Lake, her heart was extremely depressed. In the end, she tossed her head back and copied Qin Feng in drinking fiercely.

Her small, alluring red lips wrapped around the opening of the bottle, and the beer flowed down. However, Yun Xiao couldn't drink. After taking two gulps, she sputtered and began to cough. A majority of the beer gushed out of her mouth and down her fair, jadelike neck...

Bang!

She drank half of the beer and spilled half of it.

Yun Xiao immediately smashed the empty bottle on the ground, shattering it.

This violent and rough behavior wasn't something Yun Xiao would even imagine in the past. However, now that she fiercely drank half a beer, the alcohol quickly surged into her brain, making her lose her head.

She was extremely unhappy that her family was forcing her to

marry and treating her like a commodity to exchange. However, she usually had no way of resisting. The depression and indignance she suppressed within her for over 10 years now burst out.

“Qin Feng, your mother still wants to drink. You’re going to drink with her, and we’re not going home until we’re drunk!”

After ingesting half a bottle of beer, Yun Xiao was a completely different person.

She was usually calm and composed, but now she was wild and headstrong!

“Cheers!”

Yun Xiao picked up another bottle of beer and drank with Qin Feng. Again, she drank half a bottle and spilled the other half. The entire top half of her body was drenched in beer, and the light-yellow chiffon shirt stuck to her body, providing beauty from being partially hidden and partially exposed.

“I don’t want to be forced into marriage. I don’t even know who the other person is. I feel like a commodity raised by the family clan as a sacrificial offering. I’d rather be the child of a normal family. I wish I hadn’t been born into a large family clan...” After drinking the bottle of beer, Yun Xiao began to make a scene in the private room.

Every family has their own problems, and Yun Xiao was this way

as well.

When other people were jealous that Yun Xiao had been born from a large family clan and jealous of her lavish life and powerful background, they didn't see her hidden pain and helplessness.

Qin Feng saw that Yun Xiao had enough alcohol and pulled her out of the private room and onto the dance floor. The dance floor was filled with people. They were all young men and women twisting their bodies to the energetic music.

Qin Feng leaned over and yelled into Yun Xiao's ear, "Teacher Yun Xiao, let go of your preconceptions, let go of your body, and sway to the music to your heart's desire."

He'd taken Yun Xiao to the bar to make a last-ditch attempt at this quest.

He wanted to first get Yun Xiao half drunk and take her to the dance floor to dance. There were all types of people on the dance floor, so if Yun Xiao could withstand this loud and chaotic environment and not be resistant, then her social anxiety would be completely cured.

"Qin Feng, there are a lot of people here. It's really noisy... Let's go back into the private room." Once Yun Xiao got to the dance floor, she was clearly a bit uncomfortable.

"Let's not be in a hurry to drink right now, dance with me for a

bit. Let's go back and drink after we're tired from dancing." Qin Feng held Yun Xiao and didn't let her leave. Since social anxiety is a psychological ailment, sometimes it has to be cured by forceful stimulation.

"Teacher Yun Xiao, don't be nervous. Look at how happy everyone is dancing. Move like me. When you start dancing, you'll enjoy the feeling."

Qin Feng was the prince of nightclubs. At this time, he intentionally twisted his body to bump into Yun Xiao's, making her blush.

"No, I still can't dance, and I don't really like this environment." Yun Xiao began to struggle in Qin Feng's embrace. She already expressed bits of her social anxiety.

"Yun Xiao, just finish dancing this one song with me. After this song is over, we'll go." Qin Feng held Yun Xiao tightly and refused to let go. He couldn't let Yun Xiao do as she wished this time.

He hugged Yun Xiao firmly and the two of them began to dance. They were pressed closely together, so Qin Feng could smell Yun Xiao's fragrance as he breathed. Yun Xiao was so startled by Qin Feng's actions that she was speechless. Her body became stiff and she was so nervous that her heart was about to burst out of her chest.

When Qin Feng saw that Yun Xiao wasn't resisting, he used more strength and began to touch her dishonestly.

Yun Xiao immediately looked as if she had been shocked by lightning. Her mesmerizing eyes stared at Qin Feng and an iciness passed through her.

Whack!

Yun Xiao suddenly extended a slender jade hand and slapped Qin Feng in the face.

After hitting Qin Feng, she shoved him away, turned, and ran.

As a conservative woman, she absolutely couldn't accept this kind of behavior. Slapping Qin Feng wasn't considered much. If it were another man, Yun Xiao would have kicked his...

Qin Feng sighed deeply as he watched Yun Xiao's retreating body.

He didn't care that Yun Xiao slapped him, he only felt an unnamed melancholy.

He knew that his plan failed, and it seemed that there was no way he could complete the quest regarding Yun Xiao's social anxiety. However, Qin Feng couldn't accept that if he failed the quest, Yun Xiao would be unable to interact with people for the rest of her life.

Qin Feng would rather the System punish him than have Yun Xiao suffer this punishment...

He stood on the dance floor in a daze for a moment. Then, he returned to the private room and saw another three empty beer bottles on the table. It was clear that Yun Xiao drank them. However, Yun Xiao wasn't in the lounge of the private room. She was probably in the bathroom because Qin Feng heard running water coming from it.

Qin Feng sat limply on the sofa and drank while minding his own business.

After drinking for who knew how long, Qin Feng finished all of the beer on the table yet he didn't see Yun Xiao come out.

Qin Feng felt that enough time had passed, so he stood, walked to the restroom, tugged on the unlocked door, pushed it open, and walked in.

"Teacher Yun Xiao, it's time to go, I'll take you back. Rest a bit at home, then it'll be time to board the plane." The restroom was very large, it was a total of 30 square meters. Once Qin Feng went in, he began to shout into it.

Qin Feng didn't hear a response from Yun Xiao, only crying.

Yun Xiao sat on the window sill of the restroom. Her mussed hair covered her charming face, her yellow chiffon shirt was completely drenched and smelled of beer, and her sky-blue jean skirt was also a bit wet. She sat sobbing loudly on the window sill.

“Teacher Yun Xiao, what’s wrong?” Qin Feng quickly strode up to Yun Xiao’s side and helped straighten out her hair.

“I only touched your body because I was just trying to help cure your social anxiety, I really wasn’t thinking of anything else.”

When Qin Feng saw Yun Xiao’s look of despair, he felt a stab in his heart. He thought Yun Xiao was like this because he touched her.

However, Yun Xiao wasn’t crying because of this. After slapping Qin Feng and returning to the room, she was slightly regretful of her actions because she knew Qin Feng wasn’t that kind of person. She knew Qin Feng wanted to help cure her ailment. However, the instant she felt someone touch her body, she reacted to Qin Feng with a conditioned reflex.

She couldn’t control her own actions, and they weren’t intentional.

Yun Xiao felt guilty of her actions. She’d drunk a couple more bottles of beer, and when the alcohol hit her system, she thought of her family forcing her into marriage again. Under the weight of these two sources of pain and suppression, Yun Xiao fell apart. Thus, she sat wailing on the window sill.

After crying for a while, Yun Xiao’s mood slowly stabilized. She lifted her head to see Qin Feng’s resolutely handsome face and the five light-red finger marks that lingered on the left side of his face.

“Qin Feng, I’m sorry. I really lost it a bit at first!” Yun Xiao extended her slender jade hand and placed it lightly on Qin Feng’s cheek as she looked at him with guilt.

She cried like rain on a pear blossom, and was lovely and charming.

The current Yun Xiao gave Qin Feng that kind of feeling. Qin Feng couldn’t peel his gaze from Yun Xiao’s face.

This fiery expression made Yun Xiao blush and her heart race. She could smell Qin Feng’s scent and see the solid and powerful muscle beneath his white dress shirt. There was also that row of sexy abs.

Each was a temptation that women can’t resist. Yun Xiao had so much beer that she really couldn’t resist him.

An idea suddenly popped into her mind. Since she was her family’s sacrificial offering on the marriage altar and would have to marry a man she didn’t know or have feelings for, why didn’t she give her precious body to someone else first? To someone she liked, or someone she trusted?

She looked at the extremely handsome Qin Feng before her, and the idea persisted in her mind. Though she hadn’t reached the stage where she liked Qin Feng romantically, Qin Feng was someone worthy of her trust, and was someone who couldn’t be replaced.

Yun Xiao would rather give her body to Qin Feng than some rich son that she didn't know. After all, the first time was very important to a woman, and Yun Xiao hoped she'd think back upon it with happiness in the future.

If she gave it to Qin Feng, she would think about this time of passion. But, if she gave it to a rich son when she got married, Yun Xiao felt that it would just be a nightmare...

“Qin Feng, kiss me... Hurry up and kiss me!”

After thinking it through, Yun Xiao became a completely different person. She went from being a conservative and dignified daughter of a wealthy family to a wild, sexy, and seductive woman.

She tugged Qin Feng into her embrace and stuck her sexy lips to Qin Feng's. She wanted to give her first kiss to a man worthy of her trust.

Yun Xiao's actions briefly startled Qin Feng, but he quickly came to.

Though Yun Xiao initiated the kiss, Qin Feng quickly discovered that Yun Xiao didn't know how to kiss. Her technique was very inexperienced, and she made their teeth clash a couple of times.

“Qin Feng, hurry and teach me to kiss!” After kissing heatedly for a while, Yun Xiao's entire delicate body fell limp.

Under the stimulation of alcohol, she already reacted and was even more forward than Qin Feng.

In the face of Teacher Yun Xiao's aggressive stimulation and allure, Qin Feng let go as well. At the same time, a new thought popped into his head: "Maybe after being passionate with Yun Xiao for a while, her social anxiety will be thoroughly cured?"

Chapter 249 - The Moon was Like a Silver Plate, the Cool Breeze Rustled in the Air

Qin Feng kissed with the stimulation of hope and allure.

Both of their hearts continued to speed up, and seemed as though they would leap out of their throats.

“Teacher Yun Xiao, if this goes on, it’ll go too far!” Yun Xiao was fragrant and soft. Qin Feng’s steady heart began to waver.

“Qin Feng... let me go too far tonight. I’m willing to do it!” Yun Xiao’s captivating voice rang in Qin Feng’s ear.

Since the beautiful teacher requested it, the last shred of uncertainty in Qin Feng’s heart was shattered. He hugged her tightly.

A beautiful view of Acropolis City’s Northern District was outside the window. The rows of streetlights wound about like a long coiling dragon.

Tonight, the moon was like a silver plate, and the light breeze rustled in the air!

On this mesmerizingly beautiful night, Qin Feng wildly demanded Yun Xiao’s body, and Yun Xiao produced waves of cries like a yellow oriole.

Half an hour later!

The passionate battle calmed, and Yun Xiao was spent. She was so tired that she was panting, and she clung tightly in Qin Feng's embrace.

Half an hour ago, she was a complete woman. Now, she was still a complete woman, but she was a woman who belonged solely to Qin Feng.

A conservative woman from a large family clan, she'd handed out the chastity that she'd preserved for 25 years. She raised her head to look at Qin Feng's handsome and steadfast profile, and warmth surged into her heart.

Before they began, she didn't regret it. When it ended, she was even more gratified.

Because in the past half hour, Yun Xiao felt that she was floating the whole time. That stimulating and great feeling was something she was sure she could reminisce about for the rest of her life.

"Qin Feng, y-you're really amazing!" Yun Xiao rested in Qin Feng's embrace for a good while, then glanced shyly at him.

Qin Feng hugged Yun Xiao tightly. If she didn't have a flight at 10, Qin Feng wouldn't have ended their battle so quickly.

“Teacher Yun Xiao, I just finished warming up. If you weren’t leaving tonight, I could battle with you until tomorrow!” Qin Feng smiled evilly, making Yun Xiao blush enchantingly like a lotus.

“Qin Feng, I have to go... Though I don’t want to leave here, and I’ll miss you all, maybe this is my fate.” Once Yun Xiao thought about how she was going to be leaving this place soon, an ineffable disappointment swept through her.

Especially after doing it with Qin Feng, Yun Xiao’s feelings toward him completely changed. She hadn’t even left and already suddenly missed him.

“Ding... Congratulations Host Qin Feng for completing the quest to help Teacher Yun Xiao get rid of her fear and social anxiety, the System awards you 1,000 Hedonist Points.”

The System’s cold announcement suddenly rang, causing Qin Feng to jump in shock.

He hadn’t had much hope for Yun Xiao’s quest. He hadn’t thought that after doing it with her, he’d smoothly complete the quest.

As Qin Feng considered how he’d completed his quest, disregarding the 1,000 Hedonist Points, he was extremely happy that Yun Xiao could live like a normal person for the rest of her life.

He looked at the beautiful and alluring Teacher Yun Xiao in his embrace, used some strength in his arms, and embraced her once again.

.....

Another half an hour!

Another war was completed.

Qin Feng already wore his clothes. Because Yun Xiao's shirt was drenched in beer, Qin Feng called Long-hair to bring a new dress shirt over as soon as possible.

At this time, Yun Xiao was still naked. She stood in the bathroom in front of the mirror combing her mussed hair. Qin Feng stood quietly to the side, admiring her captivating back.

If time wasn't of the essence, he would have definitely pounced on her a third time.

"Qin Feng, what time is it now?" Yun Xiao washed her face. The flush in her face receded, and looking at her, it didn't seem like anything had happened.

"It's already 8:30. Teacher Yun Xiao, don't want to go back yet?" Qin Feng came up and hugged her from behind. He suddenly felt it would be best if Yun Xiao could stay and be his lover.

“Qin Feng, hurry and let go!” Yun Xiao’s manner changed completely.

After wildly battling twice, she regained her senses and her conservative and composed manner from before. She struggled out of Qin Feng’s embrace and said a bit shyly, “I have to go back to the Capital’s Yun residence. Take me to the airport in a bit, okay?”

On the outside, Yun Xiao looked like she wanted to keep some distance between her and Qin Feng, but inside, she wanted to be with Qin Feng longer. After all, she knew that after she left, it would probably be their last time seeing one another.

She wanted to look at Qin Feng a couple more times and hear him say some more things. That way, later in life, she’d have more memories to cherish.

“Okay, I’ll take you home to pack first, and then we’ll go to the airport,” Qin Feng responded with a nod.

The two people waited awkwardly in the bathroom for a while; then someone walked into the private room outside and Long-hair’s gruff voice reached them. “Young Master Qin, are you here?”

“Wait in the private room. I’ll be right out.”

Long-hair had arrived. Qin Feng exited the bathroom and entered

the private room's lounge. Long-hair held three white shirts of different sizes and smiled at Qin Feng.

“Young Master Qin, I don't know what size Big Sister-in-law wears, so I brought three shirts. Let Big Sister-in-law try them on. If they don't fit, I'll immediately buy new ones.”

Qin Feng took the three shirts from Long-hair and returned to the bathroom. He was quite satisfied with Long-hair's efficiency and method of doing things.

“Teacher Yun Xiao, hurry and wear the clothes. After you've dressed, we'll go!” Qin Feng handed Yun Xiao the clothes. When Yun Xiao saw that Qin Feng brought over three shirts, her heart warmed up a little.

Women are always easily moved by little things!

Yun Xiao wore the medium-sized white dress shirt, Qin Feng placed his blazer over her shoulders, and the two of them walked out.

“Long-hair, give me your car keys.”

“Young Master Qin, do you need me to be your driver to take you and Big Sister-in-law back?” When Long-hair saw Yun Xiao walk out, his eyes instantly brightened.

He admired Young Master Qin more and more. No wonder Young

Master Qin was Acropolis City's Number One Hedonistic Young Master, he had so many women by his side that one couldn't even count them. Long-hair had already seen five or six of them himself, and all of these women were as beautiful as fairies. They could cause the downfall of cities and states, and they were all different: each of them had their own characteristics and fresh personalities.

When Yun Xiao heard Long-hair call her "Big Sister-in-law," the face that had just returned to normal turned red again. She held Qin Feng's arm tightly and buried her face into his embrace without saying anything...

"It's fine. You go take care of your own business." Qin Feng sent Long-hair away. He knew that Yun Xiao would be uncomfortable with Long-hair there.

Long-hair's car was an Audi A6. He'd bought the car using the money made after forming the Feng Group. Originally, the three brothers got the car for Qin Feng, but Qin Feng always rode his 28" bicycle, so the car became a car that all three brothers used for business matters.

After leaving the Fei Tian Bar, Qin Feng sped along in the Audi A6. They arrived at Li Shui Jia Gardens 10 minutes later.

Yun Xiao's luggage was packed long ago, so Qin Feng helped load her two suitcases into the trunk and rushed to the international airport.

Qin Feng's driving skills didn't need to be doubted. His driving

speed only increased and never decreased. He raced fiercely to the international airport and arrived at 9:10. There were still 20 minutes until boarding.

The two of them sat in the waiting area lounge. Neither spoke, and the atmosphere became a bit heavy.

“Qin Feng, I left in too much of a hurry this time; there are still quite a few people who don’t know I’m leaving. If you see them, help me pass along the message that I was really glad to have known them all.”

They watched the minutes and seconds quietly tick by, and their parting was right before their eyes. The disappointment within Yun Xiao intensified. She suddenly turned to Qin Feng and really wanted to hold him tight.

“I will.” Qin Feng nodded, and he looked like he wasn’t willing to part with her.

“Qin Feng, I have to go soon. Can you hug me?” Yun Xiao’s beautiful eyes became a bit moist. Farewells were always sad.

And this time, this was quite possibly an eternal farewell...

Yun Xiao had just finished speaking when she felt soft, moist lips on hers.

Not only did Qin Feng hug Yun Xiao tightly, he even gave her a

passionate kiss in the waiting area.

A handsome man and beautiful woman kissing passionately.

The two's actions immediately caused the people around them to circle around and watch. They all thought that the scene was extremely romantic!

"Flight 007 from Acropolis City to the capital has begun checking tickets. Passengers of this flight, please get your tickets checked in order and prepare for boarding!"

The boarding announcement was broadcast. Qin Feng and Yun Xiao were so wrapped up in their kiss that they'd forgotten all else.

"Qin Feng, I have to go!" Yun Xiao pushed him away lightly.

"Have a pleasant journey!"

Qin Feng stood and watched the beautiful and moving Yun Xiao. He forgot what he was going to say.

He thought that the usual elegant but insincere words, the lavish rhetoric used to pick up girls, could not be used because he didn't want to sully Yun Xiao with these false words.

Yun Xiao said nothing more. She took her luggage and walked into the crowd. She followed the line and slowly moved forward,

then she passed through the ticketing area and disappeared from Qin Feng's sight.

Yun Xiao left and didn't look back even once.

Qin Feng felt that his story with Yun Xiao also ended here. After the two lines crossed, they went farther and farther apart. A feeling of despair spread through his heart.

At this time, the System's announcement resounded in his head:

“Ding... The Hedonist Sovereign System has issued a quest: help Yun Xiao's younger brother, Yun Lei, successfully take the head young master position in the Capital's Yun family.”

“Quest time limit: three months.”

“Successful completion reward: 5,000 Hedonist Points. Upon failure, Yun Xiao will become a sacrificial item for marriage alliances and be married into another rich family.”

.....

Yun Xiao suddenly left, Zhao Ling Xian agreed to the Capital's Liang family's proposal, and Liu Wen Jing couldn't be found.

These couple of days, Qin Feng was extremely gloomy. For three days, he had no energy at work. He wasn't even in the mood to

play games or sleep in the office.

When it became time to get off work, Qin Feng was still splayed on his desk in a daze. He didn't even notice Xu Ruo Rou come in or go out.

Xu Ruo Rou could tell Qin Feng's spirits were down the past couple of days. She asked him several questions, yet he didn't respond, making Xu Ruo Rou a bit unhappy. She was originally elated to get off work and go home with Qin Feng, but when she saw him splayed on the desk in a daze, she didn't want to call on him.

She sighed softly and tiptoed out of Qin Feng's office. She arrived at the entrance of Royal Group and waited for Qin Huang's car to go home with Qin Huang and Han Ying Ying.

At this time, Xu Ruo Rou's cell phone rang.

Chapter 250 - Brother Qiang's Scheme

“Hello, who is this?” Xu Ruo Rou asked politely after seeing an unfamiliar phone number.

“Is this Xu Ruo Rou? I’m Li Dong, your previous landlord. Do you still remember me?” A chuckling man’s voice could be heard from the phone.

Xu Ruo Rou thought for awhile and finally recognized who Li Dong was. This man was the landlord of the apartment she’d previously rented in the slums in the suburbs, before she moved into Qin’s mansion.

At that time, Li Dong tried to violate Xu Ruo Rou when Qin Feng accompanied Xu Ruo Rou in relocating. However, he was beaten up savagely by Qin Feng afterward. So now Xu Ruo Rou’s face showed loathing at receiving a call from this kind of person.

“Is there anything I can help you with? If not, then I’ll hang up the phone,” Xu Ruo Rou asked angrily.

“D-Don’t be in such a hurry to hang up.” Li Dong then added in an anxious tone, “Xu Ruo Rou, I called you because I have something important to tell you. Didn’t you stay in my housing compound for a period of time? Actually, I hadn’t bothered with it that much since you left. But now, a new tenant moved into your apartment a few days ago, and when he was cleaning it, he found a big bag full of women’s clothes. I thought for a while and guessed this bag was yours. If it is yours, then please come and take it.

Otherwise, I'm going to throw it away."

Xu Ruo Rou pondered for a while after she heard what Li Dong said. "Hmm... I should've left nothing there... but... since girls normally have more clothes, maybe I did leave a bag of clothes there," Xu Ruo Rou thought to herself.

Xu Ruo Rou had always been a thrifty girl. It was impossible for her to throw away a bag of clothes if it was hers. After she shilly-shallied for a while, she decided to go and have a look.

"Then... are you at home right now?" Xu Ruo Rou asked after she saw the time was still early; she believed that the landlord wouldn't do anything reckless if she took extra precautions.

"Yes, I'm at home right now. You better come early since I'm going out with my friends for a meal and might not be back until late," Li Dong said earnestly.

"Ok, I'll come over now. Please wait for a bit."

Xu Ruo Rou hung up the phone afterward. Inside her heart, she actually wanted Qin Feng to go along with her. But when she thought of Qin Feng's listless look, she finally gave up on the idea and decided to go by herself.

She flagged down a taxi and rushed to the old town area alone.

After half an hour, Xu Ruo Rou arrived at her destination. This

apartment was the first place she rented after she graduated and entered society. Until now, she still had some feelings for it. After all, she'd lived and survived in this remote and harsh environment for two months. Moreover, she had a lot of sad and precious memories left over here.

“Landlord, are you home? I’m here.”

Xu Ruo Rou passed through one alley after another with familiarity and finally walked into the big courtyard of Li Dong’s house.

“Yes! I’m coming. I’ve been waiting for you since the phone call. I was going out soon for a meal if you still hadn’t arrived yet.” A tall and thin man ran out the unit in the front of courtyard right away. Indeed, the man was the landlord of this compound.

He smiled while running to Xu Ruo Rou’s side and brought her into his apartment. He said, “Come here. I moved the big bag into my room. I took a glance into the bag and saw a lot of clothes inside it. There are a few that I saw you wear before; that’s why I asked you to come and retrieve it.”

Li Dong was very enthusiastic. His eyes were no longer filled with the gleam of deviltry like they used to have when he looked at Xu Ruo Rou. However, Xu Ruo Rou did not drop her caution and was still wary of him. When Li Dong brought her to his room, she then stopped in front of the door.

“Landlord... you, can you please go in and bring the big bag out?

I... I'll wait for you here." A hint of malice shone in Li Dong's eyes when he saw Xu Ruo Rou suddenly stop outside the door. But soon, he reverted to his smiling face.

"Hey, what are you afraid of in broad daylight? The bag is just behind this door. It'd be better if you followed me inside and had a look at it. Also, you should be thirsty since you came such a long way here. Let me get you a cup of water to quench your thirst before you go back, ok?"

"Xu Ruo Rou, you stayed in my place for some time, right? Even if you've moved out of here, we're still friends. Why are you being so nervous?"

Li Dong talked while exhibiting a harmless expression to Xu Ruo Rou. Xu Ruo Rou was a little bit nervous and held the hem of her white shirt tightly. When she remembered the last time she was shut in a room with Li Dong and was almost violated by him, she clenched her teeth and stood firmly by what she said.

"I'm not thirsty. It's better that you bring the clothes out and let me have a look. If they're really mine, I'll take them straight away."

Li Dong's expression became slightly colder. He realized that, after not seeing Xu Ruo Rou for a month, this little girl had changed.

This lass was used to be a shy and soft-spoken lady who would basically never say no to anyone. But now, Li Dong had invited Xu

Ruo Rou twice and she still stood firmly by her own opinions and didn't want to enter the room. All of this was the result of Qin Feng's guidance.

"Xu Ruo Rou, what do you mean by this nonsense? Can't I invite you as a friend to play in my room? Shouldn't you show me some face?" Li Dong pulled a long face, stared at Xu Ruo Rou coldly, and attempted to threaten her harshly.

Xu Ruo Rou became extremely nervous when she saw the sudden changes in Li Dong. She quickly stepped back a few steps to keep her distance from him.

"Landlord... err... err... I think I don't want the clothes anymore. I'm going back now."

As soon as Xu Ruo Rou realized the situation wasn't right, she hastily turned around to leave the compound. However, after she took a couple of steps, Li Dong had already caught up with her.

Much to Xu Ruo Rou's horror, four other men besides Li Dong rushed out of the building. They surrounded Xu Ruo Rou and blocked her escape route in the blink of an eye.

"Haha! Since you're here, why are you in a hurry to leave, little girl?"

"You, you... what do you guys want? Let me out of here!" Xu Ruo Rou was extremely frightened. Her body trembled like a leaf when

she saw so many men suddenly come out of nowhere.

Each of the four men who suddenly appeared looked at Xu Ruo Rou with a lascivious and nasty expression. No one was going to answer her question.

Li Dong ran to one of them and respectfully asked with a smile on his face, “Brother Qiang, this is the woman you want to catch, right?”

This guy had yellow-dyed hair and a shiny ear stud piercing visible on his ear. If Qin Feng was here, he would have been able to recognize him. This was because this group of people was the one that tried to kidnapped Liu Xiao Jia that night. Qin Feng even forced the guy to eat a pebble.

Brother Qiang remained silent. However, three of his underlings beside him yelled out in excitement, “Brother Qiang, yes! It’s her. This is the chick.”

“Tsk tsk! I’d already known this chick was fine since I saw her from a distance last time. But now, she is really the best when seen from this close.”

“She looks beautiful, has a great body, and has a soft and frail aura. Tsk tsk, she is the best of the best.”

The underlings leered at Xu Ruo Rou’s body with drooling smiles while rubbing their hands.

After the night when their attempt to kidnap Liu Xiao Jia was interrupted by Qin Feng, they'd always wanted to get revenge on him. Then, somebody discovered Qin Feng was the rich young master who drove a Mercedes Benz to help Xu Ruo Rou relocate last time. So, four of them came to this slum area.

After some prying, they finally found Xu Ruo Rou's old landlord. So, they made up a fraud scheme. They lied to her, saying that she'd left clothes here, and tricked her into coming to retrieve it.

“Hey, reign in all your filthy thoughts. The main actor of the night still isn't here yet. Wait until the little brat is here, tie him up, and we'll f*ck his woman in front of him.”

With a disapproving look, Brother Qiang scolded his underlings with a stern tone. If he didn't speak out now, those hooligans might probably have jumped Xu Ruo Rou's body already.

He was amazed by the beauty of Xu Ruo Rou as well and would like to f*ck her right now. However, once he thought of being humiliated by Qin Feng into swallowing a pebble that night, he couldn't stop his anger from rising quickly. So he decided, tonight, Qin Feng had to pay a huge price for that humiliation!

“Brother Qiang, what should we do now?” The four subordinates had grown impatient when they realized they could touch that woman only after Qin Feng's arrival.

“Call the little brat using her phone, lie to him, and get him over

here,” Brother Qiang ordered with a cold voice.

“Brother Qiang, that little brat has some skills and is quite a formidable opponent. We only have five people here. Can we really do it?” The four underlings were really scared after being beaten to a pulp by Qin Feng on that night they tried to kidnap Liu Xiao Jia.

Brother Qiang put his hand in his pocket as he always did, touching the cold and lethal pistol, while saying with a smirk on his face, “Hmph... I’d like to see which one is faster: my bullets or his fist.”

“Call him now and we’ll catch both of them tonight. Then the mission for this month will be completed.”

Brother Qiang gave his order. The four hooligans snatched Xu Ruo Rou’s mobile phone and started to call Qin Feng.

At this moment, Qin Feng was still lying lifelessly at his office’s desk. All of a sudden, his phone rang and he was roused by it.

Seeing the call was from Xu Ruo Rou, Qin Feng put away his wandering thoughts and asked softly, “Ruo Rou, where are you now?”

“My dear, I’m now at the apartment I previously rented, completely naked, and waiting for other men to invade me. Come quickly and watch the show!”

An unfamiliar male voice could be heard over the phone. The man deliberately tried to imitate a coquettish girl with a sharp and cheap tone.

Qin Feng's expression became cold in a blink of an eye. His big hand tightly clutched the corner of the solid wood table, crushing it to pieces.

“Who are you? Is Ruo Rou in your hands right now? I’m warning you: don’t you dare lay a finger on her. I’ll demolish your whole family if you do!”

Qin Feng's frosty voice came through the phone, piercing the underling and stunning him for a brief moment.

Originally, he'd planned to threaten Qin Feng with this phone call. However, Qin Feng's words were too domineering and fierce. Also, when he remembered the intrepid skills that Qin Feng displayed at that night, the underling who made the call was so frightened that he almost threw the phone away.

After a short while, the subordinate recovered from his fright. Filled with anger, he shouted loudly into the phone:

“F*ck you! Your woman is now in my hands. And you have the guts to be arrogant with me? I’ll give you half an hour to get to the apartment Xu Ruo Rou previously rented! Don’t even try calling the police or anybody else. If you, little brat, dare to disobey me, be prepared for your woman to be played with by my brothers. Hahaha!”

After the caller hung up, Qin Feng's anger reached a critical point. His eyes were bloodshot. After a couple of strides, Qin Feng rushed downstairs to the carpark.

Chapter 251 - You're Always Angry When I Meet You

An icy woman's voice called to Qin Feng as soon as he ran from the Royal Group building toward the parking lot and his 28" bicycle.

"Qin Feng, get in the car now!"

The voice came from a police car. Qin Feng looked at the police car and realized that the speaker was the valiant police queen Liu Bing Bing.

"Director Liu, I don't have time to play with you today. I've something important to do now," Qin Feng shouted at Liu Bing Bing, then ran away.

Qin Feng might've been in the mood to train her if he met this hot-tempered chick under normal circumstances because he had a quest about Liu Bing Bing. But now that Xu Ruo Rou had been kidnapped, Qin Feng didn't have all the time in the world to entertain Liu Bing Bing.

He ran all the way to the VIP parking lot. There was a private parking space of two adjacent slots especially for his 28" bicycle.

Qin Feng got on his 28" bicycle and immediately rushed to the exit. Once he got there, he saw a police car driving at an extremely fast speed toward him. If Qin Feng's reaction had been the slightest

bit slower and he didn't turn his 28" bicycle's front at the right moment, he might've flown to the skies with his 28" bicycle already.

Screeeechh!

After an ear-piercing squeal of car brakes, Liu Bing Bing's police car drifted beautifully on the ground. Then, she turned her car and sped toward Qin Feng once again.

"Sh*t... are you f*cking crazy, woman?!" Qin Feng cursed angrily. He was angered by Liu Bing Bing's craziness.

At the same time in the car, Liu Bing Bing's heart was filled with pent-up anger. Her eyes were gushing with fire. She'd asked Qin Feng to get in the car just now and this little brat dared to ignore her and run away without looking back.

This made Liu Bing Bing think of the night when she attempted to capture human traffickers at South Bay Pier. She'd paid heavily by complying with three conditions from Qin Feng, in order to get his assistance in demolishing that group of human traffickers.

She even fulfilled one condition on that night, by letting Qin Feng lash her buttocks three times with a belt. Liu Bing Bing still kept this disgrace in mind. Originally, she'd thought if she followed Qin Feng's instructions and kept him satisfied, Qin Feng would at least comply with her orders proactively and cooperate with her to arrest the human traffickers.

However, when she called him just now, Qin Feng didn't give a damn about her. How could Liu Bing Bing not get angry with his attitude?

“Qin Feng, I'm so gonna f*cking kill you, you heartless bastard!”

Liu Bing Bing was furious with Qin Feng's disregard. So, she stomped on the accelerator with her high heels. The police car roared like a mighty beast preparing to take down its prey. A “shroom” echoed in the car park, as the car sped up and dashed toward Qin Feng.

“B*tch, you're digging your own grave!” Seeing the police car race toward him again, Qin Feng single-handedly lifted his 28” bicycle and hurled it at the police car.

Shocked, Liu Bing Bing hadn't expected an enraged Qin Feng would be more violent than she was. She hastily swerved. After a sideways drift, she narrowly dodged the bicycle thrown by Qin Feng.

Screeech!

This time, Liu Bing Bing's police car finally stopped, leaving a trail of black tire tracks on the ground.

Seeing his chance, Qin Feng quickly dashed to the police car. After a couple of strides, he sat in the passenger seat and stared fiercely at Liu Bing Bing.

“Are you out of your mind? Are you trying to kill me? Don’t you need my help in catching the human traffickers?”

The situation had taken a sharp turn when Qin Feng mentioned catching the human traffickers. Now, Liu Bing Bing was even angrier after listening to what Qin Feng had said. In her rage, she stepped on Qin Feng’s shin mercilessly using her high heels.

“Argh!” Qin Feng suddenly screamed in agony.

Liu Bing Bing’s high heels were thin and sharp. Plus, she was a Stage Two External expert. Not everyone could withstand her leg strike. A person’s shinbone would have been crushed to pieces if he was an ordinary person.

“Knock it off, you b*tch! I gave you an inch and you still want a mile! Don’t think that I won’t fight back just because you’re a woman,” Qin Feng said while looking at Liu Bing Bing with an annoyed expression.

“You little scumbag! How dare you threaten me?! I’ll step on you and trample you to death!”

Liu Bing Bing wasn’t afraid of Qin Feng since she knew he would never fight back. So, she continued to step on Qin Feng’s leg three times. It was so painful that Qin Feng’s mouth became an “O” shape.

“Don’t ever try pushing my limits, you b*tch. Even a beast would run away if I’m enraged,” Qin Feng shouted while staring at Liu Bing Bing.

Liu Bing Bing did stop her assault after Qin Feng’s threat. However, she started to punch his chest with her fists.

This woman’s punches weren’t the same as Xu Ruo Rou or Han Ying Ying’s punches when they flirted with Qin Feng. Their punches were like a massage to Qin Feng and he enjoyed them very much. But, this Liu Bing Bing, with her Stage Two External strength, would really cause some serious damage to a person.

If Qin Feng didn’t have the Flying Dragon Armour, Liu Bing Bing might’ve given him internal injuries already!

“Director Liu, no man will dare marry you if you still don’t mind your temper!” Qin Feng cried with pain.

“Mind your own business, you little brat! For now, I just wanna beat you to death, you heartless bastard!”

Saying a woman was left on the shelf was a taboo. And now, Liu Bing Bing was choked with rage and she rained her little fists down on Qin Feng relentlessly.

Even with his Flying Dragon Armour, Qin Feng couldn’t endure her attacks anymore. He was enraged by then.

“You crazy little b*tch. Had fun beating me, right? Your young master is going to teach you the art of manners today.”

Qin Feng was really angry, so angry that he caught Liu Bing Bing's wrists in a flash and followed with a slight force. He pulled Liu Bing Bing from the driver's seat into his arms.

Muah!

Their lips were stuck together tightly as soon as Liu Bing Bing landed on Qin Feng's body.

Liu Bing Bing's and Qin Feng's eyes widened in shock.

Qin Feng could have sworn that was just an accident. All he'd wanted to do was just pull her toward him, not kiss her.

However, Liu Bing Bing blew her top, thinking Qin Feng did it intentionally.

“You pervert! Let go of me now!” Liu Bing Bing's pretty eyes were freezing cold, emitting an aura of murderous intent.

“I can't let go of your hand right now. You might beat me up if I do. Unless... you promise that you won't once I let you go.”

Liu Bing Bing was choked with rage. Since Qin Feng refused to let her go, she struggled for all she was worth, hoping to break free of

Qin Feng's clutches.

However, Liu Bing Bing realized her attempts were futile. Qin Feng's hands were like a pair of large vices clamped tightly on her, impeding her floundering. She was now sitting in Qin Feng's arms with her legs spread wide. Her kicks couldn't reach Qin Feng and her hands were kept at her back by him. Suddenly, she realized the only way she could attack Qin Feng was with her head.

“You pervert! I'm going to bite your ear off.”

Liu Bing Bing was a hot-tempered and stubborn woman. She'd never admit defeat.

So she rammed her head at Qin Feng and tried to bite his ear. She had no intention of begging for his mercy.

“Argh... are you a dog? How can you bite me?” The thought of Liu Bing Bing biting him never crossed his mind. At a moment of inattention, his ear was bitten.

This action enraged Qin Feng greatly. The provoked Qin Feng used a little bit of force, gripped Liu Bing Bing's arms that were at her back, and pulled her away from him. Seeing Liu Bing Bing gnashing her teeth in anger, unable to do anything, Qin Feng then smiled with a wretched expression.

His gaze was then attracted by Liu Bing Bing's sexy lips and he thought to himself, “Hmm... not sure whether this hot-tempered

chick likes to eat icicle pop, since she loves to bite people so much.”

“Qin Feng, let go of me now!” Liu Bing Bing shouted and gazed coldly at Qin Feng after seeing she was completely held captive by Qin Feng.

Qin Feng had been stomped by her in the shin four times and punched by her in the chest 18 times. Moreover, his ear was bitten by her. How could he spare her so easily right now? He showed a snickering smile on his ungodly handsome face and pouted his lips toward Liu Bing Bing’s face.

“Director Liu, since we’re spending our time alone here in the car, and you’re sitting on my lap, shouldn’t I do something to appreciate your willingness? Haha... I’d be a monster if I didn’t do something.”

Qin Feng’s face moved gradually closer until it almost touched Liu Bing Bing’s lips. Both of them felt the heat from their noses, tickling their faces like a feather.

“Qin Feng, get your foul mouth away from my face. If you don’t... believe it or not, I’ll...”

Liu Bing Bing’s eyes were as big as saucers. She was truly mad and emitted a freezingly cold aura that would suffocate anyone nearby. However, Qin Feng wasn’t affected by her strong aura. Without letting Liu Bing Bing finish her words, Qin Feng’s lips now rained down on hers gently.

Muah!

The kiss was soft and moist. Qin Feng enjoyed it very much.

In contrast with Qin Feng's enjoyment, Liu Bing Bing was enraged. Originally, she planned to bite Qin Feng's lips off when he kissed her. However, she missed due to Qin Feng's fast speed.

"Hey! Our Acropolis City's North Sub-Bureau director, director Liu is really born in the Year of the Dog. Luckily I'd gotten some protection. If not, I might've been bitten by you once again."

"I understand. Your young master is born with alluringly fleshy lips, full of fragrance and sweetness like a soft jelly. However, not everyone has the chance to taste it, you know?" Qin Feng looked at Liu Bing Bing with a smirk on his face.

"Jeez! I don't give a sh*t about biting your lips. Please don't disgust me any further, ok?" Liu Bing Bing stated coldly, giving him a disdainful look.

"Women. They never follow their heart. Director Liu wished to bite me just now, and now you don't want to admit it."

"You shameless scumbag!" Liu Bing Bing was infuriated by Qin Feng's impudence.

Her breasts were bouncing vigorously, up and down, as if the buttons on her white shirt would pop off at any moment.

Muah!

As soon as Liu Bing Bing finished speaking, Qin Feng kissed her sexy lips gently once again and withdrew after a brief second.

“Yes, I’m obscene and shameless. Then? What could you do to me?”

Qin Feng had a smug, cheap expression on his face. Even he wanted to punch himself as well. However, he felt that action was a must once he considered the mission of getting Liu Bing Bing compliant to him.

“Qin Feng, release me right now... I’m so gonna f*cking kill you!” Liu Bing Bing was as mad as a wet hen.

“Director Liu, would you release a person who wished to take your life away?” Qin Feng was unaffected by Liu Bing Bing’s rage. This was because Liu Bing Bing was always angry when he saw her.

Qin Feng had already gotten used to it.

Whoosh!

Qin Feng leveled up his training this time. He no longer kissed Liu Bing Bing’s sexy little lips gently but licked them with his tongue.

“Ahhhh... Qin Feng! I’ll cut off your tongue myself! You jerk! Get off, f*cking get off me right now!” Liu Bing Bing started to resist desperately in Qin Feng's arms. However, it was all fruitless.

The more she resisted, the happier Qin Feng was. He didn’t listen to her and licked her once again.

Whoosh!

The tip of Liu Bing Bing’s beautiful aquiline nose was anointed by Qin Feng’s tongue.

Whoosh!

Liu Bing Bing was so frightened that she closed her eyes. By the time she opened her eyes, her eyelashes had already been moistened by Qin Feng.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

Within a minute, Qin Feng had already licked Liu Bing Bing’s stunningly pretty and icy delicate face thoroughly with his tongue. He licked it like a child eating a delicious ice cream.

Liu Bing Bing was so flabbergasted by Qin Feng that she even forgot to resist and get angry at this guy.

Qin Feng's shameless action was an eye-opener to Liu Bing Bing. She'd never known he was such a badass, unparalleled by anyone in this universe.

“Director Liu, I've finished licking your delicate face. It's as clean as a whistle. Now, let's start with your upper torso first and get you a full body bath, shall we?” Qin Feng smiled wickedly.

Chapter 252 - Return the Favor

“Qin Feng, you better not mess around!” Liu Bing Bing quickly regained her senses and looked at Qin Feng in alarm.

After getting kissed by Qin Feng, she was slightly afraid of his behavior because just a minute ago, she was confident that Qin Feng wouldn't dare take anything too far. However, she completely rid herself of this notion.

“If you want me to stop, that's fine. But you have to fulfill one of my requests,” said Qin Feng as he grinned at Liu Bing Bing.

After seeing Qin Feng's vulgar gaze, Liu Bing Bing felt a chill run down her spine and a bad premonition. However, she had no other choice.

“Tell me first. What do you want me to do?”

“Don't be so nervous, Director Liu. I, Qin Feng, am a kind and reasonable person. I stand by the idea of not doing to others what you would not want done to yourself, so I won't force Director Liu to do anything I'm not willing to do,” said Qin Feng earnestly.

Disdain flashed in Liu Bing Bing's eyes.

Her stomach was filled with doubt with regard to Qin Feng calling himself a “kind and reasonable person.” However, after hearing the phrase “not doing to others what you would not want

done to yourself,” Liu Bing Bing’s worry was somewhat alleviated.

Surely Qin Feng wouldn’t force her to do anything too ridiculous.

“How about this? Since I licked your face at first, you return the favor and lick my face. Then we’ll call it even,” said Qin Feng casually.

Liu Bing Bing’s expression had just returned to normal, but it now became cold again.

“Qin Feng, you pervert, is this called ‘not doing to others what you would not want done to yourself’? Don’t be delusional. I won’t do something disgusting like that.” Liu Bing Bing looked like she’d rather die. She turned with a huff and didn’t look at Qin Feng again.

“‘Not doing to others what you would not want done to yourself’ means not to force people to do things you aren’t willing to do... But I already kissed you first, so how is this considered forcing you?”

Qin Feng looked like he was being clear and logical. He said seriously, “Since Director Liu can’t even demonstrate this bit of good faith, then I should just help you take a full-body bath.”

As Qin Feng spoke, he lowered his head.

He held Liu Bing Bing’s hands behind her, forcing her to push out

her chest. The billowing waves wrapped by her white dress shirt were spectacular and incomparable, making Qin Feng rather dizzy and his vision blur.

His mouth got closer and closer to Liu Bing Bing's chest, and as he was about to kiss it, a bone-chilling voice filled with intense resentment came out.

“Wait... I-I'll kiss you.” During the critical moment, Liu Bing Bing lost to Qin Feng again.

She was born with a violent personality, and her family raised her to be a good fighter. She was always the one who bullied other people. When was there ever a time where she was bullied? And humiliated and bullied like this?

Liu Bing Bing was so angry that her eyes turned red. She was finally clear on one thing: this vulgar and shameless hedonistic young master before her was the bane of her existence. Liu Bing Bing felt that it would be better if she saw less of this brat in the future.

“Director Liu, this situation of returning the favor has arisen out of mutual consent. I, Young Master Qin, never force people... You're doing this out of your own free will, right?” Qin Feng looked at Liu Bing Bing while smiling.

Liu Bing Bing rolled her eyes at Qin Feng and yelled angrily, “If you want to kiss, then bring your face over here. If you don't, then get the hell out of my car.”

Qin Feng moved his face in front of Liu Bing Bing's, and the two were a centimeter apart.

Liu Bing Bing bit the bullet. She fought with herself, but in the end, she just threw caution to the wind. It was better to just get it over with. Being diffident and indecisive wasn't in Liu Bing Bing's personality.

Swish!

Liu Bing Bing extended her soft pink tongue and licked Qin Feng's chin.

Qin Feng's stubble pricked her tongue. It hurt a bit, and felt both numbing and itchy.

"Your beard pricked me; you're such a pervert."

Swish!

Since she did it once, Liu Bing Bing let go completely. She placed the second lick on Qin Feng's lips, and Qin Feng stuck his tongue out at the same time, making their tongues touch.

"Ah ah ah... you're so shameless, you did a sneak attack!"

Liu Bing Bing was taken advantage of by Qin Feng again. She was

so angry that she stamped her feet. In order to escape this situation that made her go crazy as soon as possible, the third lick wasn't a small kiss. She extended her tongue and went in a circle on Qin Feng's face.

Swishhhh!

Qin Feng's face felt like he just came out of a sauna: wet and fragrant.

"Pervert, pervert, you beastly pervert!"

Liu Bing Bing kissed Qin Feng while cursing him continuously.

Qin Feng looked like he didn't care at all. Instead, he had an expression of contentment. It appeared that this would linger in his memory.

"I'm done kissing, so you should let go now." Liu Bing Bing finished kissing Qin Feng and felt that her entire body was about to collapse.

She reached her limit in penting up her anger; it was even more tiring than 10 laps of intense training.

Qin Feng released Liu Bing Bing. In order to prevent this girl from suddenly exploding and attacking him, Qin Feng directly hugged her and delivered her back to the driver's seat.

The atmosphere in the car immediately fell. After taking advantage of her so much, Qin Feng was a little embarrassed to speak, and Liu Bing Bing was so angry that she didn't want to speak.

Hu!

A while later, Liu Bing Bing sighed and reinstated her original cold and arrogant demeanor.

The prior scene, along with the scene of getting whipped by Qin Feng at the South Bay Pier that night, were branded into Liu Bing Bing's memory. Liu Bing Bing believed that she wouldn't forget these two things for the rest of her life, nor would she forget to hate Qin Feng.

To prevent herself from getting angered to death, she gave her all to stabilize her emotions and stop thinking about what just happened. She changed the topic and talked about the reason she came looking for Qin Feng.

"Qin Feng, I'm here to take you back to the police station. I suspect that you are strongly related to the murder at Lotus Lake three days ago. You have to cooperate with the police investigation."

Liu Bing Bing's aura was bone-chilling, and it dropped the temperature inside the car.

“Director Liu, I’m not related to the murder case this time, and I didn’t kill those three people. I have something urgent to take care of right now, so I can’t go back with you,” Qin Feng asserted resolutely.

He was originally going to save Xu Ruo Rou, but along the way, Liu Bing Bing showed up and wasted some of his time. How could he go back to the police station with Liu Bing Bing now?

“Qin Feng, don’t expect me to just accept your answer and overlook this. The police will investigate and find out whether or not you killed anyone. At the moment, you’re the primary suspect, so it’s not up to you whether or not you’re going to the police station.”

In reality, the results of the Lotus Lake murder case were already in. Through the video surveillance, Qin Feng had already been eliminated as a murder suspect. The murderer had hidden in the crowd, and they still hadn’t found her whereabouts.

Continuing to suppress an inferno in her, Liu Bing Bing hid the truth because she wanted to take Qin Feng back to the station. She wanted to cause deliberate harm to Qin Feng and make him miserable.

“Director Liu, I can’t do that now. How about this? I’ll personally rush over to find you and cooperate with your investigation first thing tomorrow morning?” Qin Feng’s tone suddenly turned soft.

He knew Liu Bing Bing was a woman who yielded to soft approaches while rejecting the strong forces. One had to use different methods depending on the person they met.

“No, you must be searching for excuses. I certainly don’t believe that you’ll take the initiative to go to the police station to look for me early tomorrow morning.” When Liu Bing Bing saw that Qin Feng’s attitude had suddenly become soft, she was quite satisfied. However, she maintained her icy expression.

“Director Liu, I want to consult you on something,” said Qin Feng suddenly.

“What?” Liu Bing Bing glared at Qin Feng unhappily.

“I currently have an urgent matter to attend to and I need to borrow your police car. Do you, Director Liu, want to come with me, or will you get out right now and call a cab back to the station?” Qin Feng looked earnestly at Liu Bing Bing.

Liu Bing Bing was stunned. She’d thought Qin Feng was really going to admit defeat. She was just wondering what Qin Feng was going to ask for a favor for, but that was what he said.

Not only was this brat not going back to the station with her, he even had the gall to ask her to lend him a police car and seemed to want to rush her out of the car. Was this person crazy?

“Police cars can’t be used so casually. Don’t be delusional. Come

back to the station with me right now and see how I take care of you, you stinking brat.”

Liu Bing Bing’s expression had eased a little, but now it instantly fell. She really wanted to lock Qin Feng up in a cell and beat him with an electric club.

After yelling at Qin Feng, Liu Bing Bing directly stomped on the gas, preparing to take Qin Feng back to the police station.

“Director Liu, you don’t agree?” Qin Feng’s expression became slightly cold.

“Your mother doesn’t agree; what can you do about it?” Liu Bing Bing glared at Qin Feng.

Right after she finished speaking, she felt a set of hands suddenly control the steering wheel and a foot stomp on the brakes, abruptly stopping the police car.

“Qin Feng, let go.” Liu Bing Bing angrily stomped on Qin Feng’s foot with her high heel when Qin Feng stopped the car.

Qin Feng pulled Liu Bing Bing into his embrace and moved his other hand to his pants. He tugged and pulled his belt off, then with a couple of motions, he used it to tie Liu Bing Bing’s hands behind her back.

Then, with another tug, he pulled Liu Bing Bing’s belt off and

bound her ankles.

“Qin Feng, this is an assault on a police officer, do you know that? You’re abducting a policewoman. Hurry and let me go. You’re going to die today!” Liu Bing Bing only regained her senses after getting tied up by Qin Feng.

She didn’t think Qin Feng would be so unbridled today to use belts to restrain her. If looks could kill, Qin Feng would have died over 10,000 times!

“Director Liu, I’m really sorry. After I’m done taking care of what I need to, you can deal with me as you wish.”

After Qin Feng tied up Liu Bing Bing, he ignored her complaints and curses. He lifted her and placed her in the empty back seat, then shifted to the driver’s seat. He placed the police lights on top of the police car and started the siren. He sped toward the house Xu Ruo Rou used to rent.

Using a police car made the drive smooth and unobstructed. Qin Feng drove wildly the whole way. He only sped up and didn’t slow down. He passed all intersections as though they were all green lights. All the cars that saw Qing Feng’s police car moved out of the way.

Ten minutes later, Qin Feng stopped the police car in the slums in the suburban district.

He got out of the car, locked the door, and strode toward the large compound where Xu Ruo Rou had rented.

Bang!

Qin Feng kicked open the door and walked into the large courtyard.

The courtyard was empty, and was clearly a bit cold and cheerless.

“Your grandfather is here. Come out and receive your death!” Qin Feng yelled angrily.

Not long later, four people leapt out of four different apartments around the courtyard. They were Big Brother Qiang’s three lackeys and the landlord of the compound.

The four people leaped out. Among them, Li Dong immediately ran to lock the entrance to the compound. The four of them slowly approached Qin Feng from four directions with smiles of contempt. They looked as though Qin Feng was a little lamb that fell into the wolf den.

“Haha, that’s right, that’s right. It’s this stinking brat!”

“Right, right, I can also confirm that this piece of trash messed up our kidnapping that night.”

Big Brother Qiang's three lackeys were sizing up Qin Feng in detail, and they quickly recognized him. He was the stinking brat that ruined their kidnapping of Liu Xiao Jia a couple of days ago.

“Big Brother Qiang, hurry and come out. It really is that brat, and we've surrounded him.”

After recognizing Qin Feng, one of the three lackeys strained his throat and yelled. The onlookers' gazes shifted to the central building of the compound. They only saw a man with bleached-blond hair and a shiny earring walk out looking like a fiend.

He held a weak and charming little beauty—it was Xu Ruo Rou.

Chapter 253 - Yes, I Do!

Qin Feng was relieved when he saw Xu Ruo Rou. He then called to her gently:

“Ruo Rou, are you alright? They didn’t do anything to you, right?”

“Qin Feng, don’t worry about me. I’m fine. Please take care of yourself.” Xu Ruo Rou’s two bright eyes were filled with tears when she saw Qin Feng.

Suddenly, she realized that Qin Feng was always by her side at the eleventh hour when she was in trouble.

After making sure of Xu Ruo Rou’s safety, Qin Feng glanced at the men. Immediately, he recognized four out of the five. Weren’t those four the ones who attempted to kidnap Liu Xiao Jia on that night?

During that time, Qin Feng had been busy comforting Liu Xiao Jia and had no time to bother with the four. In the end, they escaped. And now... they tried to kidnap Xu Ruo Rou?

“Humph! Both of you’re at death’s door. Do you think you guys still have the time to play Romeo and Juliet?” A fatso among Big Brother Qiang’s group shouted at them with a fiendish look and jiggling cheeks.

The situation took a harsh turn and the atmosphere became cold all of a sudden.

Surrounded by the men, Qin Feng stood firmly with his hands clasped at his back, and looked calmly at them. On the other hand, the four underlings of Big Brother Qiang glared menacingly at Qin Feng, prepared to pounce on him at any time.

All of a sudden, Big Brother Qiang's stern voice was heard, shattering the awkward situation. "Baldy, find me a rock. Remember, I want it big!"

The fours' mouths twitched nonstop; they were unable to maintain their composure at Big Brother Qiang's irrelevant order at this tense moment.

This was especially true for the plump baldy. He went to a corner of the courtyard reluctantly and started to search for a stone. After a while, he finally found a fist-sized rock.

Baldy grabbed the rock and returned to Big Brother Qiang's side. He then asked with a bad manner, "Big Brother Qiang, why are you looking for a rock at this moment?"

"Baldy, throw the stone at that little brat and tell him not to ever try dodging it. If he does, I'll snap this little girl's neck."

The incident on that night had cast an unfading shadow on Big Brother Qiang's heart. He could never forget the humiliation of

being forced to swallow a rock. Every night in his dreams, he'd always shred Qin Feng to pieces.

Those three underlings would never understand Big Brother Qiang as they'd never experienced the disgrace before. The baldy's mouth twitched so hard after he heard Big Brother Qiang's reason.

“Why are you still standing here? Hurry up and do what I said.”

Big Brother Qiang yelled at Baldy, snapping him out of his astonishment. Baldy raised the rock and hurried toward Qin Feng; he then stopped two meters away from him.

“Little brat, can you see the rock in my hand? I'm going to smash you with this rock later on. You, little brat, can't dodge it nor fight back... Dare to disobey us and Big Brother Qiang will snap the girl's neck!”

.....

The other three underlings staggered for awhile and almost fell down after hearing what Baldy said.

Originally, they'd planned to kick Qin Feng's ass with the power of numbers. Even if they couldn't imitate the domineering Xu Wen Qiang from The Bund, they could at least portray the ruffian aura of Ding Li.

However, they were dumbfounded by Big Brother Qiang's

attempt to fight Qin Feng with such a childish approach. A rock? How silly was that?!

Growing impatient, Big Brother Qiang roared, “F*cking throw the rock now!”

On that night, he had been the one who threw a cigarette at Qin Feng first, but Qin Feng avoided it. Qin Feng then countered with a stone, calling him an idiot. At last, Qin Feng even forced him to swallow the stone.

So today Big Brother Qiang reenacted the incident of that night, to wash away the humiliation rooted deeply within his heart.

“F*ck you! Today, I want you, little brat, to pay for everything you’ve done to us!”

Baldy gathered all his strength and threw the rock even though he was reluctant to do it.

The rock flew through the skies in an arc, dropping toward Qin Feng’s body.

Xu Ruo Rou’s eyes were gushing with tears and she cried loudly, “No!” as soon as she saw Baldy throw the stone at Qin Feng.

That was a big rock. It would really break a person’s bones if it smashed into a person’s body. Xu Ruo Rou was dying to replace Qin Feng. She couldn’t stand to see Qin Feng injured.

Thud!

A muffled sound drifted over. Qin Feng didn't dodge the rock because Xu Ruo Rou was still held captive by Big Brother Qiang.

The impact of a fist-sized rock when thrown with great force cannot be taken lightly. A normal person would have been badly injured.

However, since Qin Feng had the Flying Dragon Armour and he utilized his Inner Qi to protect his chest at the same time, he didn't feel any pain when the rock struck his body.

Qin Feng's legs went limp. He dropped to the ground after being hit by the rock and said, "Oh my gosh... you, scumbag, really do want to kill me?"

With a pained look on his face, Qin Feng covered his chest with his hand and coughed violently and incessantly.

Wow! Such remarkable acting. Even Qin Feng was impressed with himself!

"Qin Feng... are you alright? Qin Feng, please don't scare me!" Xu Ruo Rou had gone mad when she saw Qin Feng was badly injured by the rock. She struggled for all she was worth to escape from Big Brother Qiang's grip.

“Ruo Rou, please don’t cry... You wouldn’t be pretty if you cried!” Qin Feng pressed tightly on his chest, stretched out a hand, and talked to Xu Ruo Rou as if he was on his last breath. “It’s my bad that I don’t have enough strength to protect you. Ruo Rou, I’ve always cherished you like the most precious jewels. When I keep you in my hands, I fear you’ll be cold; when I keep you in my mouth, I’m afraid you’ll melt... Ruo Rou, I don’t want anybody to hurt you. I hoped that you’d always grow up happily by my side. Ruo Rou, I think I’m gonna die. It’s my pleasure to have met you in this life. It’s just... I’ve one last wish before I die. And I still have some regrets.”

Xu Ruo Rou’s chin quivered. “Qin Feng... please... stop... please don’t die, please don’t leave me alone!” she moaned loudly. Her heart was pained as if pierced by a hail of arrows. Only now did she understand that she couldn’t lose Qin Feng.

Suddenly, Qin Feng asked Xu Ruo Rou solemnly, “Ruo Rou, why aren’t you asking about my dying, unfulfilled wish?”

Xu Ruo Rou clenched her teeth while nodding her head determinedly and replied, “Qin Feng, tell me your wish. I promise I’ll help you to achieve it with my best effort.”

“Ruo Rou, my biggest regret is I never slept with you before. I want you. I really want you badly!” Qin Feng clutched his chest and said in anguish, “Sorry, I’ve put my request in an absurd, almost insolent form under this situation. Looks like I’m out of luck for this life. I can only hope that we can meet each other earlier in the next life!”

“Waahh!” Xu Ruo Rou was choked with sobs. She thought Qin Feng was really dying and said, “Qin Feng, as long as you promise me you’ll live, I’m willing to give you everything of mine, including my body. Yes, I do!”

Dang!

Qin Feng stood up and kicked the rock away once Xu Ruo Rou finished talking.

“Holy sh*t, which stinky brat threw a rock at me just now? How old are you guys? Have some finesse please. Is it you, Baldy? Come out now!”

Women change quicker than the flip of a page, and Qin Feng changed even quicker!

Big Brother Qiang and his four underlings were dumbfounded and stunned by Qin Feng’s brilliantly sentimental one-man drama. They were unresponsive when Qin Feng questioned them. In their hearts, they’d have liked to ask Qin Feng, “When is the release date for next season... especially the steamy scene!”

Big Brother Qiang returned to his senses first and shouted at Baldy, “Holy f*ck, why’re y’all standing there blankly? Baldy, pick up that rock and f*cking smash him until he’s down!”

At this moment, Baldy had the urge to withdraw himself from this group and stop being Big Brother Qiang’s lackey. He quickly

ran to the corner, picked up the rock, and returned to his position once again.

“Baldy, this time, aim the rock at his head. I don’t believe he’ll still be able to survive that strike.” Big Brother Qiang stared at Qin Feng with a black look and added, “If you dare dodge it, little brat, I’ll choke her to death!”

Same scenario, same threats, and same Baldy.

With grudge on his face, Baldy threw the rock with full force at Qin Feng’s head.

Shroom!

Qin Feng moved suddenly. He didn’t want to play along with them this time.

Qin Feng’s willingness to be a target just now was because he wanted to trick Xu Ruo Rou into giving her body to him. Since Xu Ruo Rou had agreed, Qin Feng didn’t have all the time in the world to mess around with these people anymore.

He liked acting, but he had to be the main actor. Plus, he shouldn’t be controlled by anybody!

After Qin Feng started to move, he dropped his 250 kg Flying Dragon Armour and circulated his Inner Qi in his body at the same time, and then stormed at the group at a speed 1.7x faster than an

ordinary person. He moved with leopard-like grace, leaving nothing but shadow in everybody's gaze.

Thump!

Qin Feng arrived in front of Baldy in a blink of an eye. He swung his arm and gave Baldy a big slap in the face. His strength was 5x stronger than a normal person; the fat Baldy was sent flying to the skies!

After the assault, Qin Feng moved his body again and went in front of the other three. After he delivered a few punches and kicks at them, those three were blown away, one after another, like flying kites.

Thump! Thump! Thump! Thump!

Followed by a couple of thumping sounds, the four fell at the corner of courtyard in a stack.

One slap, two punches, and a kick, Qin Feng defeated all four of them within a minute.

Shock, anguish, fear, and despair welled in Big Brother Qiang's heart!

He was so stunned by Qin Feng's incredible feat that he couldn't speak. He'd known that Qin Feng was a proficient martial artist, but he hadn't expected him to be this good. You'd also pee in your

pants if you saw a person fight like a superman!

He'd yelled ferociously and threatened to snap Xu Ruo Rou's neck earlier on. But now, he was so frightened that his legs trembled and the hand gripping Xu Ruo Rou's neck shivered continuously. He couldn't even perform a handjob now, let alone wring a person's neck.

After putting down the four underlings, Qin Feng gazed coldly at Big Brother Qiang and said, "You're Big Brother Qiang? I guess you're addicted to eating stones, right? So, you'd come to me wishing for another scrumptious meal of stones again!"

He'd never taken these hooligans seriously. In his eyes, Big Brother Qiang was already a dead man.

"D-Don't come over... I'll strangle her to death if you didn't stop right now." Seeing Qin Feng move gradually closer to him, Big Brother Qiang was terrified and backed away.

Big Brother Qiang retreated to the door where there was no escape route anymore. His back was damp with cold sweat. He knew the plan for today had failed and might even cost his own life.

At this moment, Big Brother Qiang's eyes shone brightly. He remembered that he still had a trick up his sleeve.

He immediately thrust his hand into his pocket, withdrew a

gleaming handgun, and held it to the back of Xu Ruo Rou's head.

Chapter 254 - This Punishment is Light!

“Haha! Stinking brat, if you have the guts, move again and see if your elder doesn’t blast this girl’s brains out!” Big Brother Qiang’s cold laughter drifted over.

Earlier, he’d been so frightened by Qin Feng that his legs trembled and cold sweat dripped from his forehead. Now that he had a gun, he suddenly became arrogant. He didn’t believe that Qin Feng could dodge bullets.

Qin Feng’s steps halted abruptly. He’d already seen the ice-cold handgun held at the back of Xu Ruo Rou’s head.

When he saw Xu Ruo Rou held at gunpoint, he was so shocked that all color drained from his face. His explosive angry tendencies surged forth like wild winds and showers.

“Haha... We’re all just playing around. Why are we using guns and knives?” Qin Feng suddenly laughed.

“Shut up, who the hell is playing with you? Your elder wants you to die today!” Big Brother Qiang was very cautious with Qin Feng. Now, he wouldn’t be so easily tricked by Qin Feng.

“Since you want me to die, then let go of Xu Ruo Rou. I’ll switch with her and become your hostage.”

“Haha, in your dreams, brat. You just want to attack your elder

during the switch. Your elder isn't that stupid... Go pick up that rock over there and swallow it in front of me. Otherwise, your elder will shoot and kill this woman right now."

Big Brother Qiang's face was wretched. Compared to his currently ferocious expression, Qin Feng felt that his heart was probably even more abnormal.

Qin Feng currently possessed Stage Three External and Stage Two Inner abilities. His speed and reactions greatly surpassed those of normal people. He could just barely dodge bullets. However, Xu Ruo Rou was still in Big Brother Qiang's clutches, so Qin Feng didn't dare take that kind of risk.

He went to pick up the rock that was as big as a fist. He held it and looked at it for a long time. He didn't know how to swallow it.

"Wahaha! You reckless stinking brat, when you forced your elder to swallow that rock that night, you should have known that this day would come. Hurry and f*cking eat it. Otherwise, your elder will shoot!"

With a ka-cha, Big Brother Qiang released the safety.

Xu Ruo Rou was a weak girl, and it was the first time she saw a gun. And this gun was pointed at her head. It would be a lie to say she wasn't afraid. However, Xu Ruo Rou would rather die with a gunshot than watch Big Brother Qiang humiliate Qin Feng into swallowing that fist-sized rock!

Qin Feng belonged to Acropolis City's Qin Family; he was the number one hedonistic young master Young Master Qin's personal attendant. How could he be shamed by someone in this manner? He could not!

“Qin Feng, hurry and leave. Leave! You horrible man, if you have the ability, shoot and kill me. I don't think you'll be able to escape the punishment of the law,” yelled Xu Ruo Rou indignantly, holding in her tears.

Smack!

With a crisp sound, Big Brother Qiang slapped Xu Ruo Rou's charming face, leaving five fresh, red finger marks.

“F*ck. Shut up, you stinking woman. After this elder is done dealing with this brat, I'll satisfy your body well!”

Boom!

Qin Feng, who was really about to try swallowing the rock, suddenly dropped it to the ground, where it gave a dull thud.

His heart hurt incomparably as he looked at Xu Ruo Rou's slightly red and swollen face and watched her bite back her tears.

“Stinking brat, hurry and f*cking pick up the rock and eat it. Do you want this girl to live?” Big Brother Qiang yelled again.

He was insufferably arrogant and despotic previously, but was a lot softer now because he noticed that Qin Feng's gaze changed. Qin Feng's eyes became incomparably cold and even a bit empty.

Other than the boundless murderous gaze that surged forth, there was no shade of feeling. Right now, the person standing before him didn't seem like a person. He seemed like a devil who crawled out of hell.

“Hahaha! What an extremely dumb dude!” Qin Feng suddenly burst into laughter.

The laughter was icy and terrifying; it was extremely piercing to Big Brother Qiang's ears. It was the mocking laughter of the devil from hell.

“S-Shut the f*ck up. Shut up now!” Qin Feng's laughter suddenly sounded unfamiliar, scaring Big Brother Qiang and turning his legs to jelly. Even though he held a gun, he couldn't feel even a sliver of safety.

Bang!

Big Brother Qiang's hand was sent into an uncontrollable tremble. Qin Feng's laughter continued. He shot once at Qin Feng.

After the shot, the bullet didn't hit Qin Feng, and Qin Feng disappeared in the empty compound. No one knew where he hid.

A handsome and cool youth leaped over Big Brother Qiang's head. His hair was blown wildly, and he held a long, gleaming orange whip.

The youth held the long whip and his hand moved slightly. The long Spirit Snake Whip was released, drawing an elegant orange arc in the air. It was like a sudden strike of wild lightning.

Crackle!

After the long whip fell, it sounded like the air was being torn apart. It fell extremely accurately on the wrist of Big Brother Qiang's hand that held the gun.

With a thunk, the gun flew out of Big Brother Qiang's hand.

Crackle!

The long whip danced again and drew orange lightning in the air. It was extremely quick, powerful, and fierce. It fell powerfully on Big Brother Qiang's chest, instantly shredding his clothes and leaving over 10 fresh red lacerations on his chest.

"Ah ah ah... It hurts! It's hurting your elder to death! Y-You could've killed your elder, ah ah!" The entire compound was filled with Big Brother Qiang's aggrieved and pitiful cries.

Qin Feng, who was in the air, landed on the ground after the two lashes.

However, the Spirit Snake Whip in his hands didn't stop—as if he didn't hear Big Brother Qiang's ghostly wailing and wolflike howls. It fell on Big Brother Qiang's body, back, thighs, and even his head again and again without rest.

With Qin Feng's current strength and the Spirit Snake Whip's power, one lash could split Big Brother Qiang in two. However, he didn't use all his power on purpose. He deliberately preserved Big Brother Qiang's life to make him feel that it would be better to die than live!

If someone dared to bully Qin Feng's women and family members, Qin Feng definitely wouldn't spare them!

“Qin Feng, don't hit him anymore. Don't hit him!” Xu Ruo Rou suddenly threw herself into Qin Feng's arms and cried like rain on a pear blossom.

She really hated Big Brother Qiang and his men, but she saw that Qin Feng was about to kill Big Brother Qiang, so she was worried Qin Feng would get into trouble if he murdered someone.

The fragrant body entered his embrace, and Xu Ruo Rou's cries passed unceasingly into his ears. Qin Feng had lost himself a bit, but he now slowly calmed down. He quickly stowed the Spirit Snake Whip away and hugged Xu Ruo Rou tightly. He lightly brushed Xu Ruo Rou's charming face with his hands.

“Ruo Rou, does it still hurt?”

“No, it doesn’t hurt at all anymore. Qin Feng, I don’t want anything to happen to you!”

The finger marks on Xu Ruo Rou’s charming face were clear, and they still hurt. However, to prevent Qin Feng from getting angry, she clenched her teeth and withstood the pain. She hugged Qin Feng with a death grip to prevent him from making a move.

“Ruo Rou, come with me!” Qin Feng hugged Xu Ruo Rou for awhile, then took her hand and led her up to Big Brother Qiang’s side.

Big Brother Qiang had been angrily whipped over 10 times. Now, he was badly lacerated and half-dead.

“Qin Feng... No!” Xu Ruo Rou thought Qin Feng still wanted to clean up Big Brother Qiang. She immediately grabbed his arm, looked at him pitifully, and shook her head.

“Ruo Rou, I’m not hitting him. This brat has a unique rock-eating skill; I’ll have him perform for you right now!”

Qin Feng picked up the fist-sized rock and walked up to Big Brother Qiang. Though Big Brother Qiang’s entire body was injured, they were mostly superficial wounds. His will was still clear. At this time, when he saw Qin Feng come over with the big

rock, he didn't feel so good.

“How dare you kidnap Young Master Qin's woman? You're lucky I didn't kill you.” Qin Feng lifted Big Brother Qiang.

One hand seized his shirt collar while the other hand held the rock and placed it in front of Big Brother Qiang.

“Open your mouth!” Qin Feng glared coldly at Big Brother Qiang.

Big Brother Qiang was so afraid that he couldn't speak. He clamped his mouth shut. He didn't want to eat this large rock.

“Since you're not cooperating, then I can only go hard.”

The hand Qin Feng used to hold Big Brother Qiang's shirt collar now grabbed his chin. He used a bit of strength, and Big Brother Qiang felt that his chin was about to get squeezed to death. His mouth could not be controlled, and it was opened wide.

Qin Feng stuffed the rock he held in his right hand directly into Big Brother Qiang's mouth. However, this rock was fist-sized and couldn't be stuffed in one go.

Qin Feng clenched his fist and prepared to punch the rock into Big Brother Qiang's mouth when an angry yell came from behind him. “Qin Feng... stop right there. Are you crazy?”

The voice was very familiar. Qin Feng turned and was so shocked that his eyes almost fell out. He saw Liu Bing Bing, and who knew when she got into the compound. However, her arms and legs were both tied by belts... This valiant woman had crawled into the compound from outside.

Her clothes were completely covered in dust and dirt, and some parts were worn down and holed.

Bang!

A dull sound drifted over. Even with Liu Bing Bing's demands for him to stop, Qin Feng still punched without hesitation once he regained his senses.

The large rock was immediately smashed into Big Brother Qiang's mouth, shattering all of his teeth and causing large mouthfuls of fresh blood to gush out.

Ow!

Big Brother Qiang cried heartbreakingly. However, since the large rock was tightly stuffed into his mouth, the sound produced was very strange. One could tell how much pain he was in by his expression, which said he was in so much pain he would rather die.

“Remember, this punch wasn't only for Xu Ruo Rou. It was also for that little girl you kidnapped that night. This kind of punishment is considered light for scum like you all!”

After the punch and Qin Feng's cold words, Big Brother Qiang howled, then fainted from the pain.

"Qin Feng, you freak, do you know what you're doing? Hurry and untie me!" Liu Bing Bing saw this scene with her own eyes. Even a fiery gal like her was stunned by Qin Feng's ruthlessness.

In her eyes, Qin Feng usually smiled and was never proper. This was her first time seeing Qin Feng mad. So when Qin Feng gets mad, he's this scary.

After cleaning up Big Brother Qiang and his men and saving Xu Ruo Rou, Qin Feng calmed down completely. His gaze fell on Liu Bing Bing lying on the ground, and his expression changed drastically. He ran over with an expression of alarm and began undoing the belts on Liu Bing Bing.

"Damn... Isn't this Director Liu of Acropolis City's North District Sub-Bureau? What kind of person was so gutsy to tie you up? If I catch this person, I'll..."

Qin Feng couldn't continue speaking. He turned to Xu Ruo Rou and asked, "Ruo Rou, did you see who abducted Director Liu earlier?"

Xu Ruo Rou still hadn't regained her senses. Qin Feng changed too quickly, and she couldn't keep up.

“I-I don’t know.” Xu Ruo Rou shook her head foolishly.

“Damn, we actually let that hoodlum escape. Ruo Rou and I didn’t even see what he looked like. I’m afraid we won’t be able to catch that hoodlum this time... Ah!” Qin Feng sighed and looked downcast.

Liu Bing Bing was angered by Qin Feng’s one-man performance. Qin Feng untied her and she stood holding two belts while glaring coldly at Qin Feng.

“Young Master Qin, how could you not wear a belt before walking out the door? I just so happen to have the hoodlum’s belt that he used to assault me. I wonder why it looks so similar to a belt for your pants?”

Qin Feng’s expression changed slightly. Without Liu Bing Bing noticing, he had grabbed his own belt back, quickly retreated to Xu Ruo Rou’s side, then gave Liu Bing Bing an alarmed look.

“Director Liu, last time at the station you exhibited your intentions to show me the unwritten rules. At the time, I vehemently refused. Now you’re here to undo my belt... I’m telling you, no matter how much power you have, as a little citizen, I will not yield you; this is my bottom line as a person.”

Qin Feng had a somewhat angry expression. He added to Xu Ruo Rou, “Ruo Rou, you’re the number one eyewitness. If Director Liu wants to threaten and frame me, you have to testify for me.”

Chapter 255 - I'd Like To Be Spoiled by Someone as Well

Liu Bing Bing was rendered totally speechless by Qin Feng. Qin Feng was an evildoer, and only the Almighty could've subdued him.

She ignored Qin Feng, put on her belt, and walked briskly to Big Brother Qiang's side. She frowned seeing the bloodied and battered Big Brother Qiang.

“Monster. This guy must be psychotic!”

Liu Bing Bing cursed Qin Feng. At the same time, she kneeled down to try to get the rock out of Big Brother Qiang's mouth. However, she couldn't get it out and it sank even deeper into his mouth.

The unconscious Big Brother Qiang was awakened painfully by Liu Bing Bing's actions. Horrified, he stared at Liu Bing Bing and thought to himself, “What the hell... Did this woman come to rescue me or kill me?”

Liu Bing Bing was filled with anger. She gave up the attempt and yelled at top of her lungs, “Qin Feng, you're f*cking insane. You'll be in for it when we get back to the station!”

She walked to the side, called the bureau, and asked for some assistance. After the call, Liu Bing Bing sat on one side angrily.

Both she and Qin Feng ignored each other. The situation was awkward.

Xu Ruo Rou walked up to Liu Bing Bing nervously, grabbed her arm gently, and said:

“Police sister, c-can you let Qin Feng go this time?”

Liu Bing Bing sent a furious glare at Xu Ruo Rou. “Release that monster? Are you kidding me? Do I look like an idiot to you?”

Liu Bing Bing knew who Xu Ruo Rou was. She’d met Xu Ruo Rou a couple of times.

The first time was before the fall of the Hao family. Xu Ruo Rou had tagged along with Qin Feng when Hao Nan attempted to run down Qin Feng in front of a western restaurant. Another time was during a street race at Coiled Snake Mountain. When Liu Bing Bing rushed over there, everyone else had gone and only Qin Feng and Xu Ruo Rou remained.

And now was the third time. So, she had a deep impression on her.

According to Liu Bing Bing’s investigation of Qin Feng, he was a playboy, flamboyant, and a narcissist. Women came and went around him; they’d never stayed more than three days. However, Xu Ruo Rou had stayed by him for more than a month, which amazed Liu Bing Bing greatly.

“Police sister, a-actually... Qin Feng is here because he came to rescue me.” Xu Ruo Rou was intimidated by Liu Bing Bing’s sheer intensity. However, in order to help get Qin Feng off the hook, she clenched her teeth and confronted Liu Bing Bing determinedly.

Liu Bing Bing eased up a little bit and talked to Xu Ruo Rou gently, “Save you? What happened to you?”

Liu Bing Bing recalled that a few hours ago, Qin Feng mentioned he had something urgent to do. From what she was seeing right now, he might’ve spoken the truth and was hiding something.

“These guys are bad guys. They tricked me and attempted to kidnap me. They even tried to violate me. Qin Feng rushed over once he discovered about the abduction. He was furious and beat them up badly because he saw I was injured.

“He did this all because of me. Can you please not arrest him?”

Xu Ruo Rou sobbed while talking. She’d feel aggrieved if Qin Feng get caught because of her.

After listening to Xu Ruo Rou’s reasoning, Liu Bing Bing’s gaze on Xu Ruo Rou changed completely. Her heart melted after seeing a couple of dazzling red fingerprints on Xu Ruo Rou’s face.

Liu Bing Bing then snuck a peek at Qin Feng. He was currently relaxing on a stone stool, gazing blankly at the skies, as cool as a

cucumber.

His profile was visible to Liu Bing Bing. His face was sculpted and pared to perfection. His mountain peak cheekbones were chiseled by a master craftsman. Manly and attractive, one might feel weak in their knees when looking at him.

He didn't talk about Xu Ruo Rou's case or defend himself. As a police herself, Liu Bing Bing was clear that Qin Feng's intention was to avoid causing Xu Ruo Rou any mental pressure or casting a shadow on her heart.

This was a selfless act. He was protecting Xu Ruo Rou with his own way.

A mature man is like a mountain. He'll always stand by your side, inconspicuously protecting you. He doesn't need to speak much; he'll prove his worth with action.

Liu Bing Bing had thought Qin Feng was childish and flirtatious at first. However, she now envied Xu Ruo Rou after seeing a sedate Qin Feng with unswerving determination.

She was covetous. She was jealous of Xu Ruo Rou for receiving Qin Feng's protection.

At this moment, Liu Bing Bing thought she'd been taken advantage of by Qin Feng so many times; she'd even given her first kiss to Qin Feng. She also wanted to become his woman and get

pampered by a dominant and unreasonable man like Qin Feng.

Xu Ruo Rou shook Liu Bing Bing's arm and asked, "Sis, a-are you listening to me?"

Liu Bing Bing regained her senses and was terrified that she'd been captivated by Qin Feng's allure just now.

She soon reinstated her usual strong demeanor and said apathetically, "I think I already have a good grasp of the situation. If the situation is as you say, he might be able to receive less punishment."

Xu Ruo Rou replied sadly, "Sis, so you'll still arrest Qin Feng?"

Qin Feng suddenly walked to Xu Ruo Rou, hugged her with a smile on his face, and added, "Ruo Rou, don't beg her anymore. Director Liu is the impartial and incorruptible dark-skinned Justice Bao in Acropolis City; she'll not let me go easily." [TLN: Justice Bao, also known as Bao Zheng or Bao Gong, was a famous government official in the Song Dynasty that was known for his extreme righteousness.]

Liu Bing Bing clenched her teeth with rage. She glared at Qin Feng. "Who are you saying is dark-skinned?! You're dark-skinned; the whole family of yours is! Are you blind? My skin is fairer and better than most celebrities."

She and Qin Feng were a pair of happy foes. They never stopped

quarrelling.

“I think Director Liu has misunderstood me. What I want to emphasize is, just like the Justice Bao, Director Liu handles tasks efficiently and effectively, and is impartial and incorruptible. No criminal can escape your clutches,” Qin Feng then rebutted with a laugh.

His gaze stopped at Liu Bing Bing’s flawless face. Her skin texture was fine, as soft as a baby’s skin. Indeed, it was really better than that of most celebrities.

“Humph! This is the truth.”

Liu Bing Bing grunted smugly. She was happy inside out. However, she wouldn’t show it to Qin Feng.

Seeing Liu Bing Bing was delighted, Qin Feng quickly asked for her help, “Director Liu, Ruo Rou was almost abducted and she needs to rest now. Can you send her back to Qin mansion first? After that, I’ll follow you to the police station.”

Liu Bing Bing looked at Qin Feng; he was currently holding Xu Ruo Rou in his arms, gazing at her affectionately as if she was his world. She then thought to herself, “This arrogant man, he doesn’t have his usual mischievous demeanor. He even swallowed his pride and sincerely asked for my help.”

This was the first time Liu Bing Bing saw Qin Feng behaved like

this. Suddenly, her heart dropped, and a gush of bitterness welled up in it.

Anyway, Liu Bing Bing was a reasonable person. Eventually, she consented to Qin Feng's suggestion. "Please wait awhile. I'll bring both of you back after my men arrive and we straighten out things at the scene."

While waiting for Liu Bing Bing's men, Qin Feng cuddled and flirted with Xu Ruo Rou on a stone stool, casting Liu Bing Bing to one side. Liu Bing Bing's eyes were about to fall out from glaring so angrily at the sweet, public display of affection in front of her.

After five or six minutes, three police cars arrived. Liu Bing Bing spoke to a few of them for awhile, then left with Qin Feng and Xu Ruo Rou.

Liu Bing Bing was the driver, and Qin Feng embraced Xu Ruo Rou in the back seat.

This incident had cast an unfading shadow on Xu Ruo Rou's heart. Although she never complained, Qin Feng could feel her trembling in his arms.

Qin Feng locked Xu Ruo Rou tightly in his arms and kissed her forehead occasionally along the journey. Slowly, he discovered that whenever he was kissing or cuddling with Xu Ruo Rou, Liu Bing Bing would stare at him through the rearview mirror. He'd also realized that her face was becoming colder and colder.

Qin Feng smirked. He showed a pained expression all of a sudden and said to Xu Ruo Rou:

“Ruo Rou, my chest hurts so much!”

“Ah? What’s the matter, Qin Feng? What’s hurting you? Qin Feng, please don’t scare me! Ah, I knew it! Was it the rock just now?” Seeing Qin Feng in pain and pressing hard on his chest, tears immediately formed within Xu Ruo Rou’s eyes.

They all say women are made of water. Qin Feng strongly agreed with this point of view after getting to know Xu Ruo Rou.

“Sis, can you please go to the hospital now? Qin Feng was hit by a big rock in the chest just now. I’m afraid that something is going to happen to him,” Xu Ruo Rou told Liu Bing Bing anxiously.

“Ruo Rou, I-I don’t want go to the hospital. Let’s go home.” Qin Feng grabbed her little hand, shoved it into his shirt, and pressed it on his chest. “Just help me massage it. I promise I’ll be fine.”

Liu Bing Bing’s heart thumped nervously when she saw Qin Feng’s expression. However, she’d seen through his trick now. This little jackass was putting on a show, just to flirt!

Liu Bing Bing saw through Qin Feng’s trick, but not Xu Ruo Rou. This was because Xu Ruo Rou had seen that baldy throw a fist-sized rock at Qin Feng with her own eyes a little while ago. She believed Qin Feng was indeed injured and asked worriedly, “Qin Feng, are

you feeling any better now?”

Heedless of timidity and embarrassment, she put her small hand on Qin Feng’s chest and started rubbing it.

“It seems juuust a little bit better, but I still feel the pain. Maybe the effect isn’t significant if it’s rubbed only by hand, if—”

Qin Feng stopped abruptly before finishing his sentence. Xu Ruo Rou asked him desperately, “If? What is it? Hurry, Qin Feng, tell me what should I do to relieve your pain.”

Qin Feng smirked slightly after he saw a nervous Xu Ruo Rou. Liu Bing Bing ground her teeth in anger when she saw Qin Feng’s smirk. She’d almost rammed the car into a tree a couple of times.

In her heart, Liu Bing Bing knew that Qin Feng was going to be a beast again.

“It’s the best if Ruo Rou could use a much softer approach like your mouth or breasts to rub my chest... but... never mind, just forget about it; I don’t want to put you in a difficult position.”

Qin Feng gave Xu Ruo Rou a pained expression. Xu Ruo Rou’s face was blushing. She bit her red lips with her bright white teeth, pondered for a while, and then nodded at last.

“Qin Feng, you’re injured because of me. How can I forget that?”

After she finished talking, Xu Ruo Rou extended her slim, lily-white hands and started unbuttoning Qin Feng's white shirt. This was her first time undressing a man, so her small hands trembled nervously. She took a long time to completely undo the row of buttons on Qin Feng's shirt.

Qin Feng's shirt was opened down to the last button, revealing his powerful chest muscles and a pack of eight symmetrical and perfectly situated abs to Xu Ruo Rou. Xu Ruo Rou blushed and her heartbeat increased.

"Ruo Rou, why don't we stop now...? Yeah, right. This is the spot that hurts so much," Qin Feng moaned out of excitement. He rejected Xu Ruo Rou as he placed her slender hand on his chest and rubbed continuously.

Chump!

Xu Ruo Rou's cherry lips kissed Qin Feng's chest right after he finished his words.

"Qin Feng, do you feel better now?" Xu Ruo Rou was embarrassed by her action; she couldn't gaze into Qin Feng's eyes.

Qin Feng gave a pompous laugh and said, "Ahh! It does feel a lot better. I was pained to death just now. But the pain was alleviated after receiving a kiss from lil sister Ruo Rou." Concurrently, Liu Bing Bing was mad as hell—so mad that she'd snapped the heel of her high heels.

Chapter 256 - What Gives You the Right to Treat Me This Way?

“Is it really better? That’s really great!” Xu Ruo Rou shouted exuberantly.

When she discovered that kissing Qin Feng’s injury made it feel much better, she stuck her little face to Qin Feng’s chest and continued to kiss it without apprehension.

Swish!

This time, not only did Xu Ruo Rou kiss Qin Feng’s injury, she naughtily stuck out her tongue and licked it.

Qin Feng’s entire body was made of muscle; he didn’t have even a sliver of extra fat. The muscle at the injured area was even frighteningly larger. When Xu Ruo Rou licked it, it felt very firm.

“Ah!”

Xu Ruo Rou’s sudden actions surprised even Qin Feng. Qin Feng’s body fell limp, and he couldn’t help but shout.

“What, what? Qin Feng, did I hurt you?” Xu Ruo Rou jumped in shock. She thought she hurt Qin Feng.

“Qin Feng, that’s enough. If you keep at it, then f*ck off!” Liu

Bing Bing couldn't continue watching. She finally understood why Qin Feng played with Xu Ruo Rou for so long and still hadn't thrown her away: Xu Ruo Rou had some issues with her IQ!

There was absolutely nothing wrong with Xu Ruo Rou's intelligence; she was actually innately talented and intelligent. However, when a woman is in love, her IQ falls into the negative range when she's in front of her lover. When Xu Ruo Rou saw that Qin Feng was hurt to this extent, her intellect completely disappeared.

“Oh! Ruo Rou, you're really too amazing. You kissed my injury a couple of times and it doesn't hurt that much anymore... Now it just hurts a wee bit. The pain keeps shifting upwards, so I think you just have to help massage me with a softer area and I'll be able to get better completely.”

Qin Feng didn't care about Liu Bing Bing's frustration at all because he'd been deliberately trying to get her angry right from the beginning.

At this time, the System had quests regarding both women in the car: one had to be made strong and domineering, and the other made docile and obedient. Qin Feng was in the middle of trying to complete Liu Bing Bing's quest right now.

He wanted to act in a lovey-dovey manner with Xu Ruo Rou in the police car in order to make Liu Bing Bing accept things she usually couldn't tolerate.

“Qin Feng, what area is softer?” asked Xu Ruo Rou as she blushed and pouted playfully.

“There!” This time, even Qin Feng was embarrassed. He felt that he was a bit shameless. He looked toward Xu Ruo Rou’s collar and indicated at the area with his eyes.

“Ah!” Xu Ruo Rou reflexively shouted with surprise.

After getting instructed by Qin Feng all this time, Xu Ruo Rou’s personality had become much stronger. If another man dared to say such shameless words, Xu Ruo Rou would harshly chew them out for sure.

“Qin Feng, y-you’re intentionally toying with me, right?” Xu Ruo Rou detected something and looked at Qin Feng with alarm.

“Aiyo! My wound is hurting badly... Ruo Rou, why would I toy with you? Forget it, forget it. I would never force you to do something you’re not willing to do. We’re almost at the Qin Manor. When we get back, let the Qin Manor’s Dr. Zhang look at it for me. Has my heart been shattered by the rock? Otherwise, why would it hurt so much?”

After hearing Qin Feng say his heart might be shattered, Liu Bing Bing was elated. This person was unrivaled under the heavens at lying without batting an eyelash. However, Xu Ruo Rou was so shocked that she shouted:

“Ah... no way, how could it shatter your heart? Qin Feng, don't scare me, okay? Wah wah, I'll massage you right now. You'll definitely be okay. Wah wah!”

Xu Ruo Rou cried again. She suspected Qin Feng was tricking her at first, but she was worried about Qin Feng so she couldn't think about it too much. She suddenly flipped her body and sat on Qin Feng's thighs. Then, she hugged his neck and stuck her body to his.

“Qin Feng... does that feel better?” Xu Ruo Rou's voice was as small and weak as a mosquito. She was blushing madly.

Qin Feng had a serious expression. “Ruo Rou, what are you wearing inside? It's pressing against me and it's really uncomfortable.”

Xu Ruo Rou's neck turned completely red as well. Qin Feng was hinting at Xu Ruo Rou to remove what was beneath her clothes.

“Wait!” A while later, Xu Ruo Rou gritted her teeth and lifted her hands to her back to undo the latch of her bra.

Qin Feng didn't think Xu Ruo Rou would comply even with this kind of request. When he saw her sitting on his thighs about to remove her clothes, he felt that it was too beautiful.

Boom!

A dull sound came from inside of the car. Xu Ruo Rou hadn't yet undone her bra when the police car hit a concrete barrier on the roadside. This scared Xu Ruo Rou into immediately hugging Qin Feng's neck tightly.

“Qin Feng, get the f*ck out!”

Liu Bing Bing couldn't take it anymore. Once she saw Xu Ruo Rou undoing her bra in the rearview mirror, she didn't feel good. She wasn't paying attention and drove off the road.

“Big Sister, w-why are you yelling at Qin Feng for no reason? You weren't careful and crashed the car; it wasn't Qin Feng's fault,” grumbled Xu Ruo Rou, looking at Liu Bing Bing.

She really didn't understand. Qin Feng's injury was so bad, so why was Liu Bing Bing, this policewoman, still so heartless? Didn't they say to look for the police when there was trouble?

Liu Bing Bing was about to die from anger. “And you, stupid woman, get out of the car as well!”

“Hmph! If you want us to get off, then we'll get off. Qin Feng, let's get a taxi on our own to get back!” Xu Ruo Rou tugged on Qin Feng with a huff and prepared to get out of the car. However, Qin Feng didn't move and sat while hugging Xu Ruo Rou.

“Director Liu, if it was a normal day, I wouldn't argue with you. But, today Xu Ruo Rou suffered trauma. I hope you won't yell and

scream at her. Just take us safely back to the Qin Manor and I'll pretend nothing happened at all."

Qin Feng's expression turned slightly cold. Liu Bing Bing originally suppressed a stomach full of fire, but when she saw Qin Feng's commanding attitude, she immediately exploded.

"So what if I yell at her? She's extremely stupid, so I want to yell at her. Hurry and take this woman, then f*ck off. Don't sully my police car."

Liu Bing Bing looked at Xu Ruo Rou and yelled twice. However, she had just finished yelling when she felt a pitch-black handgun on her head.

Qin Feng didn't know when he arrived at the front passenger seat and took the handgun from her waist. His lightning-fast speed and nimble body scared Liu Bing Bing. Her eyes widened and her jaw dropped as she looked strangely at Qin Feng.

"Director Liu, usually when we're together, you can joke and throw your temper at me however you'd like and I wouldn't care. However, right now my woman has suffered a shock. I'm urging you earnestly, and I hope I don't have to do it a third time. Otherwise, this gun in my hand is very likely going to go off by accident!"

Qin Feng's expression was icy and his tone was devoid of emotion.

In Liu Bing Bing's eyes, he became a completely different person. He was so unfamiliar and frightening that Liu Bing Bing felt very wronged. She was always strong and domineering, but tears rose in her beautiful icy eyes.

Liu Bing Bing bit her lip tightly and really wanted her tears to go back into her eyes. However, they disappointed her and fell out.

Other than Qin Feng, no one else had ever pointed a gun at her head because no one had the guts to do it. Similarly, no one dared to kiss her on the lips, embrace her, or even instruct or humiliate her.

Liu Bing Bing felt that Qin Feng treated her unfairly. She was mostly done with being taken advantage of by Qin Feng, but why did Qin Feng not take pity on her at all in front of Xu Ruo Rou?

Liu Bing Bing clenched her teeth and held it all in for a long while. Then, she suddenly yelled at him, "Qin Feng, what gives you the right to treat me this way?"

Liu Bing Bing's sudden mood shift scared Qin Feng. He returned the handgun back to its place, and grabbed a tissue from the car. He was about to help wipe Liu Bing Bing's face when she turned her head and pushed Qin Feng away.

"Don't pretend; I think it's disgusting." Liu Bing Bing said coldly, "I know your abilities are better than mine, and I know I can't beat you in a fight. However, I don't want to drive you two today. Get out of my car right now. Otherwise, shoot and kill me."

Besides the reasons regarding Xu Ruo Rou, Qin Feng was so fierce toward Liu Bing Bing because he wanted to complete her quest as soon as possible. Since he had to make Liu Bing Bing docile and obedient, then of course he had to be stronger in front of her. Otherwise, he would have no way of subduing this girl with the explosive temper.

However, now that Liu Bing Bing was really angry, Qin Feng knew he'd been too impatient and gone overboard. Thus, he softened his tone and said, "Director Liu, I went too far at first. I hope you don't take it to heart... That's right, Director Liu, didn't you tell me to monitor that human trafficking group? I seem to have some new leads."

Qin Feng knew Liu Bing Bing cared a lot about this human trafficking group because they were too arrogant. In the last two months, the count for missing persons and people that were kidnapped in Acropolis reached 69.

This case had caught the attention of the higher-ups in the capital long ago, and they were already pressuring Acropolis City's police to solve the case as soon as possible. As the director of the Northern District's Sub-Bureau, it's unsurprising that Liu Bing Bing was under a lot of pressure.

"What leads?" As expected, once Liu Bing Bing heard Qin Feng mention this matter, she dried her tears and instantly went back to normal.

“Beginning from last time when I went to the South Bay Pier with you, I haven’t done anything other than covertly investigate this human trafficking group after we parted ways. After my unremitting effort and crazy investigating...”

“Qin Feng, please get to the point, okay?” Qin Feng hadn’t finished speaking when Liu Bing Bing cut him off coldly.

Qin Feng coughed awkwardly twice, then got to the meat of the issue. “Ahem... I suspect that those kidnappers that Director Liu arrested just now are related to the human trafficking group.”

Liu Bing Bing’s expression changed instantly, and she looked at Qin Feng with some suspicion, “You’re not lying to me, are you?”

“Director Liu, those words make me unhappy. When have I lied to you?”

Qin Feng had lied to Liu Bing Bing a fair number of times. But, this time he really wasn’t lying.

When Qin Feng led Xu Ruo Rou into the police car earlier, he asked Xu Ruo Rou some questions about the kidnapping. After discovering the cause of the matter, Qin Feng kept analyzing the relationship between these events.

Big Brother Qiang and his men kidnapped Liu Xiao Jia before, and they were practiced and familiar with kidnapping. From a glance, one could tell they were recidivists. Also, when Qin Feng

confronted Big Brother Qiang and his men in the courtyard, he heard them mention something about completing their monthly quota.

Thus, Qin Feng had reason to guess that these people had a large human trafficking gang behind them. As for whether or not they were the group Liu Bing Bing needed to catch, that required further investigation.

“Hmph! When haven’t you lied to me?” Liu Bing Bing harrumphed and glared at Qin Feng.

Qin Feng felt a stab in his heart. He said unhappily, “Either way, I’ve said everything I should’ve. If you believe me, Director Liu, go back and interrogate those people. Maybe you’ll get the clues you need. If you don’t believe me, it’s no loss on my part.”

Liu Bing Bing’s expression shifted slightly. Though she still looked like she didn’t believe Qin Feng, she’d already decided to personally interrogate those kidnappers when she got back to the police station.

Chapter 257 - Arrival of the Superstar

Royal Group, Sales Department Lobby

When Qin Feng and Xu Ruo Rou walked into the Sales Department, they sensed the atmosphere today wasn't the same as usual. The sales representatives, who were usually extremely busy, were not making calls or filling out charts, but were gathered and seemingly discussing something.

Qin Feng walked into the office hand in hand with Xu Ruo Rou and laughed at the crowd. "Yo, is today the Sales Department's day off? Why're y'all so free?"

After he'd been promoted to Group Leader in the Sales Department, he'd gained considerable prestige. The employees of the Sales Department respected him greatly. Seeing his arrival, two of his subordinates, Xiao Ma and Xiao Qiu, welcomed him with smiles.

Ever since Qin Feng beat them up and hospitalized them, they treated Qin Feng as their big brother.

"Big Brother Feng, you probably don't know yet, but a superstar has come to our Royal Group today. She's now in General Manager Li's office!"

"Big Brother Feng, she is the Pure Jade Girl Rao Shi Man, the hot star of the showbiz, who has mastery over the trifecta of movie, television, and music."

The voices of Xiao Ma and Xiao Qiu echoed in harmony, causing a commotion throughout the Sales Department.

Although Rao Shi Man had just debuted for merely a year, she'd made an impression in the public eye. She was gorgeous, had a flaming body, and her singing voice was enchanting. She was not only idolized by tens of thousands of men, but most women were her fans as well.

These superfans were aroused when they heard of Rao Shi Man.

Even Xu Ruo Rou joined the procession of worshippers and yelled in excitement, "Rao Shi Man? It can't be. A person like her would come to Acropolis City—a second-tier city? Wah! I'm so excited; I'm one of her fans too!"

Qin Feng's expression changed into one of indignance. Wasn't he tasked to protect and provide hospitality for Rao Shi Man during her stay with Royal Group? However, she was already in Royal Group, but he wasn't notified about this at all. What more, he was the last person to know.

It was really a dishonorable act... by the top management of Royal Group!

"How can they be like this? No, I must have it out with General Manager Li." Qin Feng was furious and stormed toward General Manager Li's office.

After a couple of steps, he was blocked by two persons: Wang Chao and Lin Shuai, the gold medal financial analyst at Royal Group's financial investment department.

"Leader Qin, why're you in such a hurry and where are you going?" asked Lin Shuai, looking at Qin Feng with a grin on his face. At the same time, he peeked at Xu Ruo Rou twice. A touch of possessive desire could be seen gleaming in his eyes.

Recently, Qin Feng had become Wang Chao's superior. During this period of time, Wang Chao had played cat and mouse with Qin Feng. Yet, he was now standing beside Lin Shuai with his head held high, giving a frivolous look at Qin Feng, seemingly denigrating him.

"Yo, wasn't this the bastard of our company's financial investment department? What brings you here? Wanna get yourself a little brother in our sales department?"

Qin Feng confronted the duo casually. They were inconsequential to him; once he opened his mouth, he slandered them.

"W-Who are you calling a bastard? How can you insult someone so casually? Plebeian." Lin Shuai was unhappy after being insulted by Qin Feng.

Wang Chao's heart was filled with pent-up anger too. Indeed, he'd become Lin Shuai's lackey, but he couldn't simply publicize their relationship; doing so might cause him to lose face.

“Isn’t Manager Lin a sea turtle that returned from studying abroad? Sorry, I’m a roughneck. I just couldn’t differentiate between a sea turtle and a bastard. Since they’re the same, wouldn’t that make you a bastard too?” [TLN: A student who returns from studying abroad and a sea turtle are both pronounced “hai gui.” Also, the characters for “bastard” can also mean “turtle.”]

Qin Feng hugged Xu Ruo Rou in front of Wang Chao and Lin Shuai. He gazed at Xu Ruo Rou and asked earnestly, “Ruo Rou, I didn’t say anything wrong, right?”

Pfft!

Xu Ruo Rou couldn’t hold it in anymore. She giggled under her hand while nodding nonstop.

The sales department staffs were amused by Qin Feng’s humor. They despised Lin Shuai’s vanity, but they didn’t have the guts to offend him. So, they were overjoyed when Qin Feng gave Lin Shuai a piece of his mind.

“Hmph! One can tell from a glance that you’re just a country bumpkin from the village. You’re hilarious!” Lin Shuai gave Qin Feng a freezing glare and wigged, “You’re going to see General Manager Li, right? Sorry but General Manager Li has no time for you. She’s now entertaining a VIP. You have no right to enter given your current position.”

Qin Feng chuckled and replied, “You’re from the financial investment department, who are you to say what I have the right to do? Bastard, mind your own business.”

“Stinking brat, mind your foul mouth. If not, I won’t go easy on you.” Lin Shuai was enraged.

“Get outta my way, you bloody bastard!” Qin Feng’s expression was as cold as ice.

Both sides refused to step down. The atmosphere took a harsh turn and it went below zero. The entire sales department was as quiet as the grave; only panting could be heard.

.....

On the other hand, Li Yu Chen wore her formal outfit—uniform and stockings. She was sitting on a sofa in her office, with a sweet smile on her face and said, “Miss Rao Shi Man, once again, welcome to the Royal Group.”

Opposite her was the dignified and gorgeous beauty, Miss Rao Shi Man.

Rao Shi Man was wearing light make-up; a head of long, fine black hair was coiled atop her head, revealing her ungodly beautiful and handsome face. Her pair of eyes dazzled and sparkled with mirth, as if they spoke. She gazed at Li Yu Chen and replied:

“Sis Chen, you’re the one who entertained me during the opening ceremony of the villa area of Royal Group’s Cloud City Hua Manor. Your care and assistance remain in Shi Man’s heart. If Sis Chen doesn’t mind, let Shi Man address you as Sis Chen, and you’ll call me Lil’ Sis Shi Man.”

As a superstar, Rao Shi Man was famous and held a position of eminence. Yet, she was now holding Li Yu Chen’s hand like they’d known each other for a long time. Her down-to-earth attitude moved Li Yu Chen strongly.

“Lil’ Sis Shi Man, it’d be my honor to be your big sister.”

“Sis Chen, please don’t be too courteous. I know I’m isolated because of my fame, because I’m a superstar. However, I’m actually a big girl deep inside my heart. So, Sis Chen, please don’t think too much.” Rao Shi Man’s smile was mesmerizing, filling the office with a youthful vigor.

“Rest assured, Lil’ Sis Shi Man. It’s the honor of Royal Group to host you during your stay in Acropolis City. We’ve prepared the itinerary and someone to help and protect you during your stay. Should you require any assistance, please seek for his help.”

According to the original schedule, Rao Shi Man was to arrive at Acropolis City three days from today. This was because the opening ceremony for the Phase II villa of Royal Group’s Cloud City Hua Manor was four days from today. However, Rao Shi Man had come early without providing prior notice and Li Yu Chen hadn’t expected that.

It was not Li Yu Chen's fault for not informing Qin Feng. Even she herself hadn't been aware of this incident.

"Sis Chen, you're not my guide this time?" Rao Shi Man's arched eyebrows furrowed slightly. Last time it was Li Yu Chen who entertained her and Rao Shi Man had been satisfied with her service. She still preferred Li Yu Chen over another person.

"Lil' Sis Shi Man, it'll be different person this time... He is a very capable employee of Royal Group and is also the team leader of the Group Two in our sales department. His name is Qin Feng. Shall I introduce him to you now?"

Li Yu Chen felt awkward after she finished her sentence. It'd be disastrous if a superstar of Rao Shi Man's caliber were involved in scandal. Normally a female host was much more preferable but a male was assigned all of a sudden. Li Yu Chen angsted over the possibility that Rao Shi Man would not agree to this arrangement.

"Sis Chen, this Qin Feng... is a guy?" The furrow between Rao Shi Man's eyebrows deepened. She was confused by Royal Group's arrangement. How could they assign a male host to her?

"*cough* cough Err, Lil' Sis Shi Man, how about you meet him before making any decision?" asked Li Yu Chen after noting Rao Shi Man's opposition.

"No, no." Rao Shi Man rejected Li Yu Chen's idea. She waved her hand and voiced her concerns, "Sis Chen, I'm not trying to put on

airs, but you know that I work in a very particular industry. I was invited by your company to Acropolis City to attend a ceremony that'll last a few days. It'll be awkward and inconvenient for me if my host is a man. Sis Chen, as a woman, you understand my scruples, right?"

Li Yu Chen's face was awash with embarrassment. Of course, she understood what Rao Shi Man meant. However, it was an order from the top for Qin Feng to be Rao Shi Man's host. Not even she had the authority to change it. If she really had to replace Qin Feng, she'd require the permission from above for her to carry out the replacement.

"Oh yeah, Sis Chen, I've a question for you." Rao Shi Man's expression eased up and she changed the topic abruptly.

She had her own reason for visiting Acropolis City. Her involvement in Royal Group activity was merely a pretext. Her real purpose was to help her big sister, Dong Fang Qing Xue, escape a forced marriage.

"Just fire away, Lil' Sis Shi Man. I'll try my best to answer you," Li Yu Chen replied with a smile.

"Sis Chen, does Chairman Qin's only son, Young Master Qin, work in this company?"

"Lil' Sis Shi Man, why would you suddenly ask this question?" Li Yu Chen was taken aback slightly. Her mind was thrown into confusion by Rao Shi Man's sudden change of topic.

Rao Shi Man realized she acted too suddenly. She was just too eager to ease Sis Qing Xue's trouble.

"Haha, I was just curious." Rao Shi Man covered her sexy, red lips with a fine hand, trying to hide her awkwardness.

"Young Master Qin doesn't work in Royal Group... But, even though I'm a Royal Group employee, I'd like to warn you. Young Master Qin has a bad reputation throughout Acropolis City; you'd better stay away from him." Seeing a great personality in Rao Shi Man, Li Yu Chen reminded her.

"Haha, Sis Chen seems to know Young Master Qin very well." Rao Shi Man's eyes shone with a hint of hope.

She certainly knew Young Master Qin was not a great man. He was frivolous and a philanderer. However, in order to help Sis Qing Xue, she'd decided to meet Young Master Qin in person. So, she tried to get his contact information from Li Yu Chen first.

"Actually I don't know Young Master Qin very well and haven't seen him before. But the male host, Qin Feng, that I'll introduce to you knows him very well," Li Yu Chen replied casually.

Rao Shi Man lost her composure and her eyes were shone with excitement. However, she regained her calm very shortly. She then grabbed Li Yu Chen's arm and said, "Sis Chen, didn't you say you wanted to introduce the male host, Qin Feng, to me? Tell him to come in right away!"

Chapter 258 - You Receive the Famous Celebrity

Qin Feng and Lin Shuai were at a stalemate for awhile. The two had cold expressions and didn't speak.

Ever since Xu Ruo Rou was abducted, she'd been completely obedient to Qin Feng. Now that she saw Lin Shuai intentionally causing trouble for Qin Feng, she unhappily hugged Qin Feng's arm and glared at Lin Shuai.

“Manager Lin, Group Leader Qin's looking for General Manager Li because he wants to. I'm afraid you don't have the right to manage that.”

Lin Shuai went to the Sales Department this time because he'd heard the news about Rao Shi Man coming to the Sales Department. He wanted to use this opportunity to showcase himself in front of upper management and Rao Shi Man, and at the same time exhibit his charm in front of Xu Ruo Rou to take advantage of the opportunity to capture the little beauty of the Sales Department.

As a result, once he got to the Sales Department, Lin Shuai saw Xu Ruo Rou and Qin Feng walk in arm-in-arm. And now that Xu Ruo Rou took the initiative to hug Qin Feng's arm and defend him, Lin Shuai was so angry his lungs were about to explode.

He couldn't understand. He was more educated than Qin Feng, held a higher position, made more money, and wasn't any less

good-looking. Why did this Xu Ruo Rou take a liking to Qin Feng but not himself?

“Hmph! It seems like after getting promoted to a little group leader position, some people become really cocky. And who knows what kind of lowly methods they used to trick away our little beauty Xu Ruo Rou.”

Lin Shuai harrumphed in a strange and eerie tone. “But, Ruo Rou, I must advise you that an insignificant sales department group leader, a minor functionary no larger than a sesame seed, isn’t worth sticking to for a little beauty like you. If you really want to find a good man in the company, then shift your gaze to the Financial Investment Department. That’s the true gathering place of the tall, rich, and handsome.”

Lin Shuai’s words both mocked Qin Feng and covertly praised himself.

“That’s right, that’s right. The most popular department where you make the most money and is the most relaxing in Royal Group is the Financial Investment Department. The people there are either great students or ones who studied abroad. Those with the least education are graduates of higher education in China. Those with graduate degrees—masters and doctorates—are as plentiful as strands of cow hair... That’s right, Manager Lin, you seem to work in our Financial Investment Department. Oh ho, you really make one jealous to death!” Wang Chao was an ass-kissing sprite, and he kissed Lin Shuai’s ass at the perfect moment.

Lin Shuai basked in the feeling and nodded at Wang Chao with

satisfaction. He raised his head and puffed out his chest as he said, “You’re funny, Group Leader Wang. I’ve only been in the company’s Financial Investment Department for three months so I’m still only a gold-collar analyst. My yearly income isn’t even a million. I’ve only just broken into 500,000. I’m an embarrassment compared to the entire Investment Department.

Lin Shuai looked like he was being modest, but these words seemed impossibly arrogant and boastful in the ears of others. In particular, most of the people in the Sales Department weren’t highly educated, and their base pay was pitifully low. They depended on working to death to support their families. Now that they heard Lin Shuai showing off, they felt extremely unhappy.

“Oh... Manager Lin has been in the Investment Department for only three months and you’ve already gone from a normal analyst to a gold-collar analyst? You’re too amazing!” Wang Chao said with a boastful expression. “According to what I know, a lot of new people in the Investment Department have worked hard for three to five years and they still haven’t gotten to the position of gold-collar analyst. Climbing up to that position doesn’t only require hard work, it is more dependent on innate talent.”

Lin Shuai was almost floating due to Wang Chao’s praise. He looked at Qin Feng with a self-satisfied smile and said, “Group Leader Wang, don’t say these things here. You know I, Lin Shuai, am a modest person. I just got promoted, what’s there to show off? ...Unlike some people who get promoted to a small position and can’t help but tell the whole world. An arrogant and frivolous person like that certainly won’t have much of a future. They’ll probably be stuck in their position for the rest of their lives without another promotion opportunity again!”

Lin Shuai and Wang Chao echoed one another and covertly trash-talked Qin Feng. And the entire Sales Department, much less Qin Feng, could tell.

However, Qin Feng ignored those words, and his expression didn't change in the slightest. On the other hand, Lin Shuai's restless gaze kept falling on Xu Ruo Rou's body, making Qin Feng a bit peeved.

He suddenly stepped forward and blocked Lin Shuai's view of Xu Ruo Rou by placing her behind him. Then, he looked at Lin Shuai menacingly.

“Don't have any ideas about Ruo Rou; she's already my woman. If I see anyone harboring errant thoughts about Ruo Rou, I don't care if you're a bastard or an ass-kisser, I'll kill you... Now, it'd be best if you bounce to the side. Don't block your elder's way.”

“Qin Feng, this is a large company on the market, not a street where you can fool around. You better be more respectful when speaking. General Manager Li is in there receiving an important guest and you don't have the right to go in and disturb them.” Lin Shuai stood there with the courage of his convictions and refused to move.

He simply didn't regard a little group leader like Qin Feng as anything. He knew that big celebrities like Rao Shi Man didn't like to be disturbed by outsiders, so Lin Shuai confidently blocked Qin Feng. Today, even if Royal Group's Chairman Qin came, he'd still

stand there without fear.

“It’s not your concern whether or not I have the right to go in. Since you’re standing there like a guard dog and not moving out of the way, then I’d might as well have you know that the company has specially assigned me to be Rao Shi Man’s personal host for her activities in Acropolis for Royal Group. I’ll be taking care of her itinerary these couple of days.

“Now you know whether or not I have the right to go in, brat,” said Qin Feng as he looked indifferently at Lin Shuai.

Once Qin Feng said these words, the entire Sales Department immediately fell quiet. If a needle fell, it would be heard.

Everyone stared dumbstruck at Qin Feng; they looked like they had their spirits whisked away and maintained their surprised expressions motionlessly. Even Xu Ruo Rou didn’t know about this, and she stared dumbly at Qin Feng with wide eyes.

“Hahaha, have my ears gone bad? What did I hear at first? You said the company sent you to be Rao Shi Man’s personal guide? Hahaha, you’re going to make me laugh to death.”

After a brief silence, Lin Shuai suddenly burst into uproarious laughter. “Don’t tell me you were a clown in the circus before coming to Royal Group?”

He was really tickled by Qin Feng. He laughed so hard that tears

almost sprang from his eyes.

Once Lin Shuai found out that Rao Shi Man was coming to the company, how could he not daydream about becoming her guide? However, Lin Shuai knew this was impossible. Thus, he only dared to imagine it and would never say it out loud.

Who knew this brat Qin Feng was also a wild daydreamer and couldn't separate reality from imagination?

"You don't believe me?" Qin Feng was calm in the face of Lin Shuai's mocking laughter.

However, the entire Sales Department didn't believe it, much less Lin Shuai, because it was unrealistic. First of all, the company couldn't assign a man to host Rao Shi Man, who was an Alister. And even if they made a mistake and sent a man, there was no way Rao Shi Man would agree to it.

"Haha! Oh, Qin Feng, you're truly a country bumpkin that just came from the mountains. Don't tell me this is the first time you'll be seeing a famous celebrity in real life? Not only do I not believe you, but ask anyone else, who would believe your nonsense?"

Qin Feng glanced around him and could tell by everyone's gazes that they apparently really didn't believe him.

"What does it have to do with me whether you believe it or not? This is what you call 'saying the grapes are sour because you can't

eat them.’” Qin Feng felt that something was wrong with this Lin Shuai’s head, and was too lazy to care about him.

Lin Shuai clung to Qin Feng’s words and said with mocking laughter, “Tsk tsk tsk, you’ve seen that you can’t continue spinning your lie and you want to find an excuse to slip out? ... Your elder has the guts to say harsh things in front of the entire Sales Department today. If you, Qin Feng, are sent to host Rao Shi Man, I, Lin Shuai, will change my name in the company from here on out to ‘Idiot Lin.’

“But if you aren’t specially sent out by the company, and you were just bullsh*tting earlier, then you’ll have to change your name in the company to ‘Idiot Qin.’ Do you have the guts to make this bet with me, brat?”

Lin Shuai glared cockily and overbearingly at Qin Feng with an expression of someone making a solemn vow.

Qin Feng’s lips quirked. He wondered why everyone liked to bet with him so much.

Also, they always used matters completely lacking in suspense to bet with him. He couldn’t keep himself from abusing them even if he wanted to!

“Manager Lin, though I think the name ‘Idiot Lin’ suits you very much, as coworkers, I’ll give you some face. Let’s forget about this bet.”

“Hmph! You don’t need to think about me, brat. Worry about yourself... I’ll ask you one thing: are you a man? Do you have the guts to bet with me?” Lin Shuai saw Qin Feng’s hesitant expression and was even more certain that Qin Feng was bullsh*tting.

Lin Shuai hardly ever had the upper hand against Qin Feng, so this time, he wouldn’t give Qin Feng any face. He would force him into a dead end.

“Are you certain you want to make this bet with me? You really want everyone in the company to call you ‘Idiot Lin’?” Qin Feng didn’t know what Lin Shuai was thinking. Why did this person love abusing himself?

“It’s not for certain who will be called ‘idiot,’ so of course I want to bet with you. And whoever doesn’t have the guts to bet is the grandson,” yelled Lin Shuai aggressively.

“Alright, then it’s happily decided!” Qin Feng waved and said to Lin Shuai impatiently, “Then move right now, I have to go in and host the beauty Rao Shi Man!”

“Haha! Your elder’s waiting to see you go in for less than a minute before getting kicked out. Then, everyone will call you ‘Idiot Qin.’” Lin Shuai burst into laughter again.

However, this time, he didn’t block Qin Feng again. He was about to move out of the way when the door to General Manager Li’s office opened.

Then, everyone saw a professional outfit and black stockings. The figure was curvy in the front and the back, and was undoubtedly Li Yu Chen. Wearing a pair of black-rimmed glasses and high heels, she walked to the middle of the crowd. Her body exuded a cold, arrogant, and strong aura. She glanced around her, then unenthusiastically opened her mouth.

“When I was in the office, I heard a lot of noise outside. Why are you all gathered here and not working during work hours?”

Once Li Yu Chen got mad, the sales representatives immediately ran back to their own seats. However, their attention remained on Qin Feng.

“Qin Feng, come in with me. Miss Rao Shi Man has already personally requested that you’d be in charge of hosting her in Acropolis. I hope you can do well. Don’t make our Royal Group lose face.”

Li Yu Chen’s voice wasn’t loud, but it was loud enough for all the employees in the Sales Department to hear clearly.

Once they heard that Li Yu Chen suddenly ran out to take the initiative to invite Qin Feng to take charge of hosting Rao Shi Man, all of their jaws dropped to the floor.

Plus, Rao Shi Man personally appointed Qin Feng as her host!

Chapter 259 - I'm Your Hardcore Fan

Under the envious gazes of the crowd, Qin Feng, with a smile on his face, followed Li Yu Chen into her office while enjoying her jiggly voluptuous booty.

The Sales Department was agitated once again after the two left.

These people were choked with shocks and stuns that almost gave them internal injuries. They had been holding their breath in the presence of General Manager Li. Since she had left, they'd instantly burst into a flock of chatty birds, speculating about the relationship between Qin Feng and Rao Shi Man.

On the other hand, the cocky Ling Shuai and the ass-kisser Wang Chao were cast aside by everybody.

Both of them pulled a long, hideous face. They felt like they'd been struck by lightning when they heard that Miss Rao Shi Man anointed Qin Feng as her personal host.

They lost the face to remain any longer. They tried to slip away, little by little, without anybody noticing.

The duo felt somewhat relieved when they arrived at the door. At this moment, a wonderful and mellifluous voice drifted over, "Hey! Idiot Lin and his ass-kisser, where are you guys going?"

Xu Ruo Rou stood up and gazed charmingly at the duo. She still

remembered the bet Ling Shuai dared to wage with Qin Feng earlier. Since Ling Shuai had lost the bet and Qin Feng was not around, as Qin Feng's ladykin, she believed she had to defend her man at this critical moment.

Her temperament had changed drastically and become more assertive under Qin Feng's guidance. She even dared to challenge Ling Shuai and Wang Chao, which she wouldn't have done previously.

Pfft!

The buzzing staffs were dumbstruck by Xu Ruo Rou's sudden words. They gave a quizzical look at the duo first and burst into brazen laughter one after another afterward.

They'd almost forgotten the wager between Qin Feng and Ling Shuai since they were only concerned about the scandal between those two in General Manager Li's office— until Xu Ruo Rou reminded them. Everyone looked exultingly at Lin Shuai.

Earlier in the day, this person had come to the Sales Department with his head held high and boasted about himself in front of everyone. The people in the Sales Department loathed his cockiness for a long time now, and finally, the time for revenge had come. They swore they'd never ever go easy on them.

“Hey! Idiot Ling and his ass-kisser, where are you guys going?”

“Hey! Idiot Ling and his ass-kisser, where are you guys going?”

.....

The Sales Department had 50 to 60 personnel. All of them repeated Xu Ruo Rou’s words again and again. Ling Shuai and Wang Chao were stupefied in front of the door, pondering whether they should leave or not.

When all the employees had finished repeating that sentence, the duo felt they already became statues!

General Manager Li’s office.....

Qin Feng followed Li Yu Chen into her office and his sights were fixed on Rao Shi Man once he saw her sitting on the couch.

Before Qin Feng acquired the Hedonist Sovereign System, he’d gone through some celebrity profiles occasionally and paid tons to have sexual intercourse with them. Among the group of celebrities, Rao Shi Man was his main target.

He’d gone through many channels and paid a ton of money to reach Rao Shi Man. Unfortunately, she was rather unflattered regardless of his pecuniary seduction. Now that he was seeing Rao Shi Man from such a short distance, he realized she was even more beautiful than on TV.

Rao Shi Man wore a white pleated shirt, a short skirt in Scottish

plaid, and a pair of dark knee socks on her lower legs, rendering most of her lily-white thighs visible.

She sat gracefully on the sofa, sizing up Qin Feng with her expressive eyes. An aura of youthful and mesmerizing charm was radiating from her body even while she remained completely still.

Qin Feng gulped down his saliva and returned to his senses right after.

As soon as he regained his senses, he rushed to Rao Shi Man's side, grabbed her soft, frail jade hand and said graciously, "Aiyo! You're the superstar Rao Shi Man. Did you know how much I like you? Both your singing and dancing is elegant yet alluring to me. I've watched every single drama and movie of yours. The classic lines you said, I can recite them even with my eyes closed.

"Shi Man, I love you so much, quick, come into my arms. I want to take a wefie with you later..." [TLN: A wefie means a photo taken in the same fashion as a selfie, but with 2 or more people.]

Qin Feng stretched his arm and tried to embrace Rao Shi Man. However, before he could touch her back or reach her soft body, he felt something hard from pressing his chest. He looked down and saw a dark Rao Shi Man had blocked the space between them with a folder.

"Shi Man, I've been following you since your first debut. I'm your hardcore fan. I even bought all your original albums and watched all your movies during the first premiere screenings...

Now, your fan just wants to give you an innocent hug and take a picture with you. It breaks my heart that you rejected my small request!”

Once again, Qin Feng was playing his one-man show. Li Yu Chen shook her head, sighing over her decision to agree with the top management on appointing Qin Feng as Rao Shi Man’s personal host.

Nevertheless, Rao Shi Man maintained her straight face. Her pair of vivid eyes gazed directly at Qin Feng and asked him abruptly, “You’re my hardcore fan? You’ve kept an eye on me since my first debut and bought every single one of my albums?”

Qin Feng replied sternly, “I shall be struck by lightning if I speak of any lies.”

“Ok, then, I’ll grant you your wish only if you can name my first album,” Rao Shi Man suppressed her smile as she looked at Qin Feng. She could tell from a glance that Qin Feng wasn’t her true fan.

“Wahaha!”

Qin Feng burst into laughter and stopped out of a sudden. He returned to Li Yu Chen and asked solemnly, “General Manager Li, why did you call me into the office for? Do you have an important task for me?”

Unable to follow Qin Feng's capricious and fickle mind, Li Yu Chen froze for a brief second. She soon regained her senses and gave Qin Feng a scornful gaze. "Allow me to do the introduction first."

"This person is Hua Xia's superstar, Miss Rao Shi Man. She came all the way from the capital just to attend our Royal Group's opening event."

"He is Qin Feng, a team leader of Royal Group's Sales Department. He will be hosting Miss Rao Shi Man this time."

After the introductions, Li Yu Chen peeked at Rao Shi Man. She was almost certain that Rao Shi Man would decline the arrangement of Qin Feng being her host. This was because Qin Feng was pompous when he first entered the room; he acted just like a psycho.

Peeking at Rao Shi Man's lily-white thighs, Qin Feng said awkwardly, "Your great name has long resounded in my ears like thunder, Miss Rao Shi Man. It's Qin Feng's honor to meet you in person!"

"Hi, Qin Feng. I'll be troubling you to take care of me for the coming period. I will seek Mr. Qin's assistance, should I require any. Hope you won't mind," Rou Si Man replied with the ghost of a smile playing around her lips.

Li Yu Chen was dumbfounded, unable to process the current situation. She'd never imagined Rao Shi Man would accept Qin

Feng as her host so readily.

“Lil’ Sis Shi Man, a-are you fine with Qin Feng?” Li Yu Chen asked doubtfully.

Rao Shi Man answered with a beaming smile, “Sis Chen, yes, Mr. Qin is fine. He is tall and well-built, easy in conversation, and graceful in manner. I think he’ll be a nice host during my stay.”

Li Yu Chen’s mouth was as big as an orange after hearing Rao Shi Man’s reasoning. She eyed Qin Feng with a question in her mind: “Where does she see those virtues in this guy?”

“Sis Chen, could you leave the room for a sec? I’ve something personal to discuss with Mr. Qin since I’ll be with him for the next couple of days,” Rao Shi Man said to Li Yu Chen, ignoring her expression. Right now, she was only intrigued by the relationship between Qin Feng and Young Master Qin.

Her real purpose for visiting Acropolis City was to help Sis Qing Xue escape a forced marriage. Before she came to Acropolis City, Rao Shi Man had no clue of Young Master Qin’s name and what he looked like.

Dong Fang Qing Xue refused the marriage proposal at first, so she’d never taken the initiative to investigate Young Master Qin. She deliberately didn’t look at Young Master Qin’s photos, nor did she look for his information. She was afraid that seeing Young Master Qin’s face would tarnish her eyes.

Since Dong Fang Qin Xue didn't know much about Young Master Qin, then Rao Shi Man had to investigate him on her own. She browsed the internet for Young Master Qin's profile on her way to Royal Group. However, the photo she saw online was of Xiao Bai, the bodyguard of Qin's mansion.

"Ah... O-Ok, then I'll excuse myself first." Li Yu Chen was stupefied for a considerable amount of time before she regained her senses. She couldn't believe that Rao Shi Man still had the guts to be alone with Qin Feng after he displayed his audacity.

"Lil' Sis Shi Man, please call for help loudly should anything happen to you. I'll just be at the Sales Department lobby. I'll be able to hear your voice clearly," Li Yu Chen reminded Rao Shi Man before closing the door. She just couldn't drop her guard against the sex maniac—Qin Feng.

Qin Feng's expression darkened completely!

There was only Qin Feng and Rao Shi Man after Li Yu Chen had left. The atmosphere suddenly became awkward.

"Shi Man, you can ask me about anything you don't understand; whether its about working or lifestyle, I'll be able to settle it for you one by one... Also, I'm currently delving into the study of human physiology, which I would like to discuss further with you as well!"

Qin Feng moved toward Rao Shi Man proactively. However, Rao Shi Man seemingly ignored him; she remained calm, tugged on her

skirt to prevent any exposure, and shifted herself to keep a distance from Qin Feng.

“Mr. Qin, I do have some questions for you.” Unexpectedly, Rao Shi Man’s countenance turned serious. “Are you familiar with Royal Group Chairman Qin’s only heir—Young Master Qin?”

.....

Qin Feng was peeking at Rao Shi Man’s thighs. When Rao Shi Man abruptly brought up the question, he was so surprised that he almost jumped from the couch.

He raised his guard and watched Rao Shi Man vigilantly. Did she discover my real identity? Does she know I paid tons of money just to sleep with her?

Since she suddenly left herself alone with me, did she want to sleep with me?

“Give me your price, then!” Qin Feng decided to sound out her intention.

On the other hand, Rao Shi Man was perplexed by Qin Feng’s abruptness. “What price? What are you talking about? Qin Feng, did you hear my question just now?”

Qin Feng’s mind was full of questions. This woman’s heart was as fickle as April weather, totally unpredictable.

“W-Why are you looking for Young Master Qin? Do you know him?” Qin Feng continued to snoop out her intention.

“Young Master Qin and I aren’t acquaintances; however, his great fame as Acropolis City’s greatest hedonist young master has long resounded in my ears. So I would like to meet him in person. Can Mr. Qin do me a favor by being the middleman and introducing us to each other?” Rao Shi Man spoke with a smile.

Qin Feng was thrown into confusion. He was unsure whether Rao Shi Man really didn’t know who Young Master Qin was, or she was bumbling to amuse him.

“Do you know Young Master Qin’s given name?”

“Yes, I’d surfed the internet. His name is Qin Feng, just like yours. This is one of my questions as well. Why would both of you have the same name?” Rao Shi Man raised her seductive thin eyebrows and gave Qin Feng a solemn look.

Chapter 260 - Quest Expiration

Qin Feng was slightly stunned. He understood Rao Shi Man less and less. He really didn't know what this woman was trying to do.

“Haha! Your question is really funny because I'm Acropolis City's number one hedonistic young master, Qin Feng!” Qin Feng simply admitted his identity to see what this woman was trying to do.

“Haha, don't lie, I know you aren't.” Rao Shi Man covered her mouth and laughed, filling the office with youthfulness and sunshine.

“Though I've never met Young Master Qin and I don't know him, I've looked him up on the internet, and I've seen his picture,” Rao Shi Man explained.

Qin Feng's lips quirked. He suddenly felt that his old dad was too ingenious for placing Xiao Bai's pictures on the internet to protect him!

“Haha! Seems that I couldn't fool Miss Shi Man. But why do you want to meet Young Master Qin, Miss Shi Man?” After confirming that Rao Shi Man didn't know Young Master Qin, Qin Feng was much more relaxed.

“I'm looking for him for a private matter. So if you know him, Mr. Qin, please introduce me to him.”

“Shi Man, the private matter you’re talking about... Do you want to sleep with Young Master Qin?” Qin Feng asked cautiously.

“Mr. Qin, please be serious when speaking. Otherwise, I’ll really get angry.” Rao Shi Man’s originally gentle and warm aura instantly became icy.

Under the aegis of the Capital’s Dongfang family, she had no scandals ever since her debut. She maintained the image of a pure and beautiful girl in front of everyone. If Rao Shi Man didn’t need Qin Feng’s help, that sentence would have been enough to make her erupt in indignant denunciation of Qin Feng.

“I’m kidding, I’m kidding. Please don’t take it to heart, Miss Shi Man.” When Qin Feng saw Rao Shi Man get mad, he immediately changed the topic. “Did you know why my name is ‘Qin Feng’?”

“No.” Rao Shi Man’s attitude toward Qin Feng was colder than before. It was clear that she was still a bit mad because of his disrespectful words earlier.

“Because I’m Young Master Qin’s personal attendant. In the most important moments, I’d replace him and take on his identity to protect him.” Qin Feng said with seriousness, “That’s why I’m also called ‘Qin Feng.’ I’m another Young Master Qin—the counterfeit Young Master Qin!”

Qin Feng’s words made Rao Shi Man’s expression change slightly. She reconsidered Qin Feng again.

“So that means you and the real Young Master Qin are really close?”

“Since we were young, we grew up wearing the same pants and sleeping in the same bed.” Qin Feng felt that his words were the truth. After all, he wore the same pair of pants and slept in the same bed as himself growing up.

“Then can you introduce me to Young Master Qin?” Rao Shi Man instantly became excited. She grabbed Qin Feng’s arm.

Qin Feng could feel that Rao Shi Man’s little hands were extremely soft. He took the opportunity to place his large hand over hers, pat it, and laugh as he said, “Though it’s extremely difficult, and goes against my duties, since Miss Shi Man asked, then I’ll certainly help you!”

Rao Shi Man reacted by immediately pulling her hand back. Her face was slightly flushed. It was the first time a male stranger touched her hand.

“Then Shi Man thanks Mr. Qin. And when does Mr. Qin plan on setting up our meeting?” Rao Shi Man felt as though she was getting closer and closer to succeeding at her plan, and was a bit excited.

“Miss Shi Man, how about this?” Qin Feng said with a serious expression, “Young Master Qin and I both live in the Qin Manor, but Young Master Qin has recently gone to a remote mountainous region to teach. Why don’t you stay in the Qin Manor these couple

of days? There are many rooms there, and it's safe with strict surveillance. Miss Shi Man, you can stay there while waiting for Young Master Qin to return."

Rao Shi Man's expression suddenly changed and was filled with doubt. There was a world of difference between this and what she researched.

"Young Master Qin would teach in a remote mountainous village? You aren't joking with me, are you?"

"Why would I lie to you, Miss Shi Man? He's been at the remote mountainous village for nearly a month now." Qin Feng nodded resolutely and added, "Actually, the news you find on the internet isn't about the real Young Master Qin.

"I grew up with him and I know him very well. He isn't the dissolute and hedonistic wastrel or the huge pervert in the rumors. He's an extremely kind and good youth that always strives to do better..." Every time Qin Feng praised himself, he always used endless gorgeous rhetoric.

The doubt in Rao Shi Man's expression grew increasingly stronger. She didn't really believe Qin Feng. If Young Master Qin really was as great as Qin Feng said, then why would Big Sister Qing Xue hate him so much and want to back out of the engagement at all costs?

"Then when will Young Master Qin be returning from his teaching?" This problem was what concerned Rao Shi Man the

most. If she didn't see Young Master Qin during this trip to Acropolis, then she would have come for nothing.

“Oh? ...Miss Shi Man, you want to know when Young Master Qin is coming back?” Qin Feng felt that this question was very difficult to answer.

“Is this a decision I can make?” Rao Shi Man looked at Qin Feng with suspicion and said, “If so, I hope he can return in the next couple of days because I came to participate in your company's opening activities, and once they're over, I have to return to the capital. At that time, I won't have the opportunity to see Young Master Qin.”

Qin Feng was quiet for a moment before he suggested, “Why don't you stay in the Qin Manor beginning from today, Miss Shi Man? Tonight, when we get back, I'll call Young Master Qin and tell him to take some time to come back and plan a meeting with you.”

“That's great!” Rao Shi Man bowed slightly and said, “Then I'll trouble you this time, Mr. Qin.”

Smiling, Qin Feng sat beside her. “Gosh. what kind of relationship do we have? Why are you talking about things being troubling? Rao Shi Man, you're annoying!”

Qin Feng spoke while extending his hand toward Rao Shi Man. She was prepared and stood gracefully. Her gentle aura turned cold, and she looked at Qin Feng as she spoke with indifference:

“Mr. Qin, I came early to Acropolis City, yet I haven’t greeted the other higher-ups in your company. I’ll get busy first, then go to the Qin Manor with you tonight after you get off work.”

Rao Shi Man didn’t give Qin Feng the opportunity to do anything mischievous. Once she finished speaking, she walked out of the office.

When the employees of the Sales Department saw Rao Shi Man walk out, there was a ruckus immediately. Rao Shi Man was used to this kind of situation where people would cheer and chase after her everywhere she went, so her expression remained unchanged. She lifted her head, puffed her chest, and walked out.

A long while later, the atmosphere in the Sales Department calmed down. Qin Feng walked leisurely out of the General Manager’s office and instantly caught the eyes of all the people present.

Rao Shi Man using Qin Feng as her guide was already shocking enough, but not long after the guy went in, even General Manager Li was forced out and the famous celebrity, Rao Shi Man, was left alone in a room with Qin Feng.

This heavenly treatment was something people could only dream about. Who would have thought that Qin Feng could turn this into reality?

“Huh? Has Idiot Lin left? Ass-kisser, why didn’t you leave with

him? You seem to dislike the Sales Department and yearn for the Financial Investment Department, so why aren't you working there?"

Qin Feng glanced around the Sales Department lobby and realized that the brat Lin Shuai had already left. Wang Chao had originally left with Lin Shuai; he only came to his senses when he got to the doors of the Investment Department. After all, he was part of the Sales Department. Thus, he immediately ran back to the Sales Department.

However, now this occurred. Wang Chao had already been roused by the entire Sales Department; he had already been reproached. After hearing Qin Feng's words, Wang Chao immediately looked like he ate sh*t.

Qin Feng dissed Wang Chao with a sentence, then was too lazy to care about this kind of person. He minded his own business and walked into his Group Leader office.

He had just sat down when the System's cold announcement resounded in his head:

"Ding... The Hedonist Sovereign System reminds Host Qin Feng that you currently have two quests that will soon expire; please take note and check up on them!"

This was Qin Feng's first time getting an alert from the System that a quest was soon to expire. He immediately opened the Hedonist Sovereign System to take a look.

“The quest to conquer Han Ying Ying will soon expire. Quest time remaining: 12 hours. Successful completion reward: 500 Hedonist Points. Upon failure, the host will be impotent for three years!”

“The quest to investigate and discover the criminal behind Ma De Hu will soon expire. Quest time remaining: 12 hours. Successful completion reward: 500 Hedonist Points. Upon failure, the host will lose inheritance rights to Royal Group!”

.....

Two quests would soon expire. Qin Feng looked at them in detail.

There was no way he could complete the quest to conquer Han Ying Ying in 12 hours. Qin Feng had a considerable understanding of Han Ying Ying. She only got close to him, joined Royal Group, and studied and worked at Royal Group to form a business partnership with them.

She had an arrogant personality and high standards. How would conquering her be so easy?

As for the quest regarding the criminal behind Ma De Hu, Qin Feng had investigated it in detail before. In the beginning, he thought the criminal behind the scenes was Ma De Hu's father, Ma Da Long. Afterward, when he went to the mountain resort with Bai Qing, he lured out Hua Ming, her backer. In the end, Qin Feng's suspicions fell on Qin Ye, “Prince Wen.”

However, the truth showed that none of these three was the criminal behind Ma De Hu, and Ma De Hu was long dead. Qin Feng had no way of investigating any further, and this quest was like a pool of stagnant water. He couldn't find the answer.

“Master, the Hedonist Sovereign System is a very humane system. The first time the host has no way of finishing a quest on time, the host has a one-time chance to extend the quest time limit.”

Little Pig's voice resounded in Qin Feng's head, “But there's only one chance. Since Master has two quests that you can't complete, you have to consider which quest to extend.”

Under Little Pig's warning, Qin Feng chose to extend the quest to “Conquer Han Ying Ying” because the punishment for failing this quest was three years of impotence. Qin Feng would rather be killed.

As for the quest to investigate and discover the criminal behind Ma De Hu, failure was only losing the inheritance rights to Royal Group. Now that Qin Feng had the amazing Hedonist Sovereign System, he didn't care about inheritance rights.

After deciding, Qin Feng thought, “I want to extend the quest to conquer Han Ying Ying!”

Then the System's announcement resounded in his head, “Is the host certain he would like to use the one-time chance to extend

Han Ying Ying's quest? After extending the quest, every aspect of the quest will be amplified.”

“Extend!” said Qin Feng.

“Ding... The Hedonist Sovereign System has renewed a quest: Conquer Han Ying Ying!

“Quest time limit: two months.

“Successful completion reward: 1,000 Hedonist Points. Upon failure, the host will be impotent for six years!”

Chapter 261 - No Matter How Many Rooms There are, They'd be Filled by Your Women

“Qin Feng, can I come in now?” Xu Ruo Rou had been standing outside Qin Feng’s office for some time now. Yet Qin Feng remained unresponsive even after she knocked on the door a couple of times.

Qin Feng was indulging in a quest assigned by the system. When he regained his senses, he saw a seductive and charming Xu Ruo Rou standing outside his office and called to her, “Ruo Rou, come over. You don’t need to knock next time; just come in directly and have fun with me.”

Xu Ruo Rou pursed her lips and went to Qin Feng’s side. She was taken into his arms, and she rolled her eyes snappily. “I’ve come to work, not to play with you, Qin Feng.”

“Hehe, it’s the same.” Qin Feng locked Xu Ruo Rou in one arm while playing a game with the other. “As the superior of Ruo Rou, I command you: your future job scope will be to have fun with Group Leader Qin, keep him entertained, and chat with him!”

Xu Ruo Rou’s eyes dulled. She had no clue how to communicate with Qin Feng anymore.

Suddenly, she broke free of Qin Feng’s embrace, clung to his arm, and asked with excitement, “Qin Feng, are you familiar with Miss Rao Shi Man? Can you get her signature for me? I’m a superfan of hers you know?!”

A girl that lived and behaved like Xu Ruo Rou wasn't a groupie. In fact, Rao Shi Man was the only superstar she fantasized over. This was because Xu Ruo Rou felt she had a lot in common with Rao Shi Man. Rao Shi Man had worked around the clock since her first debut to get her current position and fame. She took good care of herself and was never involved in any scandal. Plus, she was about the same age as her...

So, Xu Ruo Rou took Rao Shi Man as an example and role model. For Xu Ruo Rou, Rao Shi Man was not only a superstar, she was more like a pathfinder, a good sister that she didn't know personally, but was incomparably familiar with.

Qin Feng petted Xu Ruo Rou's head and said, "Not only the signature, if Ruo Rou really likes Rao Shi Man that much, I can ask her to have a photo with you too... Besides, Shi Man will be staying in Qin Manor every night while she's in Acropolis City."

"Wow! For real? Qin Feng, what's your relationship with Rao Shi Man? You guys seem to be long-time acquaintances? If I'd known earlier, I would've asked you to get me a signature from her when I first made your acquaintance." Xu Ruo Rou jumped with joy.

Qin Feng had noticed the recent changes in Xu Ruo Rou. She'd become much happier, and smiled more. Her temperament had become more assertive as time went by. Seeing her transformation filled Qin Feng's heart with pleasure.

"But, Ruo Rou, you have to return me a favor as well." Qin Feng

suddenly got serious.

“I’ll promise you anything as long as I can take a photo with Rao Shi Man,” Xu Ruo Rou replied without thinking twice.

Originally, Qin Feng wanted Xu Ruo Rou to help him on other terms, but now, he changed his mind. He looked at Xu Ruo Rou and said earnestly, “Ruo Rou, if you allow me to sleep on your bed tonight, and let me do anything to you without fighting back, then I’ll ask Rao Shi Man to snap a photo with you.”

Xu Ruo Rou released Qin Feng’s arm at once and stepped backward warily.

“I refuse... A-After all, Rao Shi Man will be staying in Qin Manor. It’s not a big deal if I ask her personally. I think she’d take a photo with me,” Xu Ruo Rou groused at Qin Feng, pouting.

She knew it: Qin Feng was being shameless and lewd again!

“Hehe, Ruo Rou, can’t you see that I’m just joking with you?” Qin Feng immediately smiled awkwardly after Xu Ruo Rou’s refusal.

“Actually, I want Ruo Rou to do me another favor. Since Young Master Qin might come back in a couple of days, he’ll be meeting Rao Shi Man soon... So I hope Ruo Rou can say good things about Young Master Qin in front of Rao Shi Man before Young Master Qin’s return. It’s not that hard, right?”

“Wah! Young Master Qin is done teaching in the remote mountainous region? When will he be coming back?” Xu Ruo Rou was gladdened by the news and clung tightly to Qin Feng’s arm once again.

Qin Feng gazed scornfully at Xu Ruo Rou. This little girl wouldn’t happen to be keen on Xiao Bai, would she?

However, seeing how much she liked “Young Master Qin,” Qin Feng thought he didn’t need to say much, and Xu Ruo Rou would take the initiative to compliment Young Master Qin in front of Rao Shi Man herself.

“The time is still uncertain, so let’s forget about this matter first... Ruo Rou, let me teach you how to play games. We’ll move your seat into my office once you’ve mastered it. After that, we can gang up and dominate the field! It’ll thrill your heart!”

.....

Qin Feng locked Xu Ruo Rou in his office throughout the entire day.

Qin Feng clicked on his mouse and wallowed in the virtual world with one hand, while massaging Xu Ruo Rou with the other hand. Xu Ruo Rou swore to herself that she would never come to Qin Feng's office during work hours again.

When work was over, Qin Feng and Xu Ruo Rou rendezvoused

with Rao Shi Man. Xu Ruo Rou was so excited when she first saw Rao Shi Man in person. Since Rao Shi Man didn't put on the airs of a celebrity and both of the girls were about the same age and had similar interests, both of them got along very fast.

With Rao Shi Man in the group, Qin Feng couldn't go home on his 28th. Instead, he flagged down a taxi and the three of them went to Qin Manor.

Qin Feng had arranged a separate villa for Rao Shi Man to stay in. After that, he took her for a stroll in Qin Manor's big garden. When it was the time for dinner, all three of them chit-chatted happily and walked to Qin Manor's main building.

Qin Feng, Ruo Rou, both of you've come!" As soon as Qin Huang walked down the stairs, he greeted both Qin Feng and Xu Ruo Rou as usual.

After he'd greeted both of them, Qin Huang raised his head with a rush and looked to the parlor. When his gaze fell on Rao Shi Man who was sitting on the couch, he was somewhat surprised and asked, "Isn't this Miss Shi Man? What brings you here?"

Qin Huang was baffled. How did Rao Shi Man come to be in my Qin Manor?

Although Rao Shi Man would attend Royal Group's opening ceremony as a special guest, Qin Huang had arranged a room for her at the Royal Hotel since she was an outsider. He hadn't imagined that she would come to Qin Manor personally.

“Chairman Qin, Miss Rao Shi Man is now a very popular artist. Her safety is our utmost concern. I was appointed by the company as Miss Rao Shi Man’s personal host, so I have the responsibility to accommodate her in a peaceful and secure place. Since Qin Manor has it all, I decided to bring her here. I hope Chairman Qin understands!”

Qin Feng hurriedly stood up and cast meaningful glances at Qin Huang behind the backs of the two girls.

Qin Huang’s expression sank. He was so angry that he lost his appetite all of a sudden.

As Qin Feng’s father, how could he not know Qin Feng’s intentions? Qin Huang knew this little brat was slipping back to his old habit of hooking up with girls again. And this time, he was targeting a top-rank superstar! When would this little brat be more serious and concentrate on his own life?

“Good evening, Chairman Qin. It’s Shi Man’s fault for not informing Chairman Qin before visiting. I hope to have Chairman Qin’s kind understanding for the inconvenience.” Rao Shi Man stood up and bowed sincerely at Qin Huang.

Qin Huang was angry at his son for his lascivious attitude; he held no prejudice against Rao Shi Man. Seeing her well-mannered and modest demeanor despite her being a superstar, Qin Huang then replied with a smile:

“Please make yourself home, Shi Man. You’re an old friend of our Royal Group. I thank you on behalf of Royal Group for coming all the way from the capital to attend our activities.”

“You flatter me, Chairman Qin. Thank you very much for your hospitality.” Rao Shi Man and Qin Huang greeted each other courteously.

Qin Huang was now sitting in the dining hall, waiting for dinner while the trio chit-chatted on the couch.

The reason Rao Shi Man didn’t ask Qin Huang for Young Master Qin’s whereabouts and how to get in touch with Young Master Qin was because she didn’t want their relationship became awkward after this incident.

After all, she wanted to snap evidence of Young Master Qin molesting her after she met him. Then she would show the evidence to Elder Dongfang Ming Wang and urge him to proactively cancel the engagement.

On the other hand, Qin Huang wasn’t too familiar with the Dongfang family based in the capital. The marriage between Qin Feng and Dongfang Qing Xue was decided by the elders. The reason why Dongfang Ming Wang acknowledged the engagement was only due to Qin Feng’s gone-into-hiding grandpa. Otherwise, the Dongfang family would have been totally out of the Qin family’s league since the Dongfang family was one of the main four families in the capital while the Qin family was merely a power in Acropolis City.

Since Qin Huang was unfamiliar with the Dongfang family, he wouldn't realize the relationship between Rao Shi Man and Dongfang family. So everyone wasn't the least bit suspicious of her sudden arrival.

"The three of you, come to the dining hall. Dinner is ready!" Qin Huang's rather dignified voice drifted over. The trio then walked to the dining hall and sat at the dining table one by one.

"Chairman Qin, Assistant Han isn't joining us for dinner today?" Qin Feng asked out of curiosity on seeing Han Ying Ying's vacant seat and Qin Huang starting to eat without waiting for her.

"Assistant Han took leave this morning. She said something happened at her house in Jincheng City and it might take a couple of days before she returns. Everyone, please eat!"

Qin Huang explained Han Ying Ying's situation briefly, then began eating.

It was a silent dinner since Rao Shi Man was there. The atmosphere was quite awkward as not everyone was completely acquainted with her yet.

After the dinner, Qin Huang went ahead upstairs. He felt he needed to have a talk with Qin Feng afterward. If Qin Feng went on to hook up with girls every so often, no matter how large the Qin Manor was, it would soon be filled with his women.

The atmosphere among the trio eased after Qin Huang left.

All three of them were around the same age, so they had a lot of common interests. Plus, they were young and open-minded. Soon, the three of them sat on the couch, started playing cards, watching TV, and chit-chatting together.

“Ruo Rou, how long have you been in Qin Manor? I wouldn’t have known you’re Young Master Qin’s housekeeper if you hadn’t told me.” Rao Shi Man was trying to snoop out information about Young Master Qin from Xu Ruo Rou.

When Rao Shi Man learned that Xu Ruo Rou stayed in Qin Manor because she was recruited by Young Master Qin as his housekeeper, her heart thrilled slightly. If Xu Ruo Rou got along very well with Young Master Qin, then Rao Shi Man intended to start gathering information about him from Xu Ruo Rou.

Since that Qin Feng was a man—and a very frivolous and lecherous man—Rao Shi Man wouldn’t want to spent a single moment with him at all if it wasn’t for the mission.

“It’s been almost one month since I came to Qin Manor. But Young Master Qin had already gone to teach in a remote mountainous area when I first arrived. So, I haven’t spoken with him much,” Xu Ruo Rou replied with a cheerful smile.

Rao Shi Man’s heart sank. It looked like she could only gather information about Young Master Qin from Qin Feng after all.

“Ruo Rou, is Young Master Qin really teaching in a remote mountainous region? Qin Feng said so earlier, but I thought he was joking with me.” Rao Shi Man looked at Xu Ruo Rou with some surprise.

This situation was very different from what she got from the internet. Rao Shi Man was somehow unable to accept it.

Chapter 262 - Because of You!

“Little Sister Shi Man, have you heard a lot of rumors saying that Young Master Qin is dissolute and hedonistic, shameless, a deficit, and the like?”

Xu Ruo Rou hugged Rao Shi Man's arm. The two girls had gotten close after a couple of hours. Now, they even addressed each other as sisters.

“That's right, I looked up news about Young Master Qin, and they all said this person wasn't very good. How could he have gone to teach in an impoverished mountainous region?” Rao Shi Man looked at Xu Ruo Rou with suspicion.

Her impression of Xu Ruo Rou was pretty good, and she could tell that Xu Ruo Rou wasn't someone who could lie casually.

“Haha! Little Sister Shi Man, that's what I was like before. Initially, I heard the rumors about Young Master Qin, and I almost didn't have the guts to come to Qin Manor to be his housekeeper. However, Qin Feng introduced him to me and brought me to Qin Manor. I've only seen Young Master Qin once, but after seeing him in person, I found out that he's very ambitious to improve himself, modest, educated, reasonable, and a good person!”

This morning, Qin Feng wanted Xu Ruo Rou to say more good things about Young Master Qin in front of Rao Shi Man, but it seemed that his worries were for naught. He didn't need to say anything, and Xu Ruo Rou's impression of Young Master Qin was

very good.

“How could this be? Why would the citizens of Acropolis make up these rumors about Young Master Qin?” Rao Shi Man was shocked by the news. Was Big Sister Qing Xue mistaken about Young Master Qin?

Xu Ruo Rou smiled sweetly as she said, “Little Sister Shi Man, actually, Young Master Qin is very helpless against these rumors.

“In the eyes of outsiders, the sons of rich families are mostly hedonistic young masters. Right from the beginning, they’d misunderstood Young Master Qin. Young Master Qin initially explained the rumors and told everyone that he really wasn’t the kind of person they thought he was. However, after explaining, other people said his explanations were cover-ups, and their misconceptions of him ballooned even further.

“After that, there were more and more rumors, and Young Master Qin simply ignored them. In the eyes of outsiders, he’s a hedonistic young master. But, in private, he does various good deeds like teaching in remote mountainous regions. And this isn’t the first time he went. He’s been to most of the impoverished regions in China. He goes to teach people new knowledge and donates anonymously to help people in need.

“All in all, after knowing Young Master Qin, my views of him have completely changed. I’ve even come to respect him and look to him as a role model!”

Xu Ruo Rou said a lot of good things about Young Master Qin, and these were things Qin Feng told her initially. Now that these lies came out of Xu Ruo Rou's mouth with such sincerity, Qin Feng was so moved that he wanted to cry.

Whew!

After hearing all this, Rao Shi Man was completely speechless. Who knew how many deep breaths she took to calm herself?

Though she hadn't known Xu Ruo Rou for long, she could tell that Xu Ruo Rou was a kind and obedient girl. She was certain that Xu Ruo Rou wouldn't lie to her. Did that mean Young Master Qin was actually such a perfect person?

If Big Sister Dongfang Qing Xue found out that she misunderstood Young Master Qin and discovered how he really was, would she still reject the engagement?

At this time, Rao Shi Man began to feel hesitant about her plan and quest.

"Oh, why are you two girls so good at playing cards? I've lost this match and bombed it. How embarrassing!"

Qin Feng saw that the atmosphere became harmonious and warm, so he took the opportunity to immediately remove his jacket. After removing his jacket, he didn't stop. He proceeded to completely unbutton his white dress shirt and expose his well-built

pecs and abs to the two beauties.

Xu Ruo Rou had seen Qin Feng bare-chested a fair number of times, so her charming face only flushed slightly; she didn't have much of a reaction.

On the other hand, Rao Shi Man gave a startled yelp. She glared coldly at Qin Feng and yelled, "Hey! What are you doing? Hurry up and put your clothes on."

Qin Feng undid his buttons and was about to remove his white dress shirt when he was suddenly and severely stopped by Rao Shi Man. He looked foolishly at the two women and said, "What? Before playing cards, didn't we say whoever lost would take off their clothes? I lost this round, so I have to remove one article of clothing. But, there was also a bomb, so we have to add another article... I, Qin Feng, have always been able to play games and can I admit it when I'm defeated. I won't be dishonest with you girls."

As Qin Feng spoke, he pulled off his white dress shirt and sat in front of the two little beauties with a bared torso. His heart beat wildly.

Rao Shi Man's and Xu Ruo Rou's expressions darkened because Qin Feng never mentioned they were playing this way before they started the card game. Otherwise, how would they possibly play with him?

"You're crazy. When did we agree to such a shameless way of playing? Hurry and put on your clothes." Rao Shi Man glared

coldly at Qin Feng. Red flecks appeared on her beautiful and youthful face.

This was her first time sitting face-to-face with a bare-chested man.

“Ruo Rou, we clearly agreed on this before playing the card game. Why are you acting dishonestly? Hurry and tell her; didn’t we say the loser has to take off their clothes?” Qin Feng continuously winked at Xu Ruo Rou.

He knew that he could finally put the female servant, Xu Ruo Rou, that he taught to good use!

“I-I didn’t hear it. I-I’m thirsty so I’m going to get something to drink. Little Sister Shi Man, would you like something?” Xu Ruo Rou ran off in a bit of a fluster.

She’d lived with Qin Feng for so long, so how could she not know what he was thinking? This person’s vulgar and shameless disease was coming out again. However, Rao Shi Man was Xu Ruo Rou’s idol, she couldn’t bear to help Qin Feng bully her.

Xu Ruo Rou brought over three bottles of yogurt and gave a bottle to each person.

Qin Feng saw that Xu Ruo Rou wasn’t helping him, so he smiled awkwardly as he put his clothes back on.

“Haha! Then maybe I remembered wrong. Why don’t we start now, whoever loses...”

Qin Feng hadn’t finished speaking when Rao Shi Man glared coldly at Qin Feng. “I’m not playing anymore. Play by yourself.”

Rao Shi Man got to her feet and prepared to retire to her own villa, when Qin Feng immediately gave Xu Ruo Rou a meaningful look. Xu Ruo Rou pouted and unwillingly stood up to hold on to Rao Shi Man.

“Little Sister Shi Man, c...can you sing a song for me before leaving? I love your singing voice so much. My favorite is the song you sang during your debut: ‘Because of You.’ I’ve listened to it for over a year, but when I hear it, it’s still just as moving.”

Xu Ruo Rou really did have an eye on Rao Shi Man since her debut. She could easily name Rao Shi Man’s debut album and her first single. She wasn’t like Qin Feng, who only knew how to trick people.

“Okay, then I’ll sing a song for Big Sister Ruo Rou,” said Rao Shi Man with a smile.

“Okay, okay, singing is good. This living room just so happens to have a household audio system, and I can play the piano. Why don’t we do a duet, Miss Shi Man?” Qin Feng looked appreciatively at Xu Ruo Rou and spoke with a jolly smile.

He had just finished speaking when the two women looked at him with disdain.

Xu Ruo Rou had never heard Qin Feng play the piano. She thought that a person who was an idler like him definitely wouldn't be able to play the piano; this was probably a method for hitting on Rao Shi Man.

And a celebrity as big as Rao Shi Man usually had China's most famous bands accompanying her, so she clearly looked down on Qin Feng.

"Qin Feng... How about you don't play the piano?" Xu Ruo Rou looked at Qin Feng with a bit of a wronged expression.

She really liked Rao Shi Man, and it was rare that she could hear Rao Shi Man sing in front of her, so she didn't want Qin Feng's subpar piano skills to ruin it.

"Hey, it's no trouble, no trouble at all! We're all friends; why are you being so courteous?"

Qin Feng didn't care about the reactions of these two girls at all. At this time, he already sat at the piano with a smile and turned on the spotlight above his head. A white light enveloped the piano and its surrounding area, and fell on Qin Feng's soft hair.

His profile was dashing, and he sat there with his head raised and chest puffed like a prince on a white horse, straight out of a fairy

tale. Disregarding his piano-playing ability, this gentle and lovely image mesmerized the two women.

“Miss Shi Man, I’m ready. What do you want to sing? I’ll download the sheet music from online.”

Qin Feng looked smilingly at Rao Shi Man. He had recently drawn Elementary Piano skills from the System’s lottery, and even played a song for Zhao Ling Xian at the Banquet of the Rich and Powerful. Qin Feng was completely worry-free with regard to his piano skills.

“Big Sister Ruo Rou wants to hear ‘Because of You,’ so I’ll sing that one.” Rao Shi Man regained her senses and immediately reinstated her usual gentle and youthful aura. She spoke to Qin Feng with indifference.

“Okay, I can start at any time. Miss Shi Man, just search for this song on the screen.” After Qin Feng downloaded the sheet music for “Because of You,” he smiled lightly at Rao Shi Man.

Rao Shi Man searched for it in the living room’s LCD screen and quickly found the title track from her debut: “Because of You.”

Ding ding!

The song’s prelude began to play from the television. The song was graceful and carried with it a bit of melancholy. It was a sentimental little love song.

This was Qin Feng's first time hearing it, and he was already deeply immersed into it!

Just then, he lowered his hands, and his aura immediately changed. He had a dignified and elegant expression and a grand and mature aura.

The instant he began to play the piano, he seemed to transform into an entirely different person.

And the instant his fingertips fell, the two women's eyes were filled with shock.

They both thought that Qin Feng's piano-playing skills would be horrible, or that he didn't know how to play the piano. However, at this time, the lovely, mournful melody that came from under the spotlight was graceful and moving. It lingered in the living room like the sounds of nature. Qin Feng's hands seemed to be bestowed the magic of master pianists. They quickly and dexterously danced on the black and white keys.

He had just said that it was his first time hearing the song, and he even downloaded the sheet music.

However, the quality of his performance already surpassed the top bands that accompanied Rao Shi Man. And once the music began, Rao Shi Man forgot to sing.

“Shi Man!” It was Xu Ruo Rou’s reminder that roused Rao Shi Man from her shock.

Rao Shi Man immediately lifted the microphone and sang an elegant and moving tune!

Because of you, I won’t give up on my dreams.

Because of you, light has appeared before me.

We met a summer day eight years ago!

In the blink of an eye, time flew by. I walked on the road of my dreams, completely because of you!

And you, where are you....

Once she opened her mouth, Rao Shi Man’s entire aura changed. Her voice was innately unique; it was slightly raspy and matched the song’s melancholy tone, the lovely image formed by the song’s lyrics. This raised the entire song to a completely higher level, a level no one else could achieve.

After all, this was a true story about Rao Shi Man’s childhood. Thus, she sang with her personal feelings. No one else had the same profound experience, so how could they sing with that profound and authentic melancholy and longing?

As the song slowly entered the chorus, Rao Shi Man's voice became more emotional. Her thoughts slowly drifted. There was a flash of white in her head, and she already returned to that summer day eight years ago.

A sunny September day, by a lotus pond

Rao Shi Man was still a little 12-year-old girl singing by the lotus pond. Ever since she was little, she liked to sing. This was her dream since she was young.

A handsome little boy suddenly walked over.

"Little Beauty, your singing is as moving and beautiful as you are."

Rao Shi Man looked shyly at the little boy. When she smiled, there were two little dimples on her face. "Thank you, you're the first to say my singing sounds good."

"Your parents never praised you?"

"No, they don't approve of my singing." Rao Shi Man's mood suddenly fell. "I really, really like music, but Dad and Mom think singing's a dead end. They won't even let me sign up for music classes. I just got into a big argument with my mom at home. After I go back when I'm done singing here, I'm going to completely give up on this dream."

The little boy walked up to her and gently wrapped Rao Shi Man in his arms. He patted her soft, beautiful raven hair and said, “Little beauty, you shouldn’t give up on your dreams. You’ll be sure to encounter a lot of trials and tribulations on the road toward your dreams, but you have to persevere. It doesn’t matter whether or not other people like your songs; I’ll always be your first fan.

“For you. This card has 30,000 yuan. Take it to enroll in supplementary lessons; you have to persevere.”

Rao Shi Man’s eyes turned red, and sparkling tears slid down her cheeks...

Chapter 263 - The Perfect Combination

At the same time, Qin Feng was sitting at the piano with his fingers dancing over the piano keys. Slowly, his expression became dazed.

A vague memory from when he was still a teenager suddenly came to mind.

It happened on a blazing hot sunny day in September, beside Lotus Lake.

Qin Feng was just 13 years old. By that time, he had been renowned as the number one seducer in his secondary school.

On his way home after school, he heard a beautiful voice drifting over from a lotus pond. Most importantly, the girl who was singing was extremely gorgeous.

She wore a long dress and had a head of black hair. A pair of big eyes and a small dimple sat perfectly on her face. She was as beautiful as a princess.

As a guy who had been groping and honing his skills on the path of seduction, striving to reach the realm of Seducer Sage, how could Qin Feng ignore such a charming little princess? He immediately rushed to her side and started complimenting her.

“Hi, little beauty, your singing voice is so beautiful, just like

you.”

.....

After Qin Feng sweet-talked the little beauty, he saw a touch of gratitude gushing from the little beauty’s eyes. Seeing this was his perfect opportunity, Qin Feng quickly embraced the little beauty in his arms.

The little beauty had a pleasant smell. Her body was soft and delicate. Without hesitation, Qin Feng handed his cash card to the little beauty. He assumed this was the upkeep of her for being his kept woman.

Just when he handed his cash card, the little beauty ran away with tears in her eyes and finally got into a black limo. The black limo turned out to be her family that was picking her up.

.....

The time had crossed an eight-year gap in a blink of an eye and returned to Qin Manor’s living room.

Qin Feng had an expression of mixed feelings on his face. Every time he thought of this incident, a sense of frustration would well up in his heart. This incident was by far the most embarrassing and the biggest failure in his path as a seducer.

His attempt to seduce the little beauty failed brutally and he

never got a chance to meet the little girl again. As a result, the appearance of the little beauty was pretty vague in his memories...

Ding ding!

After the last two keys sounded on the piano, both Qin Feng and Rao Shi Man stopped, even Xu Ruo Rou who had been video recording the performance all along stopped as well.

Three of them stood in their own positions and had blank looks on their faces, as if their souls had been reaped away.

This was because the song brought back Qin Feng's and Rao Shi Man's teenage memories, and had a huge impact on Xu Ruo Rou. All of them needed some time to digest the overwhelming sentiment.

Clap clap!

Nobody knew how much time passed, but Xu Ruo Rou regained her senses first. She couldn't restrain herself anymore and clapped with her small hands.

As Rao Shi Man's superfan, she had listened to this greatest hit over and over. She even deliberately downloaded every single version of this song from the internet. However, right until now, the live performance of Qin Feng and Rao Shi Man was by far the most touching and most alluring to the heart she had ever heard.

Xu Ruo Rou had goose bumps all over her body right now.

“Little Sister Shi Man, your voice is so great that I’ve almost cried.” Xu Ruo Rou excitedly glommed on to Rao Shi Man.

“And Qin Feng... you really know how to play the piano, and you played it well. Your outstanding piano skill heightened the performance just now to an extreme level.” Xu Ruo Rou glommed on to Qin Feng after she’d hugged Rao Shi Man.

Qin Feng then locked Xu Ruo Rou tightly in his arms and deliberately pushed her breasts against his pecs.

“You’re so annoying. Let me go now!” Xu Ruo Rou noticed Qin Feng’s action right off. She pushed him away timidly and then rushed to Rao Shi Man’s side.

It was then that Rao Shi Man regained her senses. There are a few streams of tears on her good-looking and youthful face. Every time she sang the song “Because of You,” she’d remember the memory from her teenage years.

In her memories of the September of that year, the blazing sun shone brightly in the sky when she stood by Lotus Lake...

Whenever she sang the song, Rao Shi Man would quietly shed a few drops of tears behind everyone’s backs.

This was because the song was of her own work. The lyrics and

melody were all created by her. This song was dedicated to the sunshine boy she'd met eight years ago. For without the boy, Rao Shi Man would never have come this far.

At that time, she would probably have cried at Lotus Lake and discarded her singing dream once she got home. Rao Shi Man was a grateful person. She knew her being able to become a superstar, chased and adored by billions of fans was all because of the words the sunshine boy said beside Lotus Lake that year:

“It doesn't matter whether or not other people like your songs; I'll always be your first fan.”

It was just as simple as that, and the actual intention was to hook up with her. However, Rao Shi Man took it as her inspiration and carved it deep inside her heart. Along her journey to become a superstar, when she was about to give up or when she encountered difficulties, she would think of this sentence and clench her teeth tightly to overcome the adversity.

“Qin Feng... Thank you. Your piano performance was remarkable and satisfied me the most by far, even more than my professional orchestra team!”

Rao Shi Man was still ravished with joy; even she took a long time to calm. Her gaze on Qin Feng was full of affection. She was dazed for a short while and suddenly Qin Feng's appearance started to overlap with the sunshine boy she'd met eight years ago.

“Haha! I just played it casually; in fact, I don't practice the

piano.” Qin Feng looked at Rao Shi Man with a beaming smile.

He could see some changes in Rao Shi Man’s eyes. Before that, the way Rao Shi Man looked at him was neither hostile nor friendly. But now, her gaze revealed affection and excitement. Qin Feng thought the time had come. He just used a piano song and successfully won the heart of the hottest star in the entertainment industry.

“Shi Man, actually, I think there are portions of your song that could be amended, and I have some ideas regarding its lyrics and melody... How about we go to my room now, take off our shoes, and get on my bed, sit with our legs crossed, and then talk all night long?”

Qin Feng looked at Rao Shi Man gleefully. The tenderness and affection in Rao Shi Man’s eyes faded slowly and were soon replaced by her usually indifferent demeanor.

“Mr. Qin, it’s getting late. I’m going back to my own villa to get some rest. Regarding the meeting between me and Young Master Qin, I do hope Mr. Qin will make a great effort to arrange it for me as soon as possible!”

Rao Shi Man scorned Qin Feng gently. After that, she grabbed Xu Ruo Rou’s arm with a warm smile on her face and said, “Sis Ruo Rou, I just flew in from the capital today and I’m tired now. I’ll sing a few more songs for you next time if we have more time.”

“Little Sister Shi Man, you better go rest now, then. Feel free to

find me if you need any help from me during your stay in Qin Manor.” Xu Ruo Rou gave Rao Shi Man a charming smile.

Rao Shi Man went off to her villa after taking her leave of Xu Ruo Rou. Seeing the slender and flaming figure disappearing into the dark night, Qin Feng sighed in his heart. He’d thought he could take down Rao Shi Man tonight but she just slipped away in the nick of time.

“Ruo Rou, don’t you like the song as well? How about you go to my room now, we sit opposite each other with our legs crossed, and then... ” After Rao Shi Man had left, Qin Feng instantly switched targets to Xu Ruo Rou.

“I-I, I’m going upstairs to sleep now. Good night!” Xu Ruo Rou ran faster than a rabbit. In the blink of an eye, she had gone to the upper floor.

A moment after she went up, Qin Huang walked downstairs. When he saw Qin Feng alone standing in trance in the big parlor, he was rather amused.

“Feng’er, when I was reading in the study, I heard someone singing and playing the piano downstairs. The voice and piano were enchanting. Was the song sung by Rao Shi Man?”

“Yeah, and the piano was played by me,” Qin Feng gloated.

“How could I, as your father, not know you, little brat, could play

the piano?” Seeing there was no one else around, Qin Huang could finally acknowledge him as his son. In order to help Qin Feng hook up with girls, Qin Huang was worn out from acting in Qin Feng’s show.

“Feng’er, regarding the song just now, I’ve some points of my own, especially your piano part. I think there are some verses that need to be revised. Now, let’s go to your father’s room. We can sit together with our legs crossed and talk all night long... It has been such a long time since I’ve heard a song that could really touch one’s soul and evoke memories.”

Qin Huang was reminiscing; he had really taken a liking to the song just now. It was just that Qin Feng’s heart was a little bit shaken when he heard what his father said. In a split second, he rushed to his room.

“This little bastard, I knew it. The piano wasn’t played by you. What does a good-for-nothing little brat like you know besides hooking up with girls. Now that I’ve see through your dirty trick, you run away faster than a rabbit!” Qin Huang mumbled to himself, standing alone in the parlor.

.....

Royal Group, Li Yu Chen’s office.

Li Yu Chen was sitting on her office chair while a good-looking, tall man stood in front of her. That guy was the gold-collar analyst in the Financial Investment Department—Lin Shuai.

As a returnee who had studied abroad, Lin Shuai was a golden boy. He was handsome and humorous, young and promising. Although he'd worked in Royal Group for a mere three months, he'd already been promoted to a gold-collar position, a royal analyst in the company. He was pretty popular among company employees.

Those newly recruited beauties, in particular, all had set their sights on him.

However, Lin Shuai was aiming high. Within the whole Royal Group, he had his sights fixed on only three persons—

Xu Ruo Rou, Li Yu Chen, and Han Ying Ying.

Unfortunately, these three were usually closer to Qin Feng and always gave him the cold shoulder.

“General Manager Li, what's the purpose of calling me here all of a sudden?” With a handsome and sunny smile on his face, Lin Shuai gazed gently at Li Yu Chen.

He'd been summoned by Li Yu Chen as soon as he came to the office early in the morning. Now, he was dwelling in his delusion. Does Li Yu Chen want to invite me to a movie or dinner after work?

“Manager Lin, you should've heard the news that the celebrity

Rao Shi Man has come to our company. The opening ceremony for Royal Group's Cloud City Hua Manor Phase Two's villa is on the day after tomorrow. However, since Miss Rao Shi Man came early and has nothing to do at the moment, the top management decided to anoint a person to take her for a stroll around the city... Essentially, Qin Feng is the person in charge. But taking into account that Qin Feng is taking Miss Rao Shi Man to lunch at a high-class western restaurant, it's probably the best if a person who's proficient in French tags along. Since you're an elite who studied in France, I'm not sure whether are you willing to host Miss Rao Shi Man together with Qin Feng?"

Even though Li Yu Chen didn't invite him for a date, Lin Shuai wasn't disheartened. Instead, his heart was filled with pride when he was asked by Li Yu Chen to bring Rao Shi Man for a meal at a western restaurant.

Especially when Qin Feng was tagging along with him this time. He even planned to humiliate Qin Feng harshly in front of Rao Shi Man. I'd like to see if this little brat still dares to act arrogant in front of me next time!

"General Manager Li, it's my honor to serve the company and the superstar Rao Shi Man," said Lin Shuai, the corner of his mouth quirking in a faint smile.

"Ok then, you can now go to Leader Qin's office; Rao Shi Man is there as well. I think they're leaving soon," Li Yu Chen said indifferently. She totally had no feelings toward Lin Shuai and behaved like a normal coworker with him.

Chapter 264 - Shamelessness Knows No Limits

“Shi Man, where do you want to go today? Why don’t we go to the bar, KTV, to get a foot massage, or those kinds of places?” In Group Leader Qin’s office, Qin Feng’s eyes were pinned to Rao Shi Man as he smiled.

Today Rao Shi Man was dressed extremely beautifully. Her makeup was light and natural, and she looked youthful and energetic.

She wore a printed beige top paired with a light purple short skirt. Her fair and long legs were bare and free to breathe the air.

Her small, delicate feet were shod in a pair of red high heels. She stood silently to the side, and was almost as tall as Qin Feng.

“Mr. Qin, can’t you tell that it’s daytime right now?” Rao Shi Man had only interacted with Qin Feng for a morning, yet she saw completely through him to his vulgar personality. Thus, in the face of his lascivious expression, Rao Shi Man was completely unfazed.

“Shi Man is right, those places are only fun at night. Then let’s play at a bar at night,” said Qin Feng with a smile.

Rao Shi Man stared expressionlessly at Qin Feng. “What I mean is that it’s still daytime right now. If you want to dream, Mr. Qin, wait until you go home at night.”

“Haha! Group Leader Qin, Superstar Shi Man, you’re both here?” At this time, Lin Shuai pushed open the door to Qin Feng’s office and walked in with a jolly smile.

“So it’s Idiot Lin. Why do you have the time to come play in my office today?” Qin Feng looked at Lin Shuai with a smile.

Lin Shuai had just gotten the assignment of taking Rao Shi Man to eat French food and was in the middle of feeling good about himself. In the end, Qin Feng’s singular “Idiot Lin” instantly spoiled his great mood. He only felt as though someone stabbed him in the chest and a mouthful of fresh blood was stuck in his throat, but he couldn’t even spit it out.

“Oh, I haven’t introduced you to Shi Man. This is our Royal Group’s youthful and promising bastard who calls himself ‘Idiot Lin.’ He works in Royal Group’s Financial Investment Department, and it’s said that his salary is 500,000. He’s really something.”

Qin Feng’s introduction of Lin Shuai to Rao Shi Man seemed to praise Lin Shuai, but in Lin Shuai’s ears, his chest was instantly stabbed again.

“Haha... I’ve heard that the Sales Department has a Group Leader Qin who’s witty, humorous, and loves to joke. So it’s true.”

Lin Shuai didn’t dare let Qin Feng continue speaking. If he let that brat continue spouting nonsense, Rao Shi Man might not want him to accompany her. He immediately stepped forward and

smiled. “Miss Rao Shi Man, allow me to formally introduce myself. I studied abroad and graduated from the second most prominent university in Lyon, France. The university is one of the top five in France. I learned a lot about culture and gained a lot of knowledge. However, I know Chinese blood runs through my veins. Thus, after graduating and receiving an invitation from several large French companies in the market, I resolutely declined them. I returned to the country and my hometown, Acropolis City, and developed my career in Royal Group. I strive to use the knowledge I learned abroad to repay my motherland and its people...

“That’s right, my name is Lin Shuai: the Lin with two ‘woods’ and ‘Shuai’ meaning ‘handsome’!” [TLN: The character “Lin” (林) is written with two “wood” (木) characters.]

Lin Shuai’s introduction was over, and Qin Feng’s and Rao Shi Man’s eyes widened.

They weren’t shocked by Lin Shuai’s strong educational background or his patriotism; they were bowled over by his bullsh*tting abilities. Even Qin Feng, who typically bullsh*tted without any change in his expression and lied whenever he opened his mouth secretly shook his head.

There’s always someone superior, and shamelessness knows no limits!

Qin Feng felt that he still had a long way to travel on the road of cultivation in the Realm of Shamelessness.

“Idiot Lin? If you’re really busy at work, then go do your work.” Lin Shuai talked for half a day, yet Rao Shi Man didn’t remember even a sentence of his. On the other hand, Rao Shi Man instantly committed Qin Feng’s nickname for him, “Idiot Lin,” to memory.

“Miss Rao Shi Man, my name is Lin Shuai: the Lin with two ‘woods’ and ‘Shuai’ meaning ‘handsome’!” Fire rose within Lin Shuai, but he continued to smile at Rao Shi Man.

“Mister...Lin.” Rao Shi Man was part of the entertainment industry, so she had seen too many handsome men. Now, when she determined whether or not a man was handsome, she didn’t consider his appearance but paid attention to his heart.

After hearing Lin Shuai’s introduction, Rao Shi Man couldn’t utter the word “Shuai.”

“You can go do what you need to!” Rao Shi Man’s expression turned slightly cold, and already hinted that she wanted Lin Shuai gone.

How would Lin Shuai be willing to leave? He hadn’t yet brought Rao Shi Man to a French restaurant to show off or slapped Qin Feng in the face.

“Miss Rao Shi Man, my assignment from the company today is to accompany you in having fun, ensuring your safety, and being your assistant.”

“I have Mr. Qin, and that’s enough. I don’t need you!” said Rao Shi Man impolitely.

“Shi Man is right, I alone am enough to care for and protect her; we don’t need you. Don’t be a third wheel. Hurry up and leave,” laughed Qin Feng.

“Wait... then stay and bear the responsibility with Mr. Qin for my activities today.” Rao Shi Man suddenly changed her mind.

Because once she saw the glimmer of vulgarness in Qin Feng’s gaze toward her, she felt that going out alone with Qin Feng might be dangerous. If there was another person, she believed that between Qin Feng and Lin Shuai, neither of them would dare harbor ill thoughts about her.

“Haha, Miss Rao Shi Man, then let’s head out now.” Lin Shuai stared at Qin Feng with self-satisfaction as he led the way.

The three of them arrived outside the entrance of Royal Group, where a company Benz for driving important guests waited.

“Aiya, we still have to drive? But what do we do if I can’t drive?” Qin Feng looked at the Benz with a conflicted expression.

Lin Shuai gazed scornfully at Qin Feng. He usually saw Qin Feng riding a broken old 28” bicycle to and from work. He originally thought Qin Feng was poor and had no money to buy a car. Now, Lin Shuai finally understood: this brat didn’t even know how to

drive a car.

When Lin Shuai thought about this, he couldn't help but guffaw!

“Haha! It's already the 21st century; being unable to drive is the same as being illiterate... Good thing the company had the good sense to send me to act as Rao Shi Man's host as well. Otherwise, if you can't even drive, don't tell me you want our famous celebrity to walk in the streets? Haha!”

It wasn't often that Lin Shuai had the upper hand with Qin Feng. After ridiculing him, he raised his head and puffed out his chest, then walked up to Rao Shi Man. He opened the back door and blocked the top of the car in a gentlemanly manner as he smiled and said, “Miss Rao Shi Man, please!”

“Hehe, how nice it feels to have a driver!” Without waiting for Rao Shi Man to get in the car, Qin Feng slipped into the back seat first.

Rao Shi Man originally thought that she was going to sit in the back by herself and that Qin Feng and Lin Shuai would sit in the front. However, when Rao Shi Man saw Qin Feng acting like he wouldn't leave, Rao Shi Man could only shake her head and get in.

Between the two, she'd rather sit in the back with Qin Feng than sit in the front with the sham, Lin Shuai.

Both of them got into the car, and Lin Shuai's hand still

maintained a protective gesture atop the car door.

He seemed to suddenly come to his senses. He hadn't paid attention and was played by Qin Feng once again.

"Driver, why are you still standing there? Hurry up and drive!" Qin Feng's complaints drifted over.

Lin Shuai's lips twitched violently. He used all his strength to suppress the rage within him, then instantly became a chauffeur and obediently ran around to drive.

Along the way, Qin Feng suddenly leaned toward Rao Shi Man and said with a chuckle, "Shi Man, how do you take care of your skin? Your arms are as fair and soft as a new lotus root. And the skin on your face is like a newborn's; it's completely wrinkle-free. You wouldn't have used hyaluronic acid or anything like that, would you? Hurry and let me feel it and see how different it feels compared to normal people's?"

"Mr. Qin, please pay attention to your identity and behavior. Otherwise, I'm going to have to ask you to leave the car." Rao Shi Man was cautious of Qin Feng. When she saw his hand heading toward her face, she immediately blocked her face with her purse.

Qin Feng saw that his plan failed, so he moved his hand slightly and pushed Rao Shi Man's cell phone off the seat and to the floor. Then, he yelped in a flustered manner, "Oh no! Shi Man, your cell phone dropped."

Rao Shi Man didn't suspect anything this time, and she bent over to pick up her cell phone. Qin Feng immediately looked down her cleavage to see an undergarment with white lace trim. He saw the elegant curves: neither too big nor too small, but just right.

Screech!

The car stopped suddenly, and Qin Feng and Rao Shi Man were almost flung out of the car. They quickly raised their heads to look in front of them and saw that Lin Shuai almost crashed into the car ahead of them.

Ever since Lin Shuai became the chauffeur, he'd been extremely angry. What was more, he saw Qin Feng and Rao Shi Man sitting together in the back seat, and Qin Feng occasionally teasing Rao Shi Man. Lin Shuai increasingly felt as though he was being toyed with by Qin Feng.

When Qin Feng intentionally knocked over the cell phone and made Rao Shi Man bend over, Lin Shuai saw Qin Feng lower his head to peek down Rao Shi Man's collar, so how could he be calm? He immediately peeked through the rearview mirror.

However, Lin Shuai saw nothing—and almost crashed into the car in front of him.

“Driver Lin, what's wrong with your driving? As a driver, you have to do your job properly. Were you trying to peep at Rao Shi Man's chest or something through the rearview mirror when you saw her bend over to pick up her cell phone?” Qin Feng

reprimanded severely.

Rao Shi Man's expression changed immediately. She instinctively tugged at her collar and glared coldly at Lin Shuai through the rearview mirror. "Mr. Lin, if you think of despicable things and you don't drive properly, you can scram and go back to work. Mr. Qin alone is enough to accompany me on my trip."

Lin Shuai felt the pain of tens of sharp arrows piercing his heart.

Qin Feng saw everything, yet he wasn't reprimanded, but Lin Shuai didn't see anything and was harshly berated... It's hard being a good person in this world!

For the rest of the trip, Lin Shuai no longer had the guts to peek at Rao Shi Man through the rearview mirror. However, he felt a surge of pain when he heard Qin Feng find ways to tease Rao Shi Man and trick her into letting him touch her little hand a couple of times.

If he'd known that by not driving, he'd be able to sit in the back with Rao Shi Man, smell the fragrance of her body, and touch her little hand, Lin Shuai definitely wouldn't have admitted that he could drive.

Lin Shuai's driving was steady. Half an hour later, they arrived at the entrance of the Gold and Silver Building.

The Gold and Silver Building was one of Acropolis's iconic

buildings. It was very different from the international shopping center and Wan Cheng Square, which Qin Feng took Yun Xiao to. After all, the Gold and Silver Building was Acropolis City's best luxury goods shopping area.

Those that could come here were the extremely rich. If you walked around casually, you wouldn't be able to leave if you didn't have 1.8 million. Qin Feng suggested that Rao Shi Man come here and shop because of her identity as a famous celebrity.

If they went to crowded places like the international shopping center and Wan Cheng Square, it would be easy for someone to recognize Rao Shi Man, and unnecessary trouble would arise. Also, there weren't very many people shopping at the Gold and Silver Building, and they were all rich and powerful. Even if someone recognized Rao Shi Man, they wouldn't act like crazy fans.

Chapter 265 - Remove the Two Numbers at the End

Suddenly, a group of three consisting of two men and a woman walked into the Gold and Silver Building's lobby.

Lin Shuai was blazing the trail in front. He'd seized all the work as chauffeur and bodyguard of the day for himself.

Qin Feng and Rao Shi Man walked behind him side by side like a couple. In order to remain undiscovered by her fans, Rao Shi Man had changed her outfit after getting out of the car. She had a big round hat on her head, a pair of large sunglasses on her face, and a black trench coat over her shoulders. She had the air of a big sister when she walked.

Three of them took the elevator and went to the third floor. This floor was packed with top international fashion brands. As a top-tier celebrity, Rao Shi Man was so busy that she had no time for shopping. In fact, most of her outfits were selected by her manager. This time, she came to Acropolis City to carry out her mission. It was such a once-in-a-blue-moon opportunity for her to do her own shopping. Rao Shi Man was very delighted and shopped from one store to another.

There were fewer people shopping in the Gold and Silver Building. Nobody could recognize Rao Shi Man even when the three of them had shopped for quite some time. This relaxed Rao Shi Man even more and she began her mad shopping spree.

The three of them walked into a Prada fashion store. Two youthful and beautiful salesgirls walked up and welcomed them with open arms:

“Welcome!”

“How may I assist you, misters and miss? A new purse just arrived at our Prada main store in the Gold and Silver Building yesterday. Would you like to have a look at it, miss?”

Prada was a famous brand that sold multiple international luxury product lines. Well known for its high visibility and top quality, it offered men’s and women’s clothing, leather goods, footwear, eyewear, and fragrances as well as tailoring service.

Rao Shi Man waved to the salesgirls, and started to roam around the shop freely by herself. Seeing this as a chance to promote himself, Lin Shuai hastily rushed to Rao Shi Man’s side and talked with his head high and chest puffed out:

“Miss Shi Man, Prada was established by an Italian, Mario Prada, at Milan, Italy, in 1913. Since its very first store, its core value has been to constantly bring forth new ideas and follow the pace of fashion trends. And now, even a hundred years later, Prada still perseveres in walking on the path of innovation and creativity. Indeed, it’s a worldwide luxury fashion house that lives up to its fame. Also, the products here are a perfect match for Miss Shi Man, a person of high calibre and dignity.”

In order to attract more girls, Lin Shuai deliberately memorized

all the top 10 famous international women's fashion brands. With his proficiency and insight in famous brands and fashion, he'd seduced heaps of woman into sleeping with him. Now, he was trying to use the same trick on Rao Shi Man as well. If he could sleep with this superstar, Lin Shuai swore that it would be more than worth not touching another woman for a whole year.

"I'd always shopped at various multinational top-tier fashion shops when I was studying in France. Those shops are always updated with the latest models. I've seen some of the models of this store in Paris a few years ago, but there are some models that were indeed released this year.

"Miss Shi Man, shall I introduce some models that are suitable for you?"

Lin Shuai behaved like a knowledgeable gentleman and talked nonstop beside Rao Shi Man. On the other hand, Rao Shi Man had taken off her big sunglasses. Her long, fine eyelashes fluttered slightly as she focused on picking her favorite purse from the shelves and seemingly ignored what Lin Shuai said.

"Miss Shi Man, I think this purse suits you very well. It's classy and elegant yet not too flashy. Would you like to give it a try? If you like it, I could buy it for you as a token of our friendship."

Lin Shuai handed a purse to Rao Shi Man after taking a look at the price. The purse was priced at 19,888 yuan—still within Lin Shuai's budget. If Rao Shi Man was willing to accept the purse, he'd be very delighted.

“No need, I’ll pick one myself!” Rao Shi Man rejected Lin Shuai’s offer indifferently.

Lin Shuai felt awkward at Rao Shi Man’s refusal. The purse he held was suspended in midair. He couldn’t put it back on the shelf nor forcibly stuff it into Rao Shi Man’s hands.

Suddenly, a gleam of light shone brightly in Lin Shuai’s eyes. He then walked to Qin Feng and said, “Leader Qin, What do you think of this purse? Personally, I think it suits Miss Shi Man very well. I want to give her as a gift, but unfortunately she rejected me. Why don’t you buy it for Miss Shi Man instead?”

He knew Qin Feng was merely a sales representative in the Sales Department and it still hadn’t been a week since Qin Feng was promoted to group leader. He was very sure Qin Feng biked to work every day and definitely didn’t have the budget to buy a purse that cost 20,000.

Now he wanted to brush off the embarrassment and shift it to Qin Feng. He wanted to disgrace Qin Feng in front of Rao Shi Man.

“Idiot Lin, the purse you picked is dull and inconspicuous; no wonder Shi Man doesn’t like it. You’re so tasteless!” Qin Feng replied, giving Lin Shuai a smirk after seeing through Lin Shuai’s intention with a glance.

Calling Lin Shuai “Idiot Lin,” Qin Feng had drawn the attention of a few beautiful salesgirls. When their gazes fell on Lin Shuai,

they tried very hard to maintain their countenance and not laugh at him.

“Leader Qin, this purse is this summer’s latest model, a masterpiece designed by a famous Italian purse designer. How could you say it looks terrible? I think... you would say so because you don’t want to spend your money to buy a present for Miss Shi Man, right?”

Lin Shuai had gotten accustomed to the name “Idiot Lin” as everyone called him that in the company. Right now he just ignored being called that name in public and talked gleefully to Qin Feng.

“Idiot Lin, what’s going on with your brain? Why should I buy the purse if Miss Shi Man doesn’t like it? If I really want to buy one, I’ll buy her one she likes,” Qin Feng said in a louder voice.

When those salesgirls heard Lin Shuai being called “Idiot Lin” and saw he wasn’t enraged and even enjoyed it with a triumphant expression on his face, they just couldn’t restrain themselves anymore. They laughed behind their hands.

Rao Shi Man heard them talking. She was annoyed and glared at them.

She didn’t have a good impression of either Qin Feng or Lin Shuai. She wouldn’t accept a gift either of them, especially the pervert—Qin Feng. She had been taken advantage of by him a couple of times on the way here. She still kept the grudge in her

heart.

“Mr. Qin, actually I prefer this purse more. Would you buy it for me?” Rao Shi Man’s eyes suddenly shone with light and she walked up to Qin Feng. With a smile in her clear eyes, she waved the purse in her hand.

The purse was priced at 59,998 yuan, which was a little bit high. Rao Shi Man didn’t believe Qin Feng could afford it. She was just going to take revenge on this scoundrel and see if he would still dare to get fresh with her again.

Lin Shuai was closer to Rao Shi Man, so he could see the price tag of the purse clearly with just a glance. The price of this purse, 59,998 yuan, was nearly the annual income of an ordinary family. His gaze were filled with relish when he looked at Qin Feng again.

“Miss Shi Man, you’ve come all the way to Royal Group as our VIP. How could Leader Qin not buy you a present if you’ve taken a liking to any merchandise here?”

Lin Shuai smiled at Qin Feng and asked, “Am I right? Leader Qin?”

Qin Feng ignored Lin Shuai and took the purse in Rao Shi Man’s hand. Suddenly, his expression changed and he exclaimed loudly, “Holy sh*t, how come a purse like this needs 59,998 yuan. Isn’t this highway robbery? Do you know how many families there are that can’t earn this much in a year?”

Rao Shi Man and Lin Shuai were shocked when Qin Feng broke out into curses.

However, both of them regained their composure soon after. Lin Shuai, in particular, was so happy that a flower might bloom on his face. He knew this purse was extremely expensive and he thought Qin Feng would still clench his teeth and buy the purse even if Qin Feng had to exceed his card limit or use all his savings. [TLN: The phrase “flower might bloom on his face” indicate the person was very delighted and happy.]

He never imagined this person would act like a country bumpkin from the village and throw a tantrum in an international luxury store after seeing the price of the purse. Lin Shuai almost laughed to death at Qin Feng’s reaction.

“Haha! Leader Qin, is this the first time you shopped in a luxury store like this? This price isn’t expensive at all... If you can’t afford it, then I’ll buy it for Miss Shi Man. Anyway, in my point of view, only a present with such a price could match a person of consequence like Miss Shi Man.”

While Lin Shuai was snidely mocking Qin Feng, two salesgirls had been attracted by the incident and started walking toward them.

“Mister and miss, how may I assist you?” One of the beauties, who had a store manager badge pinned, asked Qin Feng with a gentle smile.

Qin Feng waved the purse in his hand and yelled harshly, “Hey! Why’s this purse of yours so expensive? Just a small thing like that and it costs 59,998 yuan. Why don’t you guys become robbers instead?”

Seeing Qin Feng holding the purse and arguing with that staff member, Lin Shuai laughed so hard that tears came out of his eyes. He thought he should record this incident and post it to the company group to let everybody see how Qin Feng acted like a hillbilly and made a clown of himself.

Rao Shi Man was left speechless. She somehow regretted bringing this scoundrel shopping!

“Mister, I’m very sorry to tell you that, as our Prada is one of the top 10 international fashion brands, the prices of our merchandise are all fixed and we would never cheat our customers. All our merchandise are personally conceived by international designers; the designs are first-class quality. They’re surely worth the price.” The beautiful store manager answered Qin Feng with a smile on her face, but a hint of disdain could be seen slipping into her eyes. Lin Shuai and Rao Shi Man were able to notice that.

“Stop bluffing me.” Qin Feng impatiently waved his hand. “Just let me know whether can you take out two zeroes and sell it to me at 599 yuan!”

.....

Everyone was dumbstruck at Qin Feng’s words. Everyone gave

him a stunned look as if they were looking at an alien organism.

This person was so shameless at bargaining. He wasn't just removing two zeroes, he was removing two digits directly from the end.

“Hahaha!” After a short while, Lin Shuai guffawed uproariously all of a sudden because he couldn't hold it in anymore.

Originally, he'd planned to humiliate Qin Feng when they were having lunch at a high-class French restaurant. He never expected that he wouldn't need to make a move and Qin Feng would already slap himself in his own face until it was swollen. [TLN: “Slapped himself in his own face” means the person humiliated himself.]

This place was the store of Prada, an international luxury fashion house. Qin Feng was bargaining as if he was in a general market. His action in a high-end store like this was like a clown suddenly performing at an international opera—it was just ridiculous.

“Leader Qin, you're really funny... Do you think this place is a general market? Are you buying a two-cent big onion and can still counter-offer a cent for it? If you really cannot afford it, then leave it; I'll buy it for Miss Shi Man. But you shouldn't speak carelessly. Losing your own face is fine, but please don't drag me and Miss Shi Man along.

“Because both of us can't afford to lose the face!”

Lin Shuai felt triumphant now. Ever since he made the acquaintance of Qin Feng, the two of them would fight frequently. It was Qin Feng's victory every time, and Lin Shuai always lost brutally. This time, Lin Shuai finally could see Qin Feng make an ass of himself. He laughed like his guts would come out.

Rao Shi Man's expression was cold. She stood on one side quietly, not saying a word.

Qin Feng ignored Lin Shuai's mocking laughter. He looked at the beautiful store manager and asked seriously, "I'm asking this for one last time, sell it at 599 yuan or we'll leave now."

With every single word Qin Feng made, Lin Shuai couldn't stop his laughter. Lin Shuai was certain that Qin Feng made this top-class luxury store a general market. Now, Qin Feng even tried to frighten the store manager with the move—sell it to me at cheaper price or else I'll leave now. Lin Shuai laughed breathlessly.

"Mister, I'm very sorry. We don't sell at this price!" The disdain in the beautiful store manager's eyes was getting stronger and her voice sounded a little bit impatient.

"Aiyo! I think it's still expensive for me to buy at 599 yuan and you guys still can't sell it to me... You just wait for me here. I'm going to call the Bureau of Industry and Commerce and ask the consumer association to deal with you all."

"I tell you, your brother has someone backing me!" Qin Feng pulled out his phone furiously and ran outside to make a call.

Chapter 266 - Crazy Discount: 99% Off

Qin Feng walked out of the store. Lin Shuai laughed so hard that he was squatting on the ground. Rao Shi Man had a stiff expression on her charming face and looked like she wanted to leave at any moment.

Outside the store, Qin Feng's furious expression was already normal again. He looked completely calm, as if nothing had happened.

He pulled out his phone and scrolled through his contacts. He found the Gold and Silver Building's property manager, Wang Ming, and called him.

Royal Group's most important business was in real estate. Acropolis City's commercial streets and its busy shopping centers were all held by Royal Group. This was Acropolis City's iconic international shopping building, so naturally it was Royal Group's property.

"Y-Young Master Qin?" The call was answered, and a nervous voice came through the phone.

As the Gold and Silver Building's property manager, he was a person of some consequence, and he very seldom sounded so servile. However, it was Young Master Qin calling. Three years ago, Wang Ming had the honor of meeting Qin Feng at one of the banquets for the rich and powerful, so he had his number saved.

However, in these three years, it was his first time receiving a call from Young Master Qin. His little heart was about to jump out of his throat!

“Manager Wang, I have a request!” Qin Feng cut to the chase.

“Young Master Qin, please speak!”

“I’m currently strolling through the Prada store in the Gold and Silver Building. I want all the sale prices in this store to lose their last two numbers. Contact Prada’s owner right now and have it done as soon as possible,” Qin Feng ordered.

“Okay, I’ll get it done within a minute, Young Master Qin.”

.....

After hanging up, Qin Feng stood at the entrance for a minute and admired the long-legged beauties that came and went. When he saw that it was about time, he walked into the store with a smile.

“Haha! Group Leader Qin, you’re finally back... What did your friend in the Bureau of Industry and Commerce say? Are they going to immediately come over and seal up this store? I really didn’t think Group Leader Qin would know someone in the Bureau of Industry and Commerce; how enviable.”

Qin Feng had lingered outside for two minutes, yet Lin Shuai still

couldn't contain his laughter.

The beautiful store manager thought Qin Feng had found an excuse to slip away. Seeing that he had the guts to return, she now looked at him with disdain.

“Idiot Lin, don't be jealous. There's no point in being jealous because your network and financial resources will never be comparable to mine. I've already made the call; my friend is currently handling it.”

Qin Feng had a calm smile. He turned to Rao Shi Man and said, “Shi Man, the prices of the merchandise in this store are going to fall in a bit. Choose whatever you like and put it on my tab. Consider them my presents to you!”

Lin Shuai saw Qin Feng acting very confidently, so he began to suspect that Qin Feng's head had been kicked by a donkey when Qin Feng was little and the effects were now manifesting. Rao Shi Man pursed her lips at Qin Feng and didn't believe his words, either.

“Store Manager, there's a call for you.” The store manager was about to open her mouth to take a jab at Qin Feng when she was suddenly called away.

She hadn't even been gone for half a minute when she rushed back urgently.

She was gone for a mere 30 seconds, but the beautiful store manager had undergone a complete change.

Her previously disdainful and arrogant attitude disappeared. She walked up to Qin Feng with a lowered head like a little kid who had done something wrong. Beads of sweat gathered closely on her forehead, and her straight legs began to tremble slightly.

In that half minute, Prada's chairman, who'd personally called, angrily reprimanded her. The chairman's words could be summed up as: "Fulfill all of Mr. Qin's requests and make him 10,000% satisfied. Otherwise, you can pack up and leave."

"M-May I ask if you are Mr. Qin?" The beautiful store manager raised her head to look at Qin Feng, her gaze filled with trepidation and reverence.

"My family name is 'Qin,' but I don't know if I'm the 'Mr. Qin' you speak of." Qin Feng knew Wang Ming had taken care of everything when he saw the change in the store manager.

The beautiful store manager wasn't stupid. Qin Feng's family name was "Qin," and the situation had changed this way after he went outside and made a call. Thus, the contemptible youth before her was clearly the Mr. Qin the old chairman spoke of.

When the beautiful store manager thought about how she almost offended such an important person, she almost kneeled on the floor and cried while begging for mercy.

“How do you do, Mr. Qin? May I ask what you need? Just tell me and I’ll give my all to satisfy you.”

Rao Shi Man and Lin Shuai also saw the change in the beautiful store manager. Rao Shi Man’s expression altered slightly, and she looked at Qin Feng with interest as she waited to see how the situation would progress. Lin Shuai’s mocking laughter stopped completely. He’d fought with Qin Feng a fair number of times, and a bad premonition suddenly stirred in his heart.

“I don’t have any special requests. I just hope the things in your store could be cheaper. Just take out the two numbers off the end. Otherwise, I won’t buy anything from your store,” said Qin Feng with the courage of his convictions.

If these words were spoken before Qin Feng made his call, or if a normal person said it, the store manager would secretly look at them with disdain, Lin Shuai would guffaw uproariously, and Rao Shi Man would be unhappy.

But when Qin Feng said those words again, no one dared to laugh at him. The beautiful store manager even smiled and bowed reverently at a 90 degree angle and said, “Mr. Qin, I remember your request. From now on, you, Young Master Qin, have full benefits at Acropolis City’s two Prada branch stores and this main store in the Gold and Silver Building. All of the items in the store will lose two digits, and Mr. Qin, you can choose whatever you please.”

.....

Rao Shi Man and Lin Shuai were stunned by the beautiful store manager's words!

In particular, Lin Shuai's smiling lips twitched. His eyes were about to fall out, and he began to wonder if his ears had gone bad. Otherwise, how could he have heard those fantastical words?

All three Prada stores in Acropolis would lose two digits off their prices? Was it April Fools' Day? That price wasn't even enough to cover the manufacturing cost!

Lin Shuai could believe that Qin Feng really knew someone from the Bureau of Industry and Commerce and that he found someone to lower the prices in the Prada store, but no matter whom he knew, 10 or 22% off was already giving you a lot of face. Now, they took away two digits off the prices—that was f*cking 99% off!

“Beauty, is there some sort of event today? Is your store having a sale due to the change in seasons?” Lin Shuai couldn't suppress his curiosity and asked the store manager.

Without waiting for the store manager to open her mouth, Qin Feng smiled and said, “Idiot Lin, you still don't know? When I walked into the store, I got notification that because the Prada store is getting renovated, they have a promotion where everything in the store is 99% off. You really think I'm so dumb that I didn't even know about this kind of international luxury goods store? You think I'd intentionally slap my own face by buying that bag for 599 to make you happy?”

Lin Shuai's expression became suspicious. He looked at the store manager. "Is what he said true? The store is really... 99% off today?"

The beautiful store manager nodded without hesitation. She'd etched the chairman's words into her heart and had to fulfill all of Mr. Qin's requests.

"That's right, this is insider information. Only advanced members that are holders of our Prada membership card for over two years were notified. The goal is to give back to our old clients. In a couple of days, when the old clients are done buying the products in the store, the remaining items would be sold to the general public for low prices."

Lin Shuai was stunned, and Rao Shi Man looked suspicious. They still had trouble believing these words.

"Then... if I didn't have your Prada membership card before, can I enjoy your 99% off promotion?" Lin Shuai became excited. If he could also get 99% off, he would definitely go on a mad shopping spree.

The beautiful sales manager was in no hurry to reply to Lin Shuai. She looked at Qin Feng for assistance.

"Ahem! How about this? This Idiot Lin is considered half a friend of mine, so why don't you give me some face and make an exception by giving him the 99% discount? At the same time, this

idiot friend of mine will announce Prada's current promotion. It'll be marketing for your store."

"Okay, since Mr. Qin said so, of course we agree!" said the beautiful sales manager with a prompt smile.

"Store Manager... I already shared it with my friend group. See if my advertising is alright!" After Qin Feng spoke, Lin Shuai showed the beautiful sales manager his phone. The store manager glanced over carelessly, then nodded and said, "Okay, that works!"

"Mr. Qin, do you also want to give this lady the 99% discount as well?" The beautiful store manager's attitude toward Qin Feng earlier was not good. At this time, she was afraid Qin Feng would hold a grudge against her, so she took every chance she could to curry favor with Qin Feng.

"There's no need for that. Take whatever you like, Rao Shi Man, and put it on my tab." Qin Feng laughed as he walked up to Rao Shi Man and picked up the 59,998 yuan bag that she wanted him to buy. He tossed it grandly at the beautiful sales manager. "Miss Shi Man has taken a liking to this. Wrap it up for me."

"Shi Man, take whatever else you like. What kind of relationship do we have? Don't be reserved with me." Qin Feng smiled as he looked at Rao Shi Man's refined and charming face and extended his hand to place it on her shoulder.

Rao Shi Man dodged his hand and glared at Qin Feng. She found that it wasn't easy to teach this scoundrel a lesson. "Keep your

dirty paws away from me. I have no relationship with you whatsoever.”

After discovering that Prada had a 99% off promotion, Rao Shi Man began to choose more items. Qin Feng stuck by her and even gave her the occasional suggestion. Though Rao Shi Man complained that Qin Feng’s recommendations were all too crude and tasteless, she ended up choosing the items he suggested.

As a famous celebrity, Rao Shi Man usually didn’t have time to shop. Now that she had the rare opportunity to go on a mad shopping spree, buying lots of things was reasonable. On the other hand, Lin Shuai neglected his image and held a large basket. He looked like he was buying instant noodles at a supermarket: when he saw something, he tossed it into his basket. In five short minutes, his large basket was full.

Earlier, Lin Shuai ridiculed and mockingly laughed at Qin Feng for treating this luxury good store as a general market, but he now looked like an elderly woman crazily buying things.

“That’s about enough. Over 10 items are enough to make you spend a lot!” Rao Shi Man chose for half an hour. In the end, she blinked at Qin Feng. She looked mischievous, cute, youthful, and energetic, making Qin Feng want to lift her charming face and kiss it.

“These items really aren’t cheap. Altogether, they’re almost 10,000. This would deplete over a month of my pay.” Qin Feng was aware of Rao Shi Man’s intent. This little girl was angry at him and wanted to teach him a lesson by bleeding him dry.

“Haha, see if you have the guts to get fresh with me again.” When Rao Shi Man saw Qin Feng’s anxious expression, she waved her little, soft pink fist with a self-satisfied expression.

“Shi Man, look, I saved two months of food money for you... Why don’t you go to my room tonight and we’ll sit facing one another cross-legged. Then...”

“If you don’t want to buy these things for me, you don’t need to put them back in their spots. There’s still an idiot that wants to buy them for me.” Rao Shi Man glared coldly at Qin Feng and strangled his vulgar intentions in the cradle.

Chapter 267 - I'll Forever Quit the Friend Group

“Miss Shi Man, were you calling for me? It'll be my pleasure to buy all of these for you. I'll buy you anything you like.” After he had finished his shopping, Lin Shuai walked to Qin Feng and Rao Shi Man. When he seemingly overheard Rao Shi Man talking about him, he felt flattered.

Seems like I'm still as good-looking as ever. Even a superstar would discuss me behind my back!

“Well, since Idiot Lin is so rich, we'll let you pick up the tab, then.” As Qin Feng spoke, he smiled at Lin Shuai.

Rao Shi Man's expression sank slightly. She accepted Qin Feng's offer to pay for her because she wanted to punish him. But she didn't want Lin Shuai to pay for her. She absolutely had no feeling toward him.

“Fine, fine, put all of Miss Shi Man's items on my tab... Store Manager, help us ring everything up and give me the bill; I'll pay by card!” Without waiting for Rao Shi Man's rejection, Lin Shuai triumphantly pulled out his bank card and handed it to the beautiful store manager.

After all, everything in this store was 99% off today and it would cost him 50,000 to 60,000 yuan at most even if they bought it all. Lin Shuai still wasn't daunted by this amount.

The beautiful store manager accepted Lin Shuai's bank card, but she didn't rush over to ring up their purchases. She looked at Qin Feng and awaited for his instructions.

"Today Idiot Lin will pay for everything we're buying. Now, ring everything up and follow what we said just now. If this person advertises your store's offer in his friend group once, then he'll be eligible for 99% off on one of his selections; the rest will be counted as usual. After all, our Idiot Lin is an elite that studied abroad. Money is the only thing that he'll never lack." Qin Feng smiled lightly.

The beautiful store manager soon understood Qin Feng's intention. She'd realized much earlier—Lin Shuai and Qin Feng didn't get along well. So, how could Qin Feng possibly go easy on that idiot?

"Mr. Qin, I'll total the bill now. Don't worry. I'll calculate it thoroughly and not a penny less." The beautiful store manager pushed three shopping carts to the counter to scan the items' codes.

Lin Shuai was left dumbfounded and his brain turned into mush. "Why do Qin Feng's words sound a little bit off?" he thought to himself.

With the help and cooperation of three staffers and three code scanners, they rang up the bill of Qin Feng's group very soon. The beautiful store manager was satisfied with the figure. She took Lin

Shuai's bank card and walked to him with a smile on her face.

"Mister, I'm sorry, your bank card's balance is insufficient. Do you want to use another card, or do you want to pay by cash instead?"

"Insufficient? How could it be not enough? Did you guys do something wrong?" Lin Shuai thought the store manager had completed the transaction and come to return his card. He was getting on his high horse, wanting to boast in front of Qin Feng, and all of a sudden, the store manager said his bank card's balance was insufficient. Lin Shuai was stupefied and felt terrible now.

This bank card had 100,000 yuan deposited on it; how could it be not enough?

"I'm sorry, we've tried the card three times. The balance of the card is really insufficient and our POSS machine has no problem at all," the beautiful store manager replied with a smile.

Lin Shuai's countenance changed drastically. He'd already felt weird about what Qin Feng had said and then he noticed his card balance was insufficient. Now he was nervous and highly strung.

"H-How much is the bill?" Lin Shuai asked as his heart pounded with fear, a gush of bad feeling suddenly flaring there.

"Mister, the total cost is 1,532,080 yuan. Seeing that you're a friend of Mr. Qin, I, as the store manager, have removed 2,080

yuan from the end for you. So the total charge will be 1,530,000 yuan.”

One point five three million yuan!

After he heard the numbers from the beautiful store manager, Lin Shuai felt like he'd been struck by a bolt of lightning, followed by endless waves of muffled thunder roaring in his head. He was so frightened that he almost collapsed.

“H-How much did you say? One million five hundred thirty thousand yuan? D-Did you make a mistake somewhere and report one more zero?” Lin Shuai's face was pale white and beads of sweat started to form on his forehead.

Even if the total expense for today was 153,000 yuan, it would still exceed his budget threefold, let alone a 1,530,000 yuan. Are they asking me to sell my kidney overseas?

“Mister, please don't play a joke with us. Since you're a friend of Mr. Qin, I believed that 1,530,000 yuan is just a mere figure for you. How about you try again with another card, or would you like to pay by check instead? It's all up to you.” How could the beautiful store manager not see through Lin Shuai's embarrassment? She was certain that Lin Shuai couldn't pay the 1,530,000 yuan. She was just playing along with Qin Feng.

“Please wait for a moment... Didn't you mention that all the items in this store are 99% off? I had a rough figure when I was choosing my stuff. All my items will only cost me 30,000 yuan.

Even with Miss Shi Man's items, the most is only 100,000 yuan. Why and how did it become 1,530,000 yuan when you calculated it?"

When Lin Shuai heard the report from store manager, he'd been so shocked by the figure that his brain stopped functioning. Now that he'd calmed down, no matter how many times he calculated the bill, it would never add up to 1,500,000 yuan. It made no sense whatsoever!

"Mister, I think you misunderstood me." The beautiful store manager had received the order from Qin Feng. Now, she explained unhurriedly with a smile on her face, "What I said was—Mr. Qin can enjoy the privilege of 99% off on every item in this store, and Mr. Qin has no limitation on the purchase number.

"But, mister, you actually do not have the privilege to enjoy this offer. You only have the offer of 99% off on a single item after Mr. Qin opened the way for you. As for the other extra items, their prices will be the usual."

"What the f*ck, I only have 99% off on one item and the rest will be the original price?" Lin Shuai was dumbstruck. If he'd known earlier, he would never have stepped forward to pay for Rao Shi Man. This was simply because he didn't have that much money to be pretentious.

"You're right, mister... But Mr. Qin treated you as his good friend. He suggested that every time you promoted our Prada store in your friend group, you'll have 99% off on an extra item. We'd never give this kind of privilege to other customers. But today,

we're giving face to Mr. Qin and we, the Prada main store in Acropolis City, allow you to use this privilege."

The beautiful store manager had a smile on her face from beginning to end. It was just that Lin Shuai felt that smile of hers was asking to be punched?

This person had her mouth full of Mr. Qin—"Mr. Qin has said," "give face to Mr. Qin," "you as Mr. Qin's friend." All those words were in fact elevating Qin Feng and belittling him. As a guy who had been living above everyone else, envied and followed by others, now that he had to see Qin Feng's face and benefit from him to purchase an item, Lin Shuai was so depressed that he almost vomited blood.

But since things had come this far, Lin Shuai could only endure his discontent. This was simply because he didn't have the 1,500,000 yuan to cover the bill.

He cursed the 18 generations of Qin Feng's ancestors in his heart. At the same time, he put a smile on his face and said to Qin Feng, "Group Leader Qin, I never expected you to have such a large network in Acropolis City. Then I'll share a few more messages to my friend group now... You better say it properly to the store manager. Every time I share, I'll have another 99% off on an extra item!"

Qin Feng was unreliable—that was what Lin Shuai had always thought. He had to reconfirm with Qin Feng and the store manager so that they wouldn't play any tricks on him.

“Don’t worry. Qin Feng never lies and I never go back on my word,” Qin Feng replied with a smile.

“Don’t worry, mister. I assure you, as the store manager, every time you share in your friend group, I’ll give you another 99% off on one of your items.”

Seeing that Qin Feng and the beautiful store manager had made their stand, Lin Shuai wasn’t afraid of being cheated anymore. It’s not a big deal. I just need to share in my friend group. Moreover, they’ll be thanking me for sharing this type of good deal with them.

Lin Shuai gleefully pulled out his cell phone and hastily opened his wechat friend group. He was going to copy the previous post and share it 50 times in one shot. However, when he opened his friend group, he was stunned. Soon, an agonized expression, like he’d eaten dung, appeared on his face.

“Idiot Lin, you have the nerve to share the silly news of Prada store having a 99% off in the friend group? Do you think everyone is as idiotic as you? People below me, maintain the formation!”

“Idiot Lin, you have the nerve to share the silly news of Prada store having a 99% off in the friend group? Do you think everyone is as idiotic as you? People below me, maintain the formation!”

.....

In less than an hour, the news of Prada having a 99% off sale on all items had gone viral. Now it already had more than 100 likes and more than 70 comments.

In the comments, more than 40 people were employees of Royal Group's Sales Department. The rest was either Lin Shuai's close friends, his seniors at work, and various friends with benefits that he'd hooked up with at bars.

Those people gave the same comments regardless of their relationship. The moment he saw these unanimous comments, Lin Shuai had the urge to delete his wechat and never ever touch this thing again.

"Mister, how about I add you as a friend in wechat as well? By doing this, I'll be able to count the numbers of shares and give you the 99% discount based on the same numbers."

The beautiful store manager saw Lin Shuai staring dazedly at his cell phone for quite a long time and acting like his soul had been reaped; she couldn't resist and reminded him again.

"Ah... Oh, t-that will be fine, hehe!" Lin Shuai regained his senses, but he was still stunned and couldn't speak fluently.

"Mister, what do you mean by this? You're not going to share in your friend group anymore? Then I'll follow the usual price—1,530,000 yuan and ring everything up for you."

“D-Don’t, please don’t close the sale yet... I-I suddenly remembered that I just bought a lot from the Prada branch in Beihu last week. I’m not going to buy that much today. It’ll be useless for me anyway... Please wait for a while. I-I need to check which items are duplicates.”

Lin Shuai felt like he’d eaten a mouthful of flies. The feeling of gloom, anger, and disgust was stuck in his throat; he couldn’t spit it out nor gulp it down. It was so much suffering.

He ignored the disdainful looks from both the beautiful store manager and Rao Shi Man. He rushed to the pile of items and took almost all his purchases out of the carts.

After he saw the comments in his friend group, he’d rather be beaten to death than share the news of Prada having 99% off again. If he did, then he would be a total idiot in everybody’s eyes.

“Err... Miss Shi Man, you see, don’t you think your purchases are a little bit too much? We’ll be going to another place later. It will not be an easy task to carry all these around.

“H-How about you take some of your items out? I think it’ll be sufficient if you keep one or two.” Lin Shuai looked at Rao Shi Man gingerly. He felt he hadn’t lost so much face in his entire life.

However, in front of 1,53,0000 yuan, which was a huge sum of money, Lin Shuai was willing to cast away his morals and face.

Chapter 268 - Destined to Have the Life of a Servant Today

“Don’t touch my stuff. I didn’t say I wanted you to pay for me, so don’t delude yourself. I’ll pay for myself.” A wintry air shot out of Rao Shi Man. This time, she was actually a bit angry.

When this Lin Shuai acted pretentious and said he wanted to pay earlier, Rao Shi Man thought he was an eyesore. Now that he didn’t have enough money and couldn’t continue acting, he even had the audacity to put the things she painstakingly selected back. Rao Shi Man had never seen such a shameless man. He plainly sucked!

“Don’t be mad, Shi Man, I’ll buy your things for you. As an honored guest who came to visit Acropolis, how could you pay?” Just then, Qin Feng immediately arrived beside Rao Shi Man and lightly rubbed her back.

Rao Shi Man was just getting started and didn’t notice Qin Feng’s actions. She looked indifferently at Qin Feng. “I don’t want you to buy them for me, either. I want to buy them myself.”

Though Rao Shi Man possessed the halo of an A-list celebrity, she was only a 20-year-old girl. When she got mad, she was like a headstrong little girl. Qin Feng had the urge to kiss her stubborn lips when he saw how she looked.

When Qin Feng found that Rao Shi Man didn’t notice his actions, he seized the opportunity to hug her lightly. He said gently, “Shi

Man, you're so enchanting when you act cute. Taking everything into account, I'll buy all your things for you. If you refuse, I won't help you get in contact with or meet Young Master Qin."

"You'd dare? If you don't arrange for us to meet, I won't ever speak to you again." Rao Shi Man's little lips pouted more.

She currently only cared about meeting Young Master Qin and didn't even notice that she was in Qin Feng's arms.

Qin Feng's heartbeat increased as he hugged Rao Shi Man's soft body. This was an extremely rare occurrence for a playboy like him.

Rao Shi Man's expression was extremely cute, and her body exuded an air of endless youthfulness and a slight taste of sunshine. This air and taste seemed contagious, and it made Qin Feng feel 10 years younger.

With the blink of an eye, time stopped, and his memories drifted back eight years.

A sunny September day, by a lotus pond.

At the time, Qin Feng wrapped that little beauty in his embrace from the side the same way. Then, he slowly extended his other hand and wrapped her completely in his embrace.

There was an air of youth and a taste of sunshine.

It felt both familiar and very distant...

“Ah... Ah ah ah, Qin Feng, what are you doing, you stinking brat? Let go of me this instant!”

Qin Feng's mind was filled with the extreme beauty of sunshine, lotuses, and a pond, when it was all shattered by a pleasant shriek. He looked down angrily at the Rao Shi Man in his embrace. He was instantly and greatly shocked... When had he wrapped this woman so tightly in his embrace?

“Haha, misunderstanding, misunderstanding. Shi Man, this is all a misunderstanding!” said Qin Feng with a smile as he immediately released Rao Shi Man.

“Does it look like I believe you?” Rao Shi Man glared icily at Qin Feng.

She didn't give Qin Feng a big slap or end his family line because when Qin Feng hugged her, she'd felt a sense of familiarity. She'd even basked in the feeling for a couple of seconds.

Though Rao Shi Man was angry on the outside, she felt a little embarrassed on the inside. How could she have lost her senses in a man's arms?

And most importantly, a man as vulgar as Qin Feng!

“Alright, let the salesperson ring everything up. I want to go eat!” Rao Shi Man glared at Qin Feng and sat on the sofa to one side while seething.

Qin Feng’s lips quirked. This meant Rao Shi Man agreed to let him buy the things for her. Though he hadn’t interacted with Rao Shi Man for long, he could be certain that a woman like her wouldn’t readily let a man pay for her.

With that said, did she take a liking to him? Did he want to look for her at night to chat and sit cross-legged while their gazes interlocked?

As Qin Feng’s mind swirled with crazy thoughts, the beautiful store manager finished ringing everything up and walked over with a smile.

“Mr. Qin, this is your receipt. The total is 23,888 yuan. I took off 3,888 for you, so the total is 20,000... Is this satisfactory?” The beautiful store manager carefully reported the price, then peeked at Qin Feng to see if there was any change in his expression. With a slight furrow of the eyebrow from Qin Feng, she would immediately amend the price and drop it by half, or even make it completely free.

“Alright, then we’ll settle with this price.” Qin Feng extended a cash card to the beautiful store manager. After receiving the card, the store manager breathed a long sigh of relief.

Lin Shuai stood stupidly on one side as he watched the scene.

There were a fair number of times in which he wanted to kill himself.

Why was it that if he wanted to buy the things, it would cost 1.53 million, but Qin Feng only had to spend 20,000? And based on that store manager's attitude, it was clear that if Qin Feng was dissatisfied with the price, it could be even lower.

Lin Shuai began to suspect that Qin Feng owned the store.

Soon after, the store manager helped complete the transaction and bag everything, then brought the bags up to Qin Feng.

“Mr. Qin, your items are packed and ready. Give me an address, and I'll have them delivered to you.”

“You don't have to have them sent to the house. Just go downstairs with my driver and put them in the car.” Qin Feng pointed at Lin Shuai, who was standing in a stupid daze on one side, and said, “The driver is there. Ask him to take you.”

The beautiful store manager immediately took the large bags in her hands and walked up to Lin Shuai. “Mr. Driver, please take me to your car, and I'll bring all these items over.”

Lin Shuai's heart hurt. It really, really hurt.

He suddenly realized that ever since he left Royal Group and Qin Feng said he couldn't drive, his fate had been that of a servant.

Lin Shuai hadn't left with the beautiful store manager for long when a middle-aged man wearing a suit and leather shoes rushed in, carrying a briefcase. Once the man entered, the salespeople were startled, staring with their mouths agape. They thought something had gone wrong with their eyes. Otherwise, how would they see the owner of this Prada store, Chief Huang, run in?

"How do you do, Chief Huang?" After the salespeople regained their poise, they immediately greeted him.

Once Chief Huang entered, he looked around in search of something. Then, he ran up to Qin Feng. Not even bothering to acknowledge the salespeople's greetings, he addressed Qin Feng with a smile filling his face, "Young Master Qin, I didn't know you would grace us with your presence so suddenly today. Please forgive me for not coming out to greet you!"

Young Master Qin?

Sitting at the side, Rao Shi Man was suddenly startled when she heard how Chief Huang greeted Qin Feng. She sized up Qin Feng with alarm as if it were her first time meeting him.

Qin Feng's face was tinged with awkwardness. He wanted to send this Chief Huang off with a flying kick. Who let you run in here for no reason?!

"Chief Huang, there's no business of yours here; head back," said Qin Feng indifferently with the wave of his hand.

“Young Master Qin, I immediately rushed over here upon receiving Manager Wang’s call. Have my employees slighted you? If they’ve done anything out of hand, I’ll dismiss them immediately.”

Chief Huang’s words frightened the salespeople so much that they didn’t even have the guts to breathe. They stared at Qin Feng with wide-eyed wretchedness.

“No, no, there’s no need to be so worried, Chief Huang. I only came for a stroll with my friend. I didn’t want to attract too much attention. Do you understand?” said Qin Feng with a laugh.

Chief Huang immediately looked toward Rao Shi Man, and his eyes immediately lit up.

He always heard that Acropolis City’s Young Master Qin was dissolute and hedonistic; that every woman that he pulled out had the looks of an A-lister. Now that he saw this personally, he knew it to be true.

“Young Master Qin, Little Sister-in-Law looks very familiar, like a famous celebrity... That’s right, that’s right: Rao Shi Man! Doesn’t she look a lot like her?” Chief Huang spoke in an ass-kissing manner.

Rao Shi Man’s and Qin Feng’s lips twitched. Neither knew how to respond to this question.

“Young Master Qin, since you came to take Little Sister-in-Law out to play and did me the honor of walking into the store of this humble Huang, then I must pay for all your purchases today. Treat this as a present for Little Sister-in-Law upon meeting her for the first time,” said Chief Huang as he attempted to curry favor with Qin Feng.

Rao Shi Man was almost angered to death every time she heard Chief Huang say “Little Sister-in-Law.” What kind of eyes did this guy have? How could she possibly like a man as vulgar as Qin Feng?

However, Rao Shi Man couldn’t burst out in anger at this time. Chief Huang said she looked like Rao Shi Man, so she was afraid that once she opened her mouth, she’d reveal her identity. It would be bad if a swarm of avid fans were attracted.

Qin Feng originally hated Chief Huang because he said “Young Master Qin” every time he opened his mouth. He was clearly set on revealing his identity. However, right at that moment, Qin Feng suddenly took a liking to this man because every time he said “Little Sister-in-Law,” the words went straight to Qin Feng’s heart.

If Rao Shi Man was really willing to be his woman, Qin Feng would be good to her for a lifetime.

“Haha! You’re too kind, Chief Huang. My woman and I have already chosen what we wanted and paid for it. You can treat us if the opportunity arises in the future.” Qin Feng naturally and

lightly hugged Rao Shi Man, lips arched into a faint smirk.

Rao Shi Man was panting with rage. She wanted to smack Qin Feng twice but ended up fiercely suppressing the fury within her. She could only allow Qin Feng to hold her.

“Young Master Qin, you’re giving this humble Huang face for coming to my store; how could I let you pay? ...Come here, you two. Hurry up and refund however much Young Master Qin spent. Place all of Young Master Qin’s and Little Sister-in-Law’s purchases on my tab,” Chief Huang shouted at the two salespeople behind him. They were so afraid that they immediately went to the register to retrieve the money.

Qin Feng didn’t care about the money, and he ignored Chief Huang. He hugged Rao Shi Man a bit tighter and his lips moved toward her charming face.

“Darling, I’m dead tired from walking all morning. Kiss your man and give him some energy.”

When Rao Shi Man saw Qin Feng’s lips getting close to her, she had the urge to bite this vulgar man to death. Without waiting for Qin Feng’s lips to touch her face, Rao Shi Man stomped harshly on Qin Feng’s foot with her high heels. Qin Feng released Rao Shi Man in that moment of pain.

“I’m hungry, I don’t want to shop anymore. Take me to eat right now!” She escaped from Qin Feng’s arms and stood up like a queen. She walked out the door without looking at Qin Feng.

“Chief Huang, there’s no need to return the money. I have to eat with my woman. When there’s a chance, I’ll find you for a drink next time.” Rao Shi Man left, so Qin Feng casually bade Chief Huang farewell and chased after her.

The two walked out of the Gold and Silver Building to the parking lot side by side. They saw Lin Shuai in the middle of placing a large pile of bags into the trunk of the car.

“Driver Lin, drive us to eat lunch after you’re done... and move nimbly; don’t let my woman be hungry.” Qin Feng patted Lin Shuai’s shoulder and sat smiling in the back seat with Rao Shi Man.

Once they boarded the car, Qin Feng felt the pain of a fierce stomp on his foot and countless pinches on his waist. “Qin Feng, if you dare mess around and call me your woman again, I’ll move out of Qin Manor tonight, never to see you again.”

.....

Chapter 269 - The Budget was Only 50,000 Yuan

The Benz was breezing smoothly on the road. Lin Shuai had been slapped in the face the whole morning; now his face was totally dark. Although he didn't dare peek at Rao Shi Man from the rearview mirror again, he could tell by ear—Qin Feng was flirting with Rao Shi Man in the back seat again.

And Rao Shi Man's silvery laugh drifted over from time to time. This meant she was amused by Qin Feng and both of them had shared a sweet moment.

Lin Shuai drove the car directly to the French restaurant. This restaurant was the most formal restaurant in Acropolis City. When Lin Shuai remembered they were having French cuisine later, the gloom in Lin Shuai's heart soon faded away. His mission for the day had finally come. It's my turn to shine now!

He imagined giving Qin Feng a strong slap in the face, by highlighting his nobility and his vast international cultural knowledge, and showing off in front of Rao Shi Man when they arrived at the French restaurant. Lin Shuai's mood suddenly improved and the car sped up accordingly.

Soon, the Benz stopped outside a castle-like Western restaurant. Lin Shuai got out the car first and then opened the door at the back. He escorted Rao Shi Man and Qin Feng like a driver as they alighted from the car.

“Miss Shi Man, this French restaurant is the most formal Western restaurant in Acropolis City. The attendants and chefs here are all from France. Later when you’re inside the restaurant, you’ll feel as if you are in France.”

Lin Shuai had lost face at the Prada store. Now he had to grasp every single chance to recover his image in front of Rao Shi Man.

Rao Shi Man gave Lin Shuai a cold stare; she was too lazy to talk with this guy. She waited until Qin Feng caught up with them and then followed him into the restaurant.

“Mister and miss, this way please!” As soon as Qin Feng and Rao Shi Man stepped into the restaurant, two blue-eyed blondes welcomed them warmly. Both of them spoke authentic French, even Rao Shi Man couldn’t understand them.

Lin Shuai stepped forward suddenly. Putting on the air of a prince with his head and chest up, he blurted out a string of fluent French lines. “Hi, we’ve three people here. Please give us a table near a window with nice view.”

After he finished speaking, he gave a challenging glare at Qin Feng and then looked at Rao Shi Man with a face full of smiles.

“Shi Man, I’ve arranged for a window seat with a scenery view for you. Only that can match your elegance and beauty.”

When Lin Shuai spoke a mouthful of fluent French all of a

sudden, Rao Shi Man was slightly amazed. After that, the three of them followed one of the beauties through the restaurant.

They were seated by a large floor window.

Qin Feng and Rao Shi Man sat on one side and Lin Shuai sat opposite Qin Feng.

“Shi Man, the French dishes prepared by this restaurant are authentic French cuisine. I come here for a meal occasionally. I’d already gotten used to authentic French cuisine when I was studying in France. I just cannot accept others that are not authentic.”

Once Lin Shuai sat down, he started to boast about himself again. He pushed the menu to Rao Shi Man and said, “Miss Shi Man, just order whichever you please; it’s all on my tab.”

Rao Shi Man gave Lin Shuai a scornful gaze when she heard Lin Shuai was going to pay the tab again. She still hadn’t forgotten the incident in the Prada store.

“Hehe! Miss Shi Man, I’ll definitely pick up the tab this time. Don’t be so reserved; order as you please.” The expense for this meal was the least of his concerns as this meal would be covered by Royal Group.

In order to maintain its authenticity and high standards, all the workers in this French restaurant were French; even the menu was

in French. Ordinary people would order casually by comparing the pictures of the food and their prices. Only a person who studied in France or had some proficiency in the French language would order by naming the dishes.

Lin Shuai was an elite that studied in France. He deliberately handed the menu to Rao Shi Man because he knew that although Rao Shi Man was a top-tier celebrity, she wouldn't have had the free time to learn French.

“Shi Man, let me introduce a few dishes to you... I personally think this

foie gras suits you the best. This dish can revitalize your skin and nourish your blood; a woman can become a hundred years younger if she consumes it. Let's not forget about this fried lamb chop with rosemary in the French style; the meat is very tender and juicy while the taste is just remarkable. Besides these two dishes, they have macarons, bacon, creamy mushroom soup...

“Aish! I'm drooling over it now!”

Rao Shi Man was slightly embarrassed. She was hostile to Lin Shuai. He was a pretentious person and liked to blow his own horn. She didn't want Lin Shuai ordering for her.

But Rao Shi Man herself was not so well-versed in French. Every time she went to a French restaurant, it was her assistant who ordered for her. Now, she could only poke Qin Feng's arm and put all her hope in him, wishing he could rescue her from this

awkward situation.

When Rao Shi Man and Lin Shuai looked at Qin Feng, both of them were dumbstruck and their jaws dropped to the floor.

Qin Feng wasn't concerned about ordering dishes. He was now chatting up the blue-eyed blonde beauty in fluent French. Although Rao Shi Man couldn't understand the language, she could tell from how the beautiful attendant was blushing that not only could Qin Feng speak French, but he could speak it very well. His language proficiency was so great that he could even flirt with girls.

Indeed, Qin Feng knew how to speak French. He was not only well-versed in the French language, he could speak all the languages of the world's eight major countries too. The reason was simple—he deliberately learned it just to hook up with girls around the world.

Even Lin Shuai was looking at him with an amazed expression. This was because he noticed Qin Feng's French was way more colloquial than his own.

“Beauty, you have a faint lavender scent on your body and the fragrance is so alluring and charming, just like you... Let me guess, your hometown must be in the south of France—the lavender capital, Provence. Right?”

Qin Feng grabbed the soft, tiny, lily-white hand of that blue-eyed blonde beauty and raised it to his nose. “Yes! Just with a sniff of

your graceful hand, it's like I'm immersed in a beautiful, big manor, grass fields, a chalet or a farm, sunshine, milk..."

Rao Shi Man was completely flabbergasted. Even Lin Shuai—the self-proclaimed Seducer Sage—had no choice but to admit he was really blasted by Qin Feng for a dozen blocks after seeing how Qin Feng flirted with girls.

"Mister, you're such a bad boy!" The blonde beauty blushed even harder. She withdrew her tiny hand lightly and gave an enchanting wink at Qin Feng.

"A famous poet in France once wrote a poem to praise the beauty of Provence. Also, a famous composer has composed a wonderful song for Provence. Provence has much beautiful scenery. However, the girls there are even more beautiful than the scenery... It's my pleasure to meet such an elegant woman like you in China. Now, can I kiss you on your forehead? This is the way how a man in China shows his affection to the woman he likes."

The blonde beauty came to Hua Xia not too long ago. She wasn't very familiar with the culture here. So she was easily tricked by Qin Feng.

With a shy smile on her face, she proactively lowered her head. Qin Feng, on the other hand, stood up slightly and kissed on her forehead. When he was sitting down, he took a peek into the collar of the blonde beauty.

I-It was humongous... it was really incomparable with that of the

women of China.

“Ahem ahem! You’re an attendant. You’re not taking our order properly. And what’re you doing here?” Lin Shuai couldn’t restrain himself anymore after he saw that scene. Originally he’d planned to humiliate Qin Feng when they were in the restaurant, but now Qin Feng had started hooking up with a girl already.

People all around them gave abhorrent looks at Lin Shuai after he shouted. This French restaurant stressed a quiet, relaxed, and classy ambiance. Lin Shuai just now acted like he was eating in a hawker center. How could he not be loathed by everyone?

Even the beauty that was flirting with Qin Feng glared at Lin Shuai as well. What an unpleasant man.

“Qin Feng, order the dishes. I’m hungry!”

Rao Shi Man couldn’t stand watching Qin Feng flirt with that French girl anymore. She was a woman, not an ordinary woman but a beauty with a charismatic personality and elegance. She felt a little bit distressed in her heart.

“That’s right, that’s right. Leader Qin, our mission is to host Miss Shi Man nicely. You just came here to flirt with girls; are you looking down on our Miss Shi Man?” Lin Shuai quickly mocked Qin Feng.

Qin Feng casually brushed off Lin Shuai’s mockery. He smiled

and replied to Lin Shuai, “Idiot Lin, just now you said this meal is on you, right?”

“Definitely, this meal will be the banquet for Miss Shi Man from me,” Lin Shuai replied with his chest puffed out.

This meal is covered by Royal Group. What should I be afraid of?

Indeed, this meal was covered by Royal Group. But Qin Feng knew the reimbursement was only 50,000 yuan. The excess would have to be paid out of one’s own pocket. Otherwise, if a meal cost around 80,000 to 100,000 yuan, would Royal Group be silly enough to pay for it all?

“Idiot Lin said the same thing when you were in the Prada store just now. Now I hope you’re not joking with us again, are you?” Qin Feng looked at Lin Shuai with a grin on his face.

Lin Shuai’s mouth twitched; his mouth foamed in anger. “I said it’s on my tab; that means I’ll pay for this meal! I’ll f*cking demolish whoever competes with me for the bill! If I don’t pay for the meal in the end, I’ll be your grandson forever!”

Shouting, Lin Shuai smacked the table. He’d successfully attracted even more disdainful looks from the crowd.

“Mister, please behave with civility. Otherwise, I’ve the authority to ask you to leave our restaurant.” The blue-eyed blonde beauty took a dislike to Lin Shuai and warned him indifferently.

Lin Shuai felt he had been stabbed once again in the chest. How come even an attendant dared to challenge him?

Since Lin Shuai was paying for them, Qin Feng wouldn't be considerate with him. He recommended to Rao Shi Man a few dishes that were expensive but had small portions and couldn't fill one's stomach. The duo ordered around 10 dishes within a few minutes. On the other hand, Lin Shuai just kept staring at them. He was rather unresponsive to them when he saw that most of the dishes they'd ordered were expensive. Why should I be afraid when I can get reimbursement from the company?

Yet he was disappointed when he saw Qin Feng really could speak French and understood the French menu. His original plan to humiliate and mock Qin Feng had been foiled again.

"Idiot Lin, food and wine are inseparable. You won't object if I order some red wine, right?" Qin Feng handed the menu to the blonde beauty after he'd finished ordering and looked at Lin Shuai with a grin.

Lin Shuai waved his big hand and said heroically, "Just order whatever you like. Money is the least concern for me."

"Then we'll add on two more bottles of the '82 Lafite and a bottle of Bordeaux AOC supreme grade red wine." Qin Feng covertly gave the blonde hair beauty's booty a light smack and smiled. "Beauty, better be quick!"

“Please rest assured. I’ll ask the chef to prepare your dishes first!”
The beautiful attendant retreated shyly.

“Miss Shi Man, do you think these dishes are enough for you? You can always add more if you want.” All the dishes were ordered by Qin Feng, so Lin Shuai again looked at Rao Shi Man with a smile.

Rao Shi Man hadn’t said anything yet, but Qin Feng’s voice drifted over first:

“Oh, yeah, Idiot Lin, just in case you’re not clear, this lunch is covered by Royal Group. But the budget is only 50,000 yuan. Since you’re so generous and you’re treating everyone, I’ve decided to give you the budget of 50,000 yuan. Afterward, you’ll only need to pay for the excess.

“We’re good brothers, right? Save the thank-you for yourself!”

Qin Feng looked at Lin Shuai with a smile. The awe-inspiring righteous expression of Lin Shuai was soon replaced by a look like he’d eaten some sh*t.

Chapter 270 - Drivers Can't Drink

Qin Feng's words struck like lightning hitting Lin Shuai in the head, and his mind blanked out. Then, it went abuzz. He was almost frightened into madness.

Royal Group would reimburse only 50,000 for the meal? What kind of joke was this? The three bottles of red wine Qin Feng had just ordered were already 70,000 or 80,000. Lin Shuai suddenly felt that he'd been defrauded by Qin Feng again!

Rao Shi Man now discovered this lunch was going to be reimbursed by Royal Group. She was intelligent and quick-witted, so she understood everything immediately. No wonder Lin Shuai said it was his treat as if he had a trump card. He expected to be reimbursed. However, seeing how he looked like he just ate sh*t, he probably hadn't known the reimbursement limit.

Rao Shi Man was swept with a feeling of disgust when she thought about this man's every move.

“Mr. Lin, I believe you asked me earlier whether or not I wanted to add anything... I have a small appetite, but I love to drink. Qin Feng, help me order two more bottles of Lafite.” Rao Shi Man suddenly looked tenderly at Qin Feng. She decided to join hands with Qin Feng in ruthlessly shaming Lin Shuai. See if he'd have the guts to show off so casually in the future.

In no hurry to add the wine, Qin Feng grinned at Lin Shuai and said, “Idiot Lin, two bottles of Lafite are quite expensive. Do you

want to let Shi Man order them?”

Lin Shuai was so furious that his eyes turned red, and sullen tears almost streamed out of his eyes. He was silent for awhile before he clenched his teeth and stated, “Haha, yes, of course we have to order it! Let Miss Shi Man choose whatever wine she likes. This... meal is my treat!”

Compared to his previous grand and boastful proclamation that he would treat, the current Lin Shuai repeated these same words limply like a deflated ball.

“You really are heroic, Idiot Lin. But, if I had the chance to treat a beauty like Rao Shi Man, my heart wouldn’t ache upon spending this bit of money as well.” Qin Feng snapped his fingers with a smile, and a waiter ran over. “Add another two bottles of ’82 Lafite!”

Once Qin Feng spoke, Lin Shuai felt the sharp pain of 10,000 arrows piercing his heart.

You’re f*cking spending my money; of course your heart doesn’t ache!

Soon, Qin Feng’s table was filled with delicacies.

Lin Shuai’s mood slowly calmed. He thought to himself that the food and drinks were already ordered, and the money was already spent, so there was no point in dwelling in it. He simply made

himself seem generous. Later, while eating, he'd show Rao Shi Man how to handle and consume the food. If Rao Shi Man liked him, and he could get her into his bed, then any amount of money for a meal was worth it.

“Hey! Why... isn't there food for me?”

This thought crossed Lin Shuai's mind, and he found that something was off.

The table was filled with wonderful food, and all of it was placed in front of Qin Feng and Rao Shi Man. The area in front of Lin Shuai was empty except for the cup of coffee that they poured for him in the beginning.

The person who brought the food was the blonde beauty Qin Feng flirted with earlier. She stared at Lin Shuai with an attitude and said, “Sir, you haven't ordered anything yet, so there's no food for you.”

“Qin Feng... Y-You didn't put an order for me?” Lin Shuai looked at Qin Feng like he wanted to eat him alive.

“I was busy helping Shi Man order. Didn't you study in France? I thought you know French, so why would I need to order for you? Plus, if what I ordered didn't suit the tastes of an elite like you, then it'd be pointless.” Qin Feng looked innocently at Lin Shuai.

Rao Shi Man was tickled by Qin Feng, and she covered her mouth

to laugh covertly. She stole a glance at Qin Feng and finally realized that ever since they left Royal Group, Qin Feng had been constantly showing off and slapping Lin Shuai in the face.

But how come when she saw Qin Feng show off she wasn't averse to it, and even felt a bit smug, but when she saw Lin Shuai show off, she only felt disgust?

“Ahem... That's fine, that's fine. Anyway, when I studied abroad in France, I ate these things almost every day, so I'm tired of them. I'll just drink some red wine. You two eat lots.”

Lin Shuai's heart was bleeding, but he had to feign calmness and excellence.

Ever since he returned to the country, he'd never actually come to this French restaurant. In reality, this place was so expensive that it wasn't somewhere someone would casually go to if they wanted to. Today, Qin Feng bled him dry. Lin Shuai hadn't even eaten anything, yet he'd spend over 100,000 yuan. He was heartbroken, but he didn't dare order anything else. The feeling was worse than death.

“Shi Man, this French restaurant's Lafite red wine is a quality product from a French wine estate. The red wine is mellow and rich, and smooth and aromatic when it enters the mouth... And drinking wine is a very particular process. You can't hold the bowl of the wine glass. It's best to hold the stem; otherwise, the warmth of your hand would change the taste of the wine. When you drink wine, you first have to slowly swirl the wine a bit and allow the bouquet to fully disperse. Then, take a small sip and keep it in your

mouth while slowly tasting it...”

Lin Shuai couldn't eat, so he raised the glass of red wine, wanting to take a sip of the Lafite. He usually didn't have the opportunity to drink such an expensive red wine, and what he had just said was something he memorized from a book.

“Wait! Idiot Lin, you can't drink!” Qin Feng stopped Lin Shuai just as he set the wine glass to his lips.

Lin Shuai had enough of Qin Feng today, and the fury he suppressed suddenly burst out. He glared coldly at Qin Feng and yelled, “F*ck, what are you trying to do now, brat? Your elder's treating Rao Shi Man to a meal today, yet you benefitted and freeloaded a meal. What more do you want? ...Your elder's paying, but I can't even f*cking drink a glass of wine?”

“Idiot Lin, you really can't drink the wine,” said Qin Feng with seriousness.

“Why can't your elder drink it? Your elder's paying for this meal.” Lin Shuai angrily gritted his teeth.

“Idiot Lin, did you forget who you are? You're Shi Man's driver today. After we're done eating, you're in charge of driving. If you drink, who's going to drive?”

.....

Qin Feng's words rendered Lin Shuai speechless. He immediately suppressed the anger within him again. His abdomen was inflated like a basketball and felt like it would explode at any given moment.

"That's right, Mr. Lin. You're in charge of driving today; you shouldn't drink wine." Laughing uncontrollably inside, Rao Shi Man spoke up to aid Qin Feng. "Besides, when you were studying abroad in France, you always ate these things, and I'm sure you had your fair share of Lafite. Why would you care about this bottle of wine?"

"That's right, that's right. Why would I care? I was just so happy that I forgot about driving." Lin Shuai clenched his fist so tightly under the table that it was about to burst. He pasted a smile on his face as he looked at Rao Shi Man and said, "Then I won't drink tonight. It just so happens that Qin Feng has never tasted such fine wine, so drink more. Maybe you'll never get the chance to drink it for the rest of your life."

Qin Feng never cared about Lin Shuai's mockery. He snapped his fingers again, and the blonde beauty walked over again. She had a sweet smile on her face as she asked, "Sir, how may I help you?"

"Beauty, you have a small band here, right? Call over the most expensive band... There isn't much of an artistic mood to this meal without music. Our Rao Shi Man is a high-class person and needs an elegant atmosphere to match her identity."

Top-grade and authentic Western restaurants like this all had small bands, and they were extremely expensive. A casual violin

song was over a couple thousand yuan.

How could Lin Shuai not know this? His heart ached for his money, and he never called over a band. Now that he saw Qin Feng stealing the limelight while spending his money, he wanted to die.

Qin Feng had already booked the band before he turned and smilingly asked Lin Shuai, “That’s right, Idiot Lin is treating today and I presumptuously called over a band to help us celebrate. You won’t be mad, will you, Idiot Lin?”

“Qin Feng, I quite like the accompaniment of a violin while I’m eating. If Mr. Lin isn’t willing to spend the money, then how about you pay for me?” Rao Shi Man grabbed Qin Feng’s arm and acted cute.

She had just clinked her glass and drank red wine with Qin Feng, and she was feeling a slight buzz. Her charming face was slightly flushed, and was so beautiful it was enchanting.

“Miss Shi Man, how could I not be willing to pay? I’m willing to pay for whatever you’d like.” Lin Shuai looked stupidly at Rao Shi Man and thought that if he could bed such an exceedingly beautiful and famous celebrity once, he wouldn’t hesitate to have his life shortened by 10 years.

Not long later, the Western restaurant’s first-rate band arrived.

There was a saxophone, violin, cello, and even a conductor.

Based on appearances alone, it was evident that this little band absolutely wasn't cheap.

“Sir, this is our French restaurant's most famous “Fei'er” band. Three years ago, they had the fortune of performing for the queen. They are extremely famous in France, so their appearance fee is also considerably higher... In our restaurant, one song is 20,000 yuan. What do you think, sir?”

The blonde beauty looked at Qin Feng with a smile as she sought his opinion.

Qin Feng didn't need to translate; Lin Shuai understood. His jaw dropped. How can it be so expensive? Twenty thousand for a song? This was a song that required him to sell his blood and kidneys.

“Money isn't an issue... What our Mr. Idiot Lin has is money. Let them play. Let's start with a ‘Spring Day in Paris,’” said Qin Feng with a laugh.

Without waiting for Lin Shuai to speak, the conductor began to wave his baton. “Spring Day in Paris” is an iconic French song.

The melodious and gentle violin played, and the grand and impassioned saxophone was blown. With the deep and profound accompaniment of the cello, the potent ambience of the French countryside filled the air.

Qin Feng and Rao Shi Man enjoyed the wonderful food while

listening to the elegant tune. This style of enjoyment made Rao Shi Man's lips curve into a sweet smile. Her mood improved greatly. There were a fair number of times in which Qin Feng fed her pieces of steak that he sliced and she didn't even refuse them.

No one who hadn't had the personal experience of spending money yet watching someone else pick up a girl and show off could understand how much Lin Shuai wanted to die right then.

He had the urge to pounce on Qin Feng and strangle him to death. His original plan had been to use the lunch at the Western restaurant to ridicule and totally suppress Qin Feng. However, the situation changed in a way that superseded his plans. He found that whenever he was with Qin Feng, unexpected things would always happen, catching him off guard.

It was a great fortune not to be slapped in the face, much less show off in front of him!

Chapter 271 - Fantastic Destiny

Originally, Lin Shuai had been eagerly looking forward to this lunch. But the thing had taken a bad turn and become a disaster. Now, he longed to finish this lunch as soon as possible. He swore he'd never be a pretentious prick in front of Qin Feng again.

Finally, after the small band finished performing their fifth song, Qin Feng and Rao Shi Man had had their fill. Both of them stood up and walked from the restaurant holding hands, leaving Lin Shuai to pay for the meal.

The blonde beauty was sad at Qin Feng's departure. She handed the receipt to Lin Shuai and said, "Mister, the total cost for today is 270,000 yuan. Would you like to pay by bank card or cash?"

Lin Shuai was stupefied when he saw the row of zeros on the receipt.

Minus the 50,000 yuan that would be reimbursed by Royal Group, Lin Shuai would still have to pay the remaining 220,000 yuan out of his own pocket. I spent 220,000 yuan on a single meal, yet I get nothing! I only helped that Qin Feng enhance his relationship with Rao Shi Man. When he thought of his own idiotic action, he had the urge to bang himself to death on the table corner of this Western restaurant.

220,000 was still manageable for Lin Shuai. After he swiped three of his bank cards, he'd squandered all his hard-earned savings.

By the time he came out from the restaurant and boarded the Benz, Lin Shuai's mood had fallen into the abyss. When Lin Shuai saw Qin Feng grab Rao Shi Man's hand and tickle it under the guise of fortune-telling through the rearview mirror, he really wanted to step hard on the accelerator and ram the three of them to death on a tree.

Although Lin Shuai's heart was filled with resentment, how could he show it in front of them? He pasted a smile on his face, turned his head, and asked, "Miss Shi Man, since we've done our shopping and had our stomachs filled... why don't we go back to the company now?"

He didn't want to go anywhere else at all. He completely realized his identity now—a driver and someone with more money than sense. He didn't want to help Qin Feng pick up girls anymore!

"Qin Feng, I don't want to go back yet. Since we just had our lunch, why don't we have a walk at Lotus Lake?"

The relationship between Qin Feng and Rao Shi Man had become a lot closer within a morning's time. Qin Feng had been trying to take advantage of Rao Shi Man all along, while Rao Shi Man was treating Qin Feng as a friend.

Qin Feng associated two people with Lotus Lake.

One of them was Teacher Yun Xiao who he sent off a few days ago. He'd accompanied Yun Xiao to row a boat at Lotus Lake.

Another person was the vague little girl in his memory who he'd met eight years ago. At that time, Lotus Lake was still under construction. It was just a tiny lotus pond, unlike today, when it had already become a major tourist attraction of Acropolis City.

How could he miss the chance to take a stroll and appreciate the scenery with Rao Shi Man? Qin Feng waved his hand and ordered Lin Shuai, "Driver Lin, Shi Man wants to go to Lotus Lake; drive there now!"

Corner of Lin Shuai's mouth twitched vigorously. He had no choice but to follow Qin Feng's instruction and drive to Lotus Lake.

Since it was noon, there were fewer people at Lotus Lake. This pleased Rao Shi Man as she wouldn't come to here if there were too many people.

"Idiot Lin, you stay in the car and look after our belongings." When they arrived at Lotus Lake, Qin Feng held Rao Shi Man's arm and got out of the car.

Lin Shuai was preparing to alight as well. When he heard Qin Feng's words, his eyes dulled and he was so mad that he almost blacked out.

It was a blazing hot sunny day in September, by a lotus pond!

Rao Shi Man had a flashback, time bridging an eight-year gap

within a second. Now that she was standing by the lotus pond again, Rao Shi Man had a feeling that she just time-traveled.

Holding an umbrella, Qin Feng stood beside Rao Shi Man. Their shoulders were touching slightly. The surroundings were filled with Rao Shi Man's youthful vigor.

A slight breeze blew past the handsome man and beautiful woman standing by the lotus pond. The sight of them evoked a yearning within the spectators.

It was such a mesmerizing and charming scene!

"This lotus pond has changed; it's no longer the same as before!" Rao Shi Man sighed, a hint of disappointment emerging on her gloriously youthful face.

"Yeah, it has become larger, more beautiful, and a better place for people to enjoy the magnificent scenery... However, what is done cannot be undone. This lake is no longer the one we're familiar with!" Qin Feng was deeply moved by the changes as well. He extended his arms and lightly embraced Rao Shi Man's arms with his own.

Rao Shi Man's lovable body trembled slightly as she sensed Qin Feng's movement. But after she heard Qin Feng's words, her heart swelled with an indescribable familiar sensation.

It was like the lotus pond that disappeared eight years ago had

returned along with that handsome sunshine boy. So Rao Shi Man didn't struggle for her freedom. She just stood quietly in Qin Feng's arms and gazed calmly at the ripples on the lotus pond.

Her thoughts hazed. After she'd met the handsome big brother eight years ago, Rao Shi Man had been searching for his whereabouts ever since. It was just that the way Qin Feng appeared then was too innocent and she was in a hurry.

Both of them didn't even know each other's names.

China had a population of 1.3 billion. Searching for a person she'd met only once was like dredging the sea for a needle. Rao Shi Man's efforts were wasted even as she desperately searched for him for eight years.

"Qin Feng, what are you doing?" Her recollection stopped abruptly. Rao Shi Man's distant and hazy expression faded away and she became vigilant all of a sudden. She glared at Qin Feng's close face and yelled, "Get your dirty face away from me."

Qin Feng sighed as his action was discovered by Rao Shi Man. Her lips are within my reach. Just a centimeter more and I can kiss her sexy little lips.

"Shi Man, we're now at the side of a lotus pond with beautiful scenery. We're both handsome and beautiful, a perfect match made in heaven... In such a wonderful environment, I just want to kiss your lips and let your body blend into my warm and broad arms... This kiss will inevitably become a great legend and spread

throughout the ages for eternity. I understand this is an excessively heavy responsibility, and you—Shi Man—aren't ready yet. But don't worry. I'm here with you. I'll hold tightly to your waist and lead you to accomplish this peerless kiss. You don't need to speak or move. You just need to open your small mouth and let me show you how to seek the pinnacle in your life!"

"Shi Man, I'm going to kiss you now!" Qin Feng started to act without any sense of shame again. He lowered his head and thrust his lips toward Rao Shi Man's soft lips.

Just before his lips could reach Rao Shi Man, a clear and loud slap drifted over from his head.

Slap!

Rao Shi Man opened her almond eyes as big as saucers and ferociously smacked Qin Feng's head. "You scoundrel, are you asking for another punch? If you dare kiss me, I'll push you into the lotus pond and let the fish feed on you... Take your filthy hands off right now. I'll have you know that no other man, besides my father, has had the opportunity to hug me ever since I was born."

Rao Shi Man was mad as hell. She'd been overwhelmed by her emotions just now, so she allowed Qin Feng to hold her lightly in his arms. But this person wasn't satisfied and wanted to kiss her. Rao Shi Man would never agree to this kind of thing. She wasn't a loose woman.

"Shi Man, you seem to have something on your mind," Qin Feng

asked with a serious expression after he accepted that his attempt to kiss her had failed. He had to change the topic to avoid awkwardness.

Rao Shi Man scornfully rolled her eyes at Qin Feng. This man changes his face faster than flipping a book; he is really shameless.

“I’ve been to Lotus Lake before and since I’m now here again, it woke my memories of that person. He had a large impact on my life. Unfortunately, we lost contact. I’m not sure if he lives a good life now or not. Also, will he be the same as me? Will we inadvertently think of each other?” Rao Shi Man mused gently.

Rao Shi Man never told anybody that she had met a young boy at the lotus pond before. Not even her closest friend—Big Sister Qing Xue. This memory belonged exclusively to her and that young boy. She didn’t want to share it with anyone else. She just wanted to hide it deep within her heart and reflect on it once in a while.

“That’s such a coincidence, Shi Man. I met a little beauty by the lotus pond long time ago and give her a hand in her life...” Qin Feng said deadly earnest. But he was interrupted by an unhappy Rao Shi Man before he could finish his sentence.

“Qin Feng, I’ve never told anyone else about the thing I told you just now. That is a real incident that happened to me and I cherish this memory a lot. Although it’s just a short memory, but I’ll never forget it... Can you not just make up a story with your womanizing skill? You’re insulting my wonderful memories and I’ll be very angry at you.”

Rao Shi Man knew Qin Feng too well. This person was frivolous and shameless. He could say anything just to flirt with a girl. She thought Qin Feng intentionally made up the story just to ingratiate himself with her.

“Fine, fine. I’m the Seducer Sage of Acropolis City. Y’all will never believe any of my words anyway!” Qin Feng replied with a smile, waving his hand indifferently.

Destiny is like that, fantastic and wonderful!

If you don’t grasp it tightly when it comes, you’ll regret incessantly when you lose it. And now, it sneaked up on them once again. The little dreamboat and little beauty who met eight years ago were standing side by side at the place they’d met at that time. They thought the person living in their hearts was far away from them. But little did they know, that person was actually right before their eyes.

“Hey... Qin Feng, where are you going?” Rao Shi Man felt a light breeze blow beside her all of a sudden. When she opened her eyes, she saw Qin Feng running away like a gust of wind.

Qin Feng’s departure without taking his leave of the top-tier celebrity he was accompanying in admiring the beauty of the flowers in such a wonderful atmosphere was because of a person on the other side of Lotus Lake. That person was a woman—a pretty young woman.

Most importantly, that beauty was the one he'd been searching for recently—Liu Wen Jing!

In an open space opposite Lotus Lake, an outdoor auto show was going on. This auto show was held by the luxury car brand

Porsche to exhibit their latest models. Since Lotus Lake had nice scenery and many visitors, it was indeed a good place to stage an event.

Whether they're luxury cars or pretty girls, both were eye candies in spectators' eyes. The combination of the two would successfully attract a crowd of men and women. It just wasn't certain whether they were looking at the cars, or the beauties.

Liu Wen Jing wore an authentic white, high-slit qipao and stood in front of a flashy red Porsche 911. The slit of her qipao was ran from the bottom of her dress until below her thighs. She didn't wear silk stockings on her long and lily-white jade legs. Those legs were left exposed, seemingly releasing a faint fragrance in the air.

Since it was an auto show, all the car show girls had to be tall and pretty. However, it was easy to see from the distribution of the crowd that Liu Wen Jing was the most popular among the 12 car show girls. This was because a multitude of people visited her booth; some even took out their phones and snapped pictures of her.

Ever since the disbandment of Wen Group, after Liu Wen Jing thought that Qin Feng cheated her, she had been constantly on the

lookout for a part-time job to earn money. This auto show was one of her part-time jobs and she'd be paid 2,000 yuan if she posed next to a car for a day. This was the first time Liu Wen Jing was involved in this type of auto show. Her legs were sore and her back hurt from standing in 15 cm high heels for an entire morning. Besides, the vast crowds made her feel sick at heart.

The qipao she had on was very revealing, leaving her long legs and her back exposed. Seeing how those filthy man itched to paste their eyes on her body, Liu Wen Jing was so furious that she almost quit. However, when she thought of the rent for the villa at Cloud City Hua Manor and the tuition fee and incidental expenses of her sister's senior high school, she had no choice but to clench her teeth and stick with the part-time job.

Kachak!

Suddenly, the sound of a picture being taken echoed from nowhere. Liu Wen Jing was enraged and her resentful complexion was immediately awash with blushing red.

There were countless people taking Liu Wen Jing's picture; she should have gotten used to it by now. However, this time, that person was standing in front of her and sneakily extended his phone into her dress and snapped a picture of her underwear.

From a single glance, it was obvious this person was a shameless peeping tom, an impudent beast who took pictures of a woman's underwear and uploaded them to the internet.

“Hey! What’d you do just now? Give me your phone now!” Liu Wen Jing couldn’t contain her anger anymore. How could she not be enraged when people started taking voyeuristic pictures of her underwear?

The person who took the picture was a 20-year-old red-haired young man with an ear stud. When he heard Liu Wen Jing call him out suddenly, he panicked at first but soon calmed down. He adopted an arrogant and despotic demeanor and glared at Liu Wen Jing.

“B*tch, be a nice car-show girl. What’s your problem, yelling at me?!”

Chapter 272 - Beaten until Kneeling and Begging for Forgiveness

“Why were you snooping around behind me at first? Were you secretly taking pictures of me? Take out your cell phone and let me see.” In any case, Liu Wen Jing formed the Wen Group, and her superb bullsh*tting skills at Ru Jia Hotel made even the men there admire her. Now that she faced a fiendish young hooligan, she didn’t admit defeat.

“F*ck, is there something wrong with your head, b*tch?” The redheaded man’s gaze swept disdainfully over Liu Wen Jing. “As a car model, aren’t you letting your elders take pictures for free? Your elder is taking pictures of you to give you face. Why are you f*cking complaining... What kind of model are you and why did you come here if you won’t let me take pictures? Why are you pretending to be all high and mighty?”

Their exchange soon attracted a large crowd that surrounded them. Once these people saw Redhead’s conduct, they knew this brat must have secretly taken a picture up the beauty’s skirt and gotten caught. However, these things happened all the time, so other than gathering to watch the excitement, no one spoke up for Liu Wen Jing.

Liu Wen Jing was so angry that tears almost fell out of her eyes. She was also a girl, so whether it came to fighting or arguing, she was at a disadvantage. And she’d been standing for an entire morning as a car model, so she was completely exhausted. Her waist was sore and her back hurt. She almost didn’t have the energy to speak.

“Hurry and give me your phone. Otherwise I’ll call the police.” Liu Wen Jing saw that she was weak and could only use the police to scare her opponent.

“Haha! Why would I give you my phone? And what right do you have to confiscate my phone? ...Aren’t you just suspicious that I secretly took a picture of you? I’ll tell you what, your elder doesn’t think anything of you. Even if you take off all your clothes and let me take pictures of you, your elder doesn’t even want to take them. I’ve seen plenty of women like you that sleep with a different man every night for money. And you’re even acting pure in front of me? You’re crazy!”

Slap!

Right after Redhead finished speaking, a crisp slap was heard.

Liu Wen Jing’s clear and moving eyes held in tears. She had never been so humiliated by someone. In her anger, she’d rushed up and slapped Redhead.

After getting slapped, Redhead stood frozen. He stared at Liu Wen Jing in disbelief. He never thought this woman would actually have the guts to strike him.

“F*ck, you b*tch. How dare you hit your elder? You love acting innocent, don’t you? Your elder will rip off your qipao and let you f*cking continue pretending.”

Redhead saw red. He'd been slapped by a woman in public. He extended his hands and pounced on Liu Wen Jing. He grabbed the back of her collar and forcefully tore it.

“Stinking whore, you don't want your elder to secretly take pictures of you, is that right? Your elder will tear all your clothes off and let everyone take pictures to their hearts' content. Haha!”

“Let go, you beast. Wah wah... Someone help me!” Liu Wen Jing desperately clutched the front of her bodice. Red imprints appeared on her originally clear, fair, soft, and fragrant shoulders.

When Liu Wen Jing saw that not one of the many people in the crowd surrounding her came up to help her, but had all pulled out their phones to wildly snap pictures, Liu Wen Jing's heart froze.

Bam!

At this time, a black shadow suddenly appeared with a gust of clear wind beside Redhead. With a palm strike, Redhead was sent flying.

After hitting Redhead, the person that arrived removed their blazer and placed it over Liu Wen Jing's shoulders. She raised her head to see a familiar handsome profile. Her heart instantly filled with hundreds of conflicting emotions.

It was Qin Feng!

Liu Wen Jing would have never thought that Qin Feng would suddenly appear at this time.

She'd faced a near-death experience with this man. And after the near-death experience, she'd been heartlessly betrayed by him. Liu Wen Jing's feelings for Qin Feng were complicated; she both absolutely hated and slightly longed for him.

If she could, she wished she'd never see Qin Feng again for the rest of her life because her tears currently fell like rain. She knew that if she saw Qin Feng again, she wouldn't be able to stop herself from crying.

Qin Feng's expression was heavy. He'd seen the entirety of Redhead's bullying of Liu Wen Jing. After placing his white blazer over Liu Wen Jing's back, he leisurely walked up to Redhead.

“Stinking brat, how dare you meddle where it doesn't concern you? Do you f*cking know that your elder...”

Redhead still wanted to act fierce with Qin Feng, but halfway through his yelling, Qin Feng's large hand grabbed his collar and lifted him. A large, 1.7-meter-tall man looked like a little chicken in Qin Feng's hand.

Smack!

Qin Feng supported Redhead with one hand and smacked his face

with the other.

His slaps were on a completely different level from a normal person's slap. Qin Feng currently had Stage Three External abilities, so a casual slap could unleash five times a normal person's strength. One slap made two of Redhead's teeth fly out.

“Why did you secretly take pictures of that beauty?”

“I-I didn't secretly take pictures; that woman is falsely accusing me.” Redhead got a taste of Qin Feng's strength, so his attitude immediately softened. As he spoke, blood dripped out of his mouth.

Slap!

Qin Feng turned his hand over and slapped again. This time, he broke Redhead's nose.

“Why did you secretly take a picture of that beauty?” asked Qin Feng again.

Redhead didn't have the guts to lie. He realized he met a lunatic. Redhead saw a murderous air in Qin Feng's icy gaze.

He knew that if he lied again, he would probably be slapped to death by Qin Feng!

“T-That woman is too beautiful. I-I couldn’t stop myself from secretly taking a picture of her,” said Redhead sullenly.

Slap slap!

Qin Feng slapped twice consecutively. Redhead felt as though his neck would snap if it was moved again. He held up his head and looked more dead than alive.

“You secretly took pictures of her just because she’s pretty? Then if it was currently nighttime in an empty alley, would you also want to rape her? ...If your girlfriend was good-looking and I secretly took a picture up her skirt and did her, how would you feel?

“If I think you deserve a beating, then I’ll slap you a dozen times. Would you feel good about that?

“If you do whatever you want to, then you’re no different from bastards and beasts.

“If you’re not the only one that thinks this way, and the 1.3 billion people in China also think this way, then what would become of the world?”

Slap slap slap!

Qin Feng castigated Redhead while continuously smacking his mouth. A dozen slaps fell, and Redhead’s face was swollen like a

pig. If his hair wasn't a recognizable red, the spectators wouldn't have been able to recognize him.

Boom!

Qin Feng tossed Redhead at random to fall at Liu Wen Jing's feet.

"Kowtow, admit your wrongdoings, and give this woman your phone. Then, go to the police station and turn yourself in," said Qin Feng coldly.

Redhead was truly afraid of Qin Feng. He immediately kneeled before Liu Wen Jing and kowtowed like his life depended on it. "Ma'am, you're a good person and you're magnanimous. Spare me just this once. I'll never do something as vulgar as secretly taking pictures of people again. I've heard what Big Brother just said, and it has pierced my soul... I've decided that beginning today, I have to be proactive, ambitious to improve myself, and a good youth that seeks knowledge and learns from good examples. I want to use my knowledge to contribute to and repay our country. I want to..."

Liu Wen Jing couldn't continue listening. She stole a peek at Qin Feng, and her heartbeat suddenly sped up. She immediately lowered her head, looked coldly at Redhead, and said, "Give me your phone."

Redhead immediately pulled out his cell phone and handed it over.

Liu Wen Jing opened the photo album. As expected, there was a picture of under her skirt. However, right after taking the picture, Redhead was discovered by Liu Wen Jing, so he hadn't even had a chance to look at it.

Liu Wen Jing deleted the pictures of her and found that this person had hundreds of voyeuristic pictures of different women.

"I said you were secretly taking pictures, and you didn't admit it at first. You're too shameless. The other pictures on your phone are evidence." Liu Wen Jing glared at Redhead and wanted to kick him twice. However, when she saw that Qin Feng had beaten Redhead to a pulp, Liu Wen Jing couldn't bear to kick him.

"Yes, yes, I'm shameless, I'm lowly. In a bit, I'll turn myself in to the police. Ma'am, please spare me, I absolutely won't do this again." Redhead was still kowtowing to Liu Wen Jing.

There were still a lot of people surrounding and watching them. Liu Wen Jing was a bit embarrassed, so she waved her hand and dismissed Redhead.

Once Redhead left, the surrounding spectators were embarrassed as well, and they slowly dispersed.

Earlier, when Redhead bullied Liu Wen Jing, no one stood up for her, and they even pulled out their phones to take pictures. Now that someone as fierce as Qin Feng appeared, they were afraid that if they didn't leave, they'd also be disciplined by Qin Feng. That would be tragic.

“Hey! Where did you come from, you stinking brat?”

After the crowd dispersed, a fat-headed and large-eared middle-aged man ran over with four security guards trailing him. This person was the manager responsible for the auto show and the security guards that preserved order.

“Were you talking to me?” asked Qin Feng.

The manager followed by the four security guards already arrived aggressively in front of Qin Feng. He pointed at Qin Feng and began to roar:

“Brat, how dare you fight and cause a disturbance at our Porsche car show? Guards, grab this brat!”

Qin Feng moved without waiting for the security guards to do so.

How could Qin Feng tolerate a damn fat-headed and large-eared fatso pointing at his nose and yelling as he wished?

Qin Feng grabbed the manager’s finger and lightly bent it. With a crisp “ka-cha” the manager’s pointer finger snapped. It was so painful that he squealed pitifully like a dying pig.

“You look like a pig, but I didn’t think you’d sound like a pig as well!”

Qin Feng lifted his leg and kicked the manager's stomach, sending him flying five or six meters. He hit a security guard rushing over from behind him and sent him flying as well.

“Do you three still want to come?” After knocking over the manager, Qin Feng looked at the other three shocked security guards with mirth.

The three hesitated briefly, then clenched their teeth and rushed at Qin Feng. Their manager had already been beaten by Qin Feng, so if they didn't even have the guts to come forth, they would be violently beaten by their manager when they got back—or maybe they'd be fired.

“Stinking brat, how dare you cause trouble at a Porsche car show? See...”

The security guard hadn't finished speaking when Qin Feng tapped his foot and shot out like an arrow. Then, there were three dull sounds as three punches landed on the faces of the three security guards. These three were sent flying without a warning.

Qin Feng moved too quickly. He moved so quickly that not even one of the spectators saw clearly how Qin Feng made his moves. Someone even suspected that Qin Feng never moved and the security guards and manager were acting...

Qin Feng didn't care about the manager or the four security guards. After taking care of them, he didn't spare them another

glance. He arrived before Liu Wen Jing.

“Beauty Liu Wen Jing, long time no see!”

Qin Feng already rid himself of his violence and viciousness. He extended a hand with a gentle smile as he looked at the charming and moving Liu Wen Jing.

Liu Wen Jing still hadn't regained her senses. After seeing Qin Feng's valiant actions, she suddenly remembered the time they were at the square behind the pedestrian walkway and the image of the fierce battle involving over a hundred Wild Wolf Gang hooligans.

At the time, the already completely dejected and hopeless Liu Wen Jing had been filled with hope upon seeing Qin Feng's abilities. And the two fought shoulder-to-shoulder and defeated the hooligans.

That was such a beautiful memory. If she hadn't found out afterward that Qin Feng tricked her, Liu Wen Jing had no doubt that the Wen Group would have flourished, and she and Qin Feng might also have come together!

Slap!

Liu Wen Jing suddenly regained her senses, and her expression was abnormally cold. Once she thought about Qin Feng's betrayal and how he'd used her, Liu Wen Jing was so angry that she

clenched her teeth and harshly slapped Qin Feng's hand away.

Chapter 273 - Devil and Sex Demon

“Ha, you scoundrel, you still have the face to look for me? The thickness of your face knows no boundaries. Otherwise, you wouldn’t have been so shameless and betrayed me!”

Liu Wen Jing sneered at Qin Feng. Her face was awash with red from anger. She then twisted her head sideways, refusing to look at Qin Feng’s handsome face. She was afraid that she wouldn’t be able to resist scratching it.

“Jing Jing, I guess there’s some misunderstanding between us... I’ve been searching for you for the past few days, and now I finally found you. How’ve you been lately?” Qin Feng looked at Liu Wen Jing with a smile, unaffected by her rage at all.

“There’s no misunderstanding between us. This was simply because we don’t know each other. Go away now; I still have work to do.”

Liu Wen Jing furiously took off Qin Feng’s blazer and threw it back to him. She fixed her qipao’s collar and went back to her booth.

Qin Feng followed her, pulled her hand, and tried to bring her away. “Jing Jing, let’s find some quiet place first and I’ll explain slowly.”

Liu Wen Jing shook off Qin Feng’s hand and panted with rage. “I’ll call the police to arrest you if you dare to get fresh with me

again.”

“Jing Jing, do you want to leave or not?” Qin Feng put on a solemn expression.

“Not,” Liu Wen Jing replied sternly, “I won’t follow you.”

“Ah... Ah ah! You lecher, pervert, put me down!” As soon as Liu Wen Jing finished her words, she felt her body became lighter all of a sudden and she was pulled into Qin Feng’s arms.

Liu Wen Jing desperately thumped Qin Feng’s back and head. However, this man wasn’t afraid of pain at all.

“Qin Feng... I-I still haven’t gotten my pay yet!” Liu Wen Jing pouted her mouth in frustration.

Qin Feng was walking past the crowds toward the exit with Liu Wen Jing in his arms. When he heard Liu Wen Jing’s words, he spun around and headed back to the auto show’s booth.

“Hey, weren’t you the manager for this show?” Qin Feng went in front of the big fatso he’d kicked just now.

The big fatso very much despised Qin Feng in his heart. However, this fellow’s skills were out of his league. Seeing him rush back all of the sudden, that manager was so frightened that his blubber quivered vigorously. “Y-Yes, I-I am.”

“Pay my woman her wages right here and now!” Qin Feng locked Liu Wen Jing tightly in his arms and sent an icy glare at the manager.

The manager didn’t dare to go against Qin Feng and get beaten by him once again for a mere 2,000 yuan. He wasn’t that stupid.

“Big brother, here is the 2,000 yuan. P-Please check.”

Slap!

Qin Feng slapped the manager in the face and said coldly, “Two thousand yuan? Are you f*cking kidding me?!”

“Big brother, I made a deal with your woman before the event; it’s really 2,000 yuan.” The manager felt aggrieved as he was slapped for an unknown reason.

As soon as he finished his sentence, Liu Wen Jing gave him a big slap in the face too.

“What nonsense are you saying? Who said I’m the woman of this beast?!”

That manager felt even more insulted after the slap.

“Now you listen to me carefully, 2,000 yuan is the pay for my

woman. She worked for your show as a car show girl. When a person snuck a picture of her, your organization didn't step forward to help her and protect her reputation and her personal safety. As a result, my woman was frightened. Shouldn't you compensate for her mental damage?

“Darling, how much do you want for the compensation?” Qin Feng looked at Liu Wen Jing abruptly and asked.

Liu Wen Jing was slightly stunned. This was because not even she herself thought of compensation for mental damage. However, when she heard what Qin Feng said, Liu Wen Jing thought she really should ask for indemnity.

She worked the Porsche auto show as a car show girl. When a sex maniac sneakily took a picture of her during the event, the security guards of the auto show just watched at the sidelines with their arm crossed and didn't step forward to stop that Redhead. These people really sucks.

“Then, then, this much should do.” Liu Wen Jing put on an angry face and extended five fingers at Manager Liu.

Qin Feng promptly reined in his anger, his expression turning chilly, and said, “Did you see that? My woman wants compensation of 50,000 yuan as her indemnity for receiving mental damage. I'll give you one minute. Transfer the money to my woman's card now or I'll demolish you!”

Liu Wen Jing was dumbstruck at Qin Feng's words. She was so

freaked out that she didn't even care anymore that Qin Feng called her his woman.

Liu Wen Jing needed money fast. Otherwise, she wouldn't join Qin Feng in extorting money from this abhorrent manager. Liu Wen Jing just wanted 5,000 yuan, but Qin Feng demanded 50,000 yuan, which was beyond her expectations. This fellow is indeed more ruthless than me. He is a shameless rascal.

However, when Liu Wen Jing took a look at Qin Feng's arrogant profile, she couldn't help but admire Qin Feng's domineering and handsome demeanor in her heart.

“Fifty thousand? Why don't you go rob on the street instead? I dare you to kill me now. I don't have that much money even if you beat me to death anyway!”

After hearing that he had to pay 50,000 yuan to compensate for mental damage, the manager's face became dark. It was one thing to pay 5,000 yuan to not get beaten, but it really wasn't worth it to have to pay 50,000 yuan and get beaten. After all, this extra money would come out of the manager's pocket.

Slap!

Qin Feng gave the manager's face a huge slap. This person had a fat head and large ears and his face was jowly. When Qin Feng slapped him, those jowls jiggled nonstop with a tempo of their own.

Seeing that this manager had some backbone, Qin Feng was going for another slap. Before his hand could reach the manager, a “plop” echoed and he saw the manager kneel in front of him with his hands clasped, pleading:

“Big brother, I’m just joking with you. Please stop hitting me, please don’t hit me anymore... I’ll pay the 50,000 yuan. Please give me your bank account number and I’ll transfer the money to you now!”

The corner of Qin Feng’s mouth twitched a little. He looked at the manager and shook his head as the manager failed his expectation. Liu Wen Jing, on the other hand, excitedly gave the manager her bank account number.

After one minute, Liu Wen Jing received an SMS notification. She carefully counted the four zeros after the five and confirmed the figure was really 50,000 yuan. Originally, Liu Wen Jing had been suppressing her resentment ever since Redhead snuck a picture of her. But now, she was very delighted and hoped more people would sneak pictures of her.

This was because she didn’t need to worry about her little sister’s university tuition fees anymore!

“Darling, have you received the money yet?” Qin Feng heard the SMS notification as well.

“Yes, I received the money!” Liu Wen Jing acted like a little money grubber and grabbed Qin Feng’s arms in great delight.

She'd forgotten that she was still angry with Qin Feng.

“Boneless!” Qin Feng casted a scornful look at the manager kneeling in front of him.

The manager choked on a breath all of a sudden and he couldn't spit it out. He was so angry he blacked out directly.

Liu Wen Jing realized something was wrong after she finished talking. She quickly wiped off her smiling face, released Qin Feng's arm, and sent an icy glare at him. “Who is your darling? Please mind your mouth. We don't even know each other.”

Once again, the corner of Qin Feng's mouth twitched vigorously. So this was what they mean by kick away the ladder after you go on, burn the bridge after you cross the river!

Rao Shi Man had been watching Qin Feng the whole time after he left Lotus Lake. She saw the entire incident that happened to Qin Feng and Liu Wen Jing.

She saw Qin Feng had a little beauty in his arms, who was no less beautiful than she was. She witnessed him helping her chase away the bad guys and ask for wages from the horrible manager. After she saw what Qin Feng had done for the little beauty, mixed feelings suddenly welled up in her heart.

She watched as the duo strolled off and disappeared from her line of sight. She sighed lightly and walked gracefully back to the Benz.

“Mr. Lin, let’s go back to the company now... We don’t need to wait for Qin Feng anymore.”

“Are you nuts? Please stop trailing me. I’ll call the police if you still follow me!” Liu Wen Jing was walking in front while Qin Feng followed her, enjoying the slender, long legs that were slightly forked under her uptilted booty.

“Were you listening to me, you little brat? What’re you looking at... Ah, you pervert. If you dare look again, I’ll f*cking gouge out your eyes.” Liu Wen Jing was almost enraged to death by Qin Feng. She’d talked so much and in the end this little brat took her words like a passing leaf! He was still following her and sneaking peeks at her!

“Jing Jing, why you are a car show girl? Were you short of money recently?” Qin Feng withdrew his filthy gaze. He abruptly put on a stern expression and stared fixedly into Liu Wen Jing’s clear eyes.

Qin Feng changed too fast. Liu Wen Jing couldn’t keep up with his fickle and capricious mind.

“It’s none of your business; I don’t have any relationship with you whatsoever. Even if I become someone else’s mistress, it’s none of your concern.” Not even she realized but Liu Wen Jing would burst with anger once she saw Qin Feng. She purposely said those words just to annoy Qin Feng.

However, Qin Feng was rather unaffected, even giving her a wicked smile.

“Jing Jing, now that I know you’d like to be a homewrecker, why don’t you become my sweetheart instead? How much do you need for every month? Just name your price!”

“Name your ss. I don’t want to be your sweetheart. You’re a scumbag, liar, fking betrayer...” Liu Wen Jing blasted Qin Feng with all the curse words she knew.

Qin Feng looked at Liu Wen Jing’s breasts that were bouncing vigorously due to her rage. He gulped his saliva and said, “Jing Jing, I guess we have some misunderstanding between us. There’s a Starbucks over there. Let’s go in for two cups of coffee, and then we’ll sit quietly on a couch, gaze at each other fondly, and talk about... the matter of you becoming my sweetheart.”

“Qin Feng, are you through?” Liu Wen Jing was so angry that she might have vomited blood. When will this fellow be more serious about himself for once?

“I’m leaving. Please don’t come to me anymore. The Qin Feng that lived in my heart... was already dead one week ago.” Taking her leave, Liu Wen Jing turned around. Her eyes looked lost and sentimental.

Qin Feng chased Liu Wen Jing and pulled her hand firmly. He then said with a serious expression, “Jing Jing, how about we go to my house? We can sit on my bed and look into each other eyes. I’m

going to use a night to clear up the misunderstanding between us.”

“Go to hell!” Liu Wen Jing fully utilized the 15 cm high heels and stomped hard on Qin Feng’s feet. She quickly ran away while Qin Feng was moaning in pain.

Liu Wen Jing wasn’t sure how long she ran. She just ran with all her might using her long legs. She stopped when her legs felt like they were about to break.

Liu Wen Jing looked behind her as she panted heavily. After she confirmed that rascal Qin Feng was nowhere in sight, she patted her towering breasts and let out a long a sigh of relief.

It was just a half breath, and a familiar snicker echoed beside her ear.

“Jing Jing, how can you simply stomp on another’s feet? Needless to say, a woman running with her long and slim legs is a spectacular sight to the eye—so sexy!” Qin Feng appeared from nowhere like a ghost.

“Eeeek... Ghost!” screamed Liu Wen Jing, frightened. Her high heels were unstable, making her stagger and fall directly toward Qin Feng.

Qin Feng quickly took Liu Wen Jing into his arms and looked around with a nervous expression. “Jing Jing, where’s the ghost... Don’t be afraid. I’m the son of destiny; those ghouls and bogies will

not dare come near me. I'm here to protect you; you'll be fine."

Suddenly, Liu Wen Jing felt a big hand fall on her booty and she screamed again, "Ah! You sex demon, I'm gonna kill you!"

Qin Feng hastily grabbed Liu Wen Jing's jade hands and nervously looked around again. "Just now it's a devil; then even a sex demon has come. Seems like the yin qi here is too strong and we shouldn't stay for long... Jing Jing, let's get out of here fast."

Liu Wen Jing cried. She cried because she felt hopeless at Qin Feng's shameless and knavish behavior!

"Eh! Jing Jing, why are you crying? Who bullied you? Tell me. I'm gonna kill him."

Qin Feng was now pressing on Liu Wen Jing's booty with one hand, covering her breasts with another, and looking seriously at Liu Wen Jing.

Liu Wen Jing's cries were becoming louder and louder. Her tears made the make-up on her face run. She really wanted to bellow into Qin Feng's ears, "That devil and sex demon and the guy who bullied me are you! Kill yourself if you can!"

However, when she thought of Qin Feng's shameless demeanor, Liu Wen Jing kept her mouth shut. She was afraid once she opened her mouth, Qin Feng might put his hand on some other part of her body!

Chapter 274 - Liu Wen Jing's Method of Revenge

“Jing Jing, don’t cry. If you cry, my heart will break!” Qin Feng looked at Liu Wen Jing with a distressed expression.

Liu Wen Jing wiped the tears on her face and ruthlessly slapped away the large hand Qin Feng placed on her chest. She yelled coldly, “If you keep squeezing, you’ll squeeze my heart to pieces!”

“Qin Feng, I’m telling you with all seriousness not to keep following me. Otherwise, I’ll yell and accuse you of harassment.” Liu Wen Jing reinstated her calm demeanor and exuded iciness.

However, this air of pushing him a thousand miles away that had just been expressed instantly disappeared, leaving only Liu Wen Jing’s struggling and faint panting.

“Wah wah... Qin Feng, h-hurry up, wah wah.”

Qin Feng covered Liu Wen Jing’s mouth with one hand and hugged her small waist with the other. He spoke to her earnestly, “Jing Jing, how could you think I’m harassing you?”

“You can insult my dad’s integrity and question the morality of the entire Qin family, but you can’t plant false evidence against my righteousness!

“I was kind enough to help clean up that pervert obsessed with taking pictures without permission, get your wage, and even extort that damn fatso. At the time, so many people watched you get bullied, but not one person was willing to help. I didn’t care whether I lived or died, and I didn’t even ask you to repay me by devoting your life to me. But you can’t burn the bridge after crossing it. Now you want to turn on me out of anger and say I harassed you?”

“I, Qin Feng, am a calm and poised gentleman who doesn’t claim the good things I’ve done... How could I harass a maiden in the prime of her youth?”

Qin Feng was high-spirited, hot blooded, and worked up, like a warrior about to fight for the honor of his country!

A passerby looked at Qin Feng with alarm and said to Liu Wen Jing, “Beauty, a-are you alright? Do you know this person? Do you need me to call the police? ...Why is he covering your mouth with one hand and pressing on your chest with the other? He’s not trying to abduct you right now in the middle of the street, is he?”

Qin Feng’s face revealed an awkward smile, and he immediately removed the hand on Liu Wen Jing’s chest.

“We’re lovers; we’re just playing!”

“Beauty, are you really alright?” asked the passerby with seriousness. He didn’t think Qin Feng looked like a good person, and he pulled out his cell phone as if he was about to call the police

at any moment.

Liu Wen Jing removed Qin Feng's hand from her mouth and smiled lightly at the passerby. "Thank you for your kind intentions, but I'm alright."

"Darn! I was trying to be the hero saving a beauty so I could leave the scene while hugging the beauty. Then we might've been able to roll around in the bedsheets. Who'd have thought that it was just a couple publicly displaying their affection... Public morals are degenerating every day!" The passerby shook his head and sighed helplessly as he walked away.

Qin Feng's and Liu Wen Jing's mouths twitched, and they had the urge to run after that brat and give him a good beating.

"Qin Feng, what do you want?" Liu Wen Jing returned to the way she was before and struggled out of Qin Feng's embrace. She looked coldly at him. "After tricking me with a scheme and tricking our Wen Group into its demise, you've run back here to gloat in front of me and mock me for being an extremely dumb girl?"

"Qin Feng, don't you think this is really pointless? Don't you think it's really tiring to live in a sinister and deceitful world? I've misjudged you, and I don't want to interact with you ever again. I'm begging you to spare me. Leave!"

"Jing Jing, you've misunderstood me. Why aren't you letting me give a proper explanation?" Qin Feng also became serious.

“Haha! Misunderstood? Explanation?” Liu Wen Jing laughed coldly.

“Then let me ask you, are you the boss behind the Feng Group?”

Qin Feng nodded.

“Then when the Wen Group went to fight the Feng Group, did you scheme and trick the Wen Group into fighting the Wild Wolf Gang while your Feng Group’s core individuals used the opportunity to take down the Wild Wolf Gang’s strongholds in the Northern District?”

Qin Feng nodded again.

“Now, the Wen Group is no more, and your Feng Group’s power has increased significantly, becoming one of the three powers in Acropolis and the number one power in the Northern District?”

“Everything you’ve said is correct,” said Qin Feng. He thought he would look too stupid just nodding the whole time.

“Then what else is there to explain, stinking brat?”

Bam!

Qin Feng had just finished speaking when Liu Wen Jing punched

his chest.

However, Qin Feng was completely fine, and Liu Wen Jing yelped in pain and nursed her soft, elegant pink fist with a grimace.

“Jing Jing, are you alright? If you want to touch my chest, be more gentle. My pecs are as hard as rocks, so how could it not hurt if you hit it?” Qin Feng took Liu Wen Jing’s elegant fist and rubbed it lightly.

Liu Wen Jing allowed Qin Feng to take advantage of her hand. Qin Feng forced her to the brink of insanity, and she didn’t even have the strength to resist.

She hadn’t known Qin Feng for long, but she already experienced Qin Feng’s shamelessness and vulgarness many times. And now that Qin Feng looked for her, harassed her, and refused to leave, a flash of something different went through Liu Wen Jing’s icy and beautiful eyes.

She knew she wouldn’t get Qin Feng to leave today. This person is shameless and perverted; he probably wants to take my body. Someone as evil as him is as annoying as a housefly. Liu Wen Jing wanted to teach him a proper lesson.

However, Liu Wen Jing wasn’t worthy of being Qin Feng’s opponent. She decided to call in reinforcements!

“Qin Feng, you really have something to explain to me?” Liu Wen

Jing's attitude changed completely. She went from being bone-chilling to charming and moving.

“Of course, Jing Jing. I have lots and lots of things to tell you.” Qin Feng's touch drifted from Liu Wen Jing's small hand to her shoulder.

Liu Wen Jing lightly shoved Qin Feng's hand away and said with a smile, “Then take me back to school, okay? The qipao I'm wearing is too eye-catching. Wherever I go, people stare at me, and I'm a little embarrassed.”

“Of course. Want me to carry you back? You've stood for half the day, so your feet must hurt.”

“No, no, I can walk.” Liu Wen Jing immediately dodged the hand Qin Feng extended and turned to stop a taxi.

Liu Wen Jing was a junior in Acropolis Normal University, and was a golden campus beauty.

Qin Feng had dropped out of Acropolis University for over a month now, so Qin Feng felt a bit nostalgic at stepping into another university, walking amongst its green willows and cool breezes, and seeing lovers holding hands, coming and going while admiring the flowers and lakes.

“Jing Jing, your Normal University is pretty nice; it's even a bit better than the Acropolis University that I miss.”

A hint of disdain flashed in Liu Wen Jing's eyes. She didn't believe Qin Feng ever went to university. He was clearly the big boss of an underground power, so he had to pretend to be scholarly and refined. Who knew how many pure young girls were tricked by this wolf in sheep's clothing?

The two of them walked on the campus's grassy path shoulder to shoulder and hand in hand.

Of course Qin Feng originally wanted to hug Liu Wen Jing's shoulders, but Liu Wen Jing refused, so he could only compromise, and she led him to stroll hand in hand through the campus.

"Damn, who is that girl wearing the white qipao? She's as beautiful as a fairy. Look at her long and slender legs; it gives one the urge to bite it."

"You don't even know the number one golden campus beauty Liu Wen Jing? Then you've come to study at Normal University for nothing. That is the number one goddess in the hearts of all men in Normal University."

"F*ck, then who is that man holding Liu Wen Jing's hand? Why haven't I ever seen him on campus? Wasn't Liu Wen Jing always single? Why does she suddenly have a boyfriend? And she even found such a vulgar man? She must be blind."

"That brat is in deep sh*t. I've already posted a picture of him with Liu Wen Jing on the school's discussion forum. If Liu Wen

Jing doesn't have over a thousand suitors, she at least has 800. How would those people feel, seeing this scene? Haha! This brat won't be able to leave NU on his feet today.

Qin Feng and Liu Wen Jing walked extremely slowly because Liu Wen Jing intentionally walked slower.

How could Liu Wen Jing not hear the spectators among the passersby who stopped, looked at them with astonishment, and began to discuss them behind their backs?

She came to Normal University, firstly, to bring Qin Feng to "Lovers' Bridge."

Lovers' Bridge was a very famous spot in Normal University. It was surrounded by mountains and water, and the woods were overgrown. The bridge was at the end of the crushed rock path. Legend had it that as long as a man and woman walked holding hands across Lovers' Bridge, they could become a couple. And if a couple walked across the bridge, they'd be together forever and always.

Everyone knew the legend was a myth, but Lovers' Bridge was still Normal University's most popular spot because it was a very good flirting place in the daytime, and a good battlefield at night. Liu Wen Jing took Qin Feng here because there were a lot of people and news would spread quicker.

She saw someone taking a picture of her and Qin Feng and heard someone say this picture was already on the school forum. Liu

Wen Jing secretly chuckled to herself. She was waiting for countless suitors to run up and clean up Qin Feng.

“Jing Jing, what are you thinking about that’s making you smile so happily?” Qin Feng suddenly looked toward Liu Wen Jing with a smile.

Liu Wen Jing’s heartbeat sped up. She immediately forced herself to be calm and said, “N-Nothing... Did you know that the bridge before us is Normal University’s famous Lovers’ Bridge. Legend has it that people who walk across it while holding hands all become couples.” Liu Wen Jing quickly changed the topic.

“It’s that mysterious, huh?” Qin Feng asked with seriousness, “Then if two girls or two boys walk holding hands, they can also become lovers?”

Liu Wen Jing frowned. It was such a good atmosphere, and it was shattered with one line from Qin Feng.

“Jing Jing, do you believe the legend?” Qin Feng appeared not to notice Liu Wen Jing’s disdainful expression. He suddenly grabbed her hand and walked toward Lovers’ Bridge.

“I don’t believe it!” said Liu Wen Jing flatly.

“Then have you walked across this bridge with any other man?” Qin Feng already held Liu Wen Jing’s jade hand and stood by the bridge.

“No.” Liu Wen Jing shook her head with a bit of disappointment and yearning.

She was a young lady in the prime of her youth.

When Liu Wen Jing saw the university’s couples enter and exit in complete pairs, she hoped that kind of relationship would quickly appear before her and that a prince on a white horse could ride in on a rainbow cloud and hug her.

However, Liu Wen Jing had too many burdens. Not only did she have to go to school, she also had to raise her family and earn money. She worked multiple jobs and made all the money to pay for her and her younger sister’s daily expenses and tuition. She longed for a fresh and free relationship at school, but she didn’t have the time or energy to date.

“Jing Jing, actually I don’t believe the story about how walking across Lovers’ Bridge will make you a couple. Why don’t we hold hands and cross it to prove our hypothesis?” Qin Feng smiled at Liu Wen Jing.

Liu Wen Jing’s heartbeat instantly increased. She wasn’t even as nervous as when Qin Feng hugged her and touched her ass and chest.

Though she didn’t believe the love story, she hoped the story was real. Women, no matter what age, have childish hearts that fantasize about fairy-tale situations.

Liu Wen Jing was afraid because she wasn't Qin Feng's girlfriend. Other than her hatred for Qin Feng, she also thought of him a little. However, with that, could she so easily hold Qin Feng's hand and walk across Lovers' Bridge with him?

What if Cupid suddenly appeared, and when she walked across the bridge with Qin Feng, he mischievously shot them with an arrow and set her up with Qin Feng? What then?

“Stinking brat, let go of our goddess Liu Wen Jing!” Before Liu Wen Jing could respond, an angry shout came from behind them.

Chapter 275 - A Man Whose Shamelessness Knows No Bounds is Invincible

“Stinking brat, let go of our goddess Liu Wen Jing!”

“Stinking brat, let go of our goddess Liu Wen Jing!”

.....

After a bellow of rage, more and more roars resounded one after another. In a blink of an eye, both ends of Lovers' Bridge were crowded with two groups of hot-blooded youngsters. These people had fiendish looks on their faces and had set their sights on Qin Feng and Liu Wen Jing.

They took Lovers' Bridge as a boundary and blocked off both ends, trapping Qin Feng and Liu Wen Jing in between.

“Jing Jing, are these guys talking to me? The people in your university are so unfriendly.” Qin Feng was rather unaffected and remained calm, even though he was surrounded by hundreds of people.

He didn't let go of Liu Wen Jing's jade hand. Instead, he raised her hand to the air and waved it twice, challenging the boys at both sides.

“Stinking brat, do you have a death wish? We asked you to let go

of our goddess Liu Wen Jing now! Are you deaf?”

Qin Feng’s action had caused a disturbance among the boys. If it wasn’t for Liu Wen Jing still in Qin Feng’s hands and their fear of injuring the goddess of their hearts, they’d have drowned Qin Feng with their saliva already.

“Qin Feng, it seems like you’re having trouble now!” A mere trace of a smile crossed Liu Wen Jing’s clear eyes.

"Stinking brat, tell us your name, age, faculty, and height if you dare! I, this humble Ye, want to challenge you to a duel!"

A tall, sturdy man stepped out of the crowd and stared furiously at Qin Feng.

No doubt these people were students of Normal University. In addition, they were also admirers of Liu Wen Jing. When they saw the idyllic picture on their college chat forum with Qin Feng intimately holding Liu Wen Jing’s small hand and both of them standing at Lovers’ Bridge and looking at each other affectionately, they wanted to ask Qin Feng, “Did you ever consider our feelings?”

“I’m not the student of Normal University. As for my name and height, I think it's not necessary for you to know. However, if Brother Ye wishes to challenge me, you may as well come forward and I’ll treat you to a feast of punches,” Qin Feng answered with a faint smile.

They heard Qin Feng talk with an attitude, and more importantly, he wasn't a student of Normal University. Seeing their university's number one goddess being taken advantage of by an outsider, these hot-blooded teenagers finally closed ranks in a rare display of unanimity. They had only one objective now—confront and expel the formidable opponent, Qin Feng.

“Ye Da Chui, move aside! This stinking brat has the guts to come to Normal University and steal our goddess. Let me, this humble Zhao, give him a lesson first.” [TLN: “Ye Da Chui” means “Sledgehammer Ye.”]

“Zhao Wu Li, you're the one who should move aside. I, Zhu Da Chang, haven't made my stand yet; since when is it the turn of you two little tramps to come out? You guys are as weak as women; what if both of you're abused by that fellow instead? Then where shall we, the students of Normal University, put our face?” [TLN: “Zhao Wu Li” means “Powerless Zhao,” and “Zhu Da Chang” means “Large Intestine Zhu.”]

.....

Those boys jumped out one after another, all eager to give Qin Feng a punch or two. The reason was simple: they saw Qin Feng had soft skin and a smooth face, just like a pretty boy. They were certain that a guy like this didn't even had the strength to truss a chicken and that every single one of them could take him down single-handedly.

In a situation like this, the first person who stepped forward and put down Qin Feng would be like the person who tasted the crab

first—firmly engraved in the hearts of lecturers and students in Normal University. Maybe his heroic act would be recorded in the annals of Normal University, and his fame would spread through the ages for eternity. [TLN: “Person who tasted the crab first” means a brave person. This phrase came from a legend - Long time ago, a general named Ba Jie (巴解) was sent by Da Yu (大禹) to solve the water problem in Jiangnan. During that time, their work was severely interrupted by a group of crabs. Ba Jie then came out with a solution: Pour hot boiled water into the ditch and cook the crabs. The cooked crabs became red and released a mouth-watering scent. Ba Jie opened the crabs out of his curiosity and the scent became even stronger. He mustered up his courage and took a bite, and realized it was tastier than anything he had eaten before. So the fearsome crab became a well-known delicacy. The people added a “Chong” (虫) under his name “Jie” (解) to show their gratitude for solving and dominating the crab. And so, Ba Jie was the first person to taste the crab.]

Qin Feng sighed. He felt these people thought too much!

“Do you guys still want to fight? How about you all just come at me altogether. I still need to hold Jing Jing’s hand and cross the bridge with her after getting rid of you guys.” Qin Feng waved his hand impatiently.

“Hmph! You filthy scumbag, don’t even try to swindle us with your dirty tricks. I, this humble Ye, alone am enough to put you down. If we, the students of Normal University, do as you say, then we’ll really fall into that crafty plot of yours. Even if we win at last, the reputation of our Normal University will be soiled.”

The Ye Da Chui who stood up first and yelled at Qin Feng just now stepped forward. He lowered his head and slowly undid the buttons on his white shirt one by one. After that, he swung his arms and shook his shirt behind. The hem of his clothes fluttered as a light breeze wafted past. He then struck the pose of an unparalleled master, closed his eyes, and beckoned toward Qin Feng.

“Come, you little brat. I, this humble Ye, will close my eyes and...”

Bang!

Qin Feng couldn't maintain his composure anymore. How could he tolerate a person that was more pretentious than him, acting like a pretentious prick in front of him?

So, without waiting for Ye Da Chui to finish his sentence, Qin Feng shot off a kick and sent him flying directly.

Wah!

As soon as Ye Da Chui flew up, the surroundings echoed with exclamations.

These guys who came looking for trouble with Qin Feng were just ordinary university students. They hadn't stepped into society yet and still lived in their own fantasy world. Since when had they seen such a savage scene? How can this person fight without

paying attention to others? He even sent a person flying with a kick!

Weren't they all just bluffing? You'd see you were heavily outnumbered and beg for mercy. We'd just give you a few token punches or kicks, and then you would flee in panic. This would be the end of the whole story.

This was the original idea of those university students that rushed violently to Liu Wen Jing's side.

However, the situation had taken a sharp turn—a turn so fast that nobody could regain their senses from amazement.

“That so-called Ji Wu Li, you're the second person who wanted to challenge me right? Come out now!” [TLN: "Ji Wu Li" is "Zhao Wu Li", Qin Feng mocked him for being powerless.]

The fearsome and fiendish expression on Zhao Wu Li's face was long gone. Now, he could only lower his head and cower in the crowd. He didn't even had the guts to correct Qin Feng on his name.

He'd seen Qin Feng's valiant skill. He would be a total fool to come out now and die.

“Let's give him some color together and get rid of this outsider... He dares to come to our Normal University to steal our goddess, and act arrogant and despotic. He's digging his own grave,” yelled

someone in the crowd .

This yell was the last straw, and it immediately ignited the silent crowd.

“Yes, let’s fight him together! We have hundreds of people; I don’t believe we can’t even take down a single person.”

“Originally, I didn’t want to take advantage over you by using strength of numbers. But I heard this brat challenged us to go against him together. Since he asked, then I as the student of Normal University shall fulfill his wish; I’ve decided to fight you with everyone!”

“Yes, you’re right! Let’s fight him together! Together!”

“Many hands make light work. The revolution is close at hand!

.....

The mob that had spoken with righteousness and disdained fighting Qin Feng together change its stance. And now, all the men waved their fists and lunged at Qin Feng.

Fish won’t live in clear water; a man whose shamelessness knows no bounds is invincible!

Qin Feng had fully appreciated the true essence of these words

since he was 10 years old. After all, he was the invincible entity. When faced with a hundred screaming and bellowing hot-blooded youngsters running toward him, Qin Feng wasn't affected in the slightest. He pulled Liu Wen Jing's jade hand and abruptly stepped onto Lovers' Bridge.

Liu Wen Jing was stupefied. She acted like a soulless puppet as she pondered whether she should follow Qin Feng to the bridge. However, within a blink of an eye, both of them were already walking hand in hand along the bridge.

Then, were she and Qin Feng now a couple?

If I'm Qin Feng's girlfriend, why am I so excited at seeing hundreds of boys lunging at Qin Feng in great anger?

Qin Feng must be in trouble now! Yes. He must be!

Unknown to Qin Feng, Liu Wen Jing was actually praying for his mishap. Qin Feng, on the other hand, thought this lass was scared by the mobs surging from both sides. All he felt was her hold on his arm growing tighter and tighter.

“Jing Jing, don't be afraid; I'm here with you. Nobody will be able to lay a finger on you!” Qin Feng's determined voice sounded in Liu Wen Jing's ears.

Crackle!

Liu Wen Jing's lovely body suddenly trembled. Before she could regain her senses, a loud sound of flashing lightning and rumbling thunder echoed in the air!

This sound wasn't the real sound of lightning and thunder; in fact, it was the crackle made by Qin Feng's Spirit Snake Whip, which he lashed at the two groups of people closing in.

The Spirit Snake Whip in Qin Feng's hand was glowing with orange light. Qin Feng waved his large hand; the Spirit Snake Whip then made a complete turn and pushed all the people within 5 meters of him into the lake.

"Everyone, watch out! This little brat has a weapon on him!"

"What the h*ll, it's a long whip! This person brought along a whip with him. How low!"

Qin Feng released his long whip, and ghostly cries and wolflike howls resounded through the forest.

The mobs heading to Lovers' Bridge stopped completely. This was because they saw dozens of people pushed into lake by the long whip. Now, nobody dared to step forward to taste the power of Qin Feng's long whip.

Even Liu Wen Jing, who was in Qin Feng's arms, opened her mouth in a big "O." Suddenly, a question popped up in her mind: If I'm Qin Feng's woman, will he smack me with this whip?

So erotic... But it's so exciting at the same time!

“It's you guys who wanted to have a duel. All of you're frightened after seeing me send a person flying with a kick. Now you guys changed tactics and tried to attack me as a crowd. Then after you all witnessed the almighty strength of my long whip, you guys are scared again. Tell me, what can you all do? Such cowards. And you all still want to pursue Liu Wen Jing? Please, just drop it!”

Qin Feng had originally wanted to admire the flowers and the scenery at Lovers' Bridge with Liu Wen Jing and, at the same time, discuss her becoming his sweetheart. It was such a great and fantastic afternoon, but it was spoiled by these stinking brats. Qin Feng wouldn't be able to cool his temper if he didn't scold these guys.

“F*ck! This little brat used a weapon; let's find a weapon and f*ck him up!” someone yelled from the crowd again.

So, hundreds of brains started to think, and soon enough they came up with a new strategy.

“Rocks! Let's us smash this little brat with rocks! F*ck, he has gone too far!”

“Oh yeah! I still have a slingshot in my pocket; I'll shoot this little brat to death!”

.....

There was nothing more other than rocks in this bamboo forest.

When Qin Feng heard someone suggest smashing him with rocks, he turned grim. By the time he regained his senses, a dozen rocks of varying sizes were raining down mercilessly on him. Looking at the hail of rocks, Liu Wen Jing was so frightened that her delicate face became pale white.

Did these stinking men think of me before they threw the rocks?
Are they really my suitors?

Crackle!

Flashing lightning and rumbling thunder resounded once again, the Spirit Snake Whip in Qin Feng's hand dancing elegantly and wildly in the air.

This whip was an Orange Mid-Grade Spiritual Equipment. Usually he would use this whip to defend himself against those experienced martial artists. It was a bit of an overkill to use the long whip to give a little color to these ordinary university students.

Chapter 276 - Matchless Azure Wing Blades

Orange lights and shadows filled the sky, and gusts of wind whistled everywhere.

The rocks that crashed down like rain were all lashed away by Qin Feng's whip. They regained speed and became faster, stronger, shooting out in all directions as beautiful as flowers scattered by a heavenly maiden.

Sha sha sha!

A large barrage of rocks bombarded the bamboo forest nearby like hail, hitting the bamboo with "sha sha" sounds.

Swish swish swish!

This flurry of rocks flew into the taller trees, causing sheets of shattered leaves and flowers to fall and scatter in the wind.

Ao ao ao!

This burst of rocks showered the mobs on both sides of Lovers' Bridge, and ghostly cries and wolflike howls resounded through the forest.

Crushed flowers and falling leaves, a sky full of whip shadows, flashing lightning and booming thunder, ghostly cries and wolflike

howling...

This was a completely unimaginable scene. Even if you saw it personally, you wouldn't even believe it.

Surges of pitiful cries arose, and wave upon wave of people fell into the lake. Even the frolicking little fish jumped out of the water in fright and expressed their objection.

The downpour of rocks slowly ceased because fewer people had the energy or the inclination to throw rocks. Half of the men had fallen into the water, and the remaining were wide-eyed and gaping. How would they have the time to throw rocks?

When the wind blew through and shook the bamboo forest, the rustling was incessant!

At the very back of the crowd stood a man in a white robe holding a wooden fan followed by an elderly man draped in gray cloth.

The young man was imposing and stood tall and straight. The elder with the cloth draped on him stood with his hands clasped and eyes burning like torches.

"Uncle Qi, how are Qin Feng's skills?" The young man smiled slightly and opened his fan. He looked to be waving it casually, but he blocked all the broken rocks that flew toward him.

“Among his peers, he has superb power, but in the martial community, he’s not worth mentioning!” The elder’s deep black eyes were swift, fierce, and pinned to Qin Feng who was brandishing his long whip not far away.

He didn’t have a folding fan in his clasped hands, but when the broken rocks were about to get close to him, he automatically used some strength and swept them away.

The elder was surrounded by broken rocks that formed a circle around his feet.

“But... the long whip in his hand isn’t bad. It’s an Orange Grade Spiritual Equipment. It’s extremely rare in Acropolis!” Uncle Qi eyed the Spirit Snake Whip in Qin Feng’s hand with a hint of longing.

“Haha! In the eyes of our Sima family, an Orange Grade Spiritual Equipment isn’t worth much. My Blue Grade Matchless Azure Wing Blades could slice his long whip in two.”

The young man replaced the fan in the waist of his white robe. He moved his palms slightly, and daggers appeared in them.

The daggers both had a handle but no blade. When the man’s palms exerted some strength and passed some Inner Qi into the blade handles, the two blade handles suddenly changed drastically, flashing with light blue light. And the places that didn’t even have a blade flashed with light blue Qi flow.

The flow was like both light and fog: it could be seen, but could not be touched.

Whoosh!

The young man waved casually and the Matchless Azure Wing Blades accurately slashed at a large rock that was flying toward him. Other than the sound of the blades cutting through the air, there was no sound. The rock instantly split in half like soft tofu.

The part where it was split was as smooth as jade. There were no bumps on it, and it was gleaming and clear. One could even see their reflection in it.

“Matchless Azure Wing Blades, Blue Top Grade Spiritual Equipment. The blades are crafted from the wing of the legendary Blue-winged Bird. Under normal circumstances, the dual blades have no light; a light blue light and Qi appear only after an Inner Qi cultivator instills Inner Qi into them... The dual blades in hand are famous for being able to slice through anything.

“This Sima family heirloom really lives up to its name!” Uncle Qi’s gaze fell on the young man’s dual blades, and his eyes brightened even more.

“You must know that our Sima family crafts weapons. What we don’t lack is spiritual weapons!” The young man puffed up his chest, immensely pleased with himself.

He was the eldest grandson in the direct line of descent of the Sima family in Acropolis, and one of the four Princes of Acropolis: Sima Tu.

“Oh, Qin Feng, Qin Feng. You hid your strength. You’ve hid behind your hedonistic young master image with us four Princes for so long, tricked Hao Yun into waging war with you, and caused the elimination of the Hao family. You single-handedly destroyed Jincheng City’s number one criminal family, Yu Wen Xiang’s family, and smashed and scattered Sky City’s Hua Ming’s family... You really know how to pretend.”

The corner of Sima Tu’s lips quirked upward. He watched Qin Feng brandish his long whip on Lovers’ Bridge. From this moment on, he finally truly considered Qin Feng his opponent.

“Prince Sima, want me to trash that brat?” As the Sima family’s top bodyguard, Uncle Qi observed Sima Tu’s expressions and didn’t move unless commanded. He could see the cold, murderous look Sima Tu gave Qin Feng, so he proactively volunteered.

Sima Tu waved his hand and smiled faintly. “No rush, no rush. The Qin family isn’t trash. Twenty years ago, their first bodyguard was the number one Northern boxer Yuan Fu. You can easily kill Qin Feng right now, but what about after you kill him? Wouldn’t this send our Sima family into a crisis?

“The Sima Family always disregarded the Qin family, but we also wouldn’t do anything strenuous that’s unrewarding. I’ve just come out of seclusion, and I’m not stable in this new environment, so I’m not in a hurry to do anything... While secluding myself for two

months, I haven't touched any women. I've come out this time to admire the flowers and the scenery. Young Master Qin really has superb taste—that girl beside him actually isn't bad. When I have the time, I'll play around with her and have a taste!"

When Sima Tu said this, Uncle Qi didn't act blindly without thinking. He was really clear on Yuan Fu's name, and he was a bit worried about this person.

At this time, Qin Feng had already put away his Spirit Snake Whip because no one dared throw more rocks at him. Sima Tu's gaze strayed from Qin Feng to Liu Wen Jing in Qin Feng's embrace, and the smile on Sima Tu's face widened.

"You all aren't going to keep fighting with me? Then I'm going to hold on to your goddess's hand and cross the bridge!" Having put away the long whip, Qin Feng held Liu Wen Jing's jade hand and continued walking forward.

Beneath Lovers' Bridge was a calm and gentle lake. The lake wasn't wide, just around 10 meters.

Once standing on the other end of Lovers' Bridge, Qin Feng hugged Liu Wen Jing lightly and looked at the path they had taken. Because the bridge was wet from the lake water, there were footprints.

"It wasn't easy walking this small little path!" said Qin Feng with a smile and a sigh.

In order to cross Lovers' Bridge while holding Liu Wen Jing's hand, he'd faced over a hundred men at Normal University both individually and in groups. In the end, they'd even thrown rocks at him. It really hadn't been easy.

"Ah! Qin Feng, y-you really held my hand and we walked across Lovers' Bridge together?" At this time, Liu Wen Jing finally came to her senses and struggled out of Qin Feng's arms.

She hadn't prepared herself for crossing the bridge. Lovers' Bridge had a profound meaning in Normal University. On this day, with hundreds of students as their witnesses, the two of them walked over Lovers' Bridge and indicated that they wanted to be lovers.

This gave Liu Wen Jing a strange feeling. She felt as though she held Qin Feng's hand and walked down a red-carpeted aisle for a wedding ceremony.

"Jing Jing, from now on, you're my, Qin Feng's, lover." Qin Feng looked at Liu Wen Jing with a smile and pulled her gently into his embrace.

"Lovers?" Liu Wen Jing stared at Qin Feng. "How could we possibly be considered lovers?!"

"Lovers' Bridge, Lovers' Bridge... Doesn't it mean only lovers would hold hands and walk across it? You've just walked across Lovers' Bridge with me, so you're my lover. In the future, you have to come whenever I call, and do the basics that lovers must do...

Small leather whips, shaking cars, boats, and horses, battling in the wild, you have to do your best to cooperate with me!” said Qin Feng earnestly while looking at Liu Wen Jing.

If she hadn’t wanted to maintain her wise and virtuous goddess image in front of the multitude of men, she would have slapped Qin Feng across the face.

“In your dreams!” Liu Wen Jing glared at Qin Feng and walked away with a huff.

She had just been concerned and a little shy over their ambiguous relationship after crossing Lovers’ Bridge with Qin Feng, but now the complicated feelings were completely gone. All that was left was fury!

After leaving Lovers’ Bridge, Liu Wen Jing prepared to change in the dorms. She realized that her plan to take revenge on Qin Feng with her suitors failed. Qin Feng’s skills were too abnormal, and who knew where he hid that huge long whip that he pulled out earlier? Liu Wen Jing couldn’t find it even after they had gotten all the way to the entrance of the dorms.

“Qin Feng, what do you mean by following me to the female dorms to change?” Liu Wen Jing walked up to the dorm building and found that Qin Feng was still following her, so she glared at him unhappily.

Qin Feng really wanted to follow her up to see what a female dorm was like usually, but was shooed away by the fierce lady who

managed the dorms.

When Liu Wen Jing saw that Qin Feng didn't follow her upstairs, Liu Wen Jing's eyes became crescent moons. This was the first time she had any positive feelings toward the demanding lady dorm manager. Liu Wen Jing quickly climbed the stairs to the third floor and changed into a clean and loose white sweatshirt. She looked very active.

However, after changing, Liu Wen Jing didn't go downstairs to find Qin Feng. She'd come to the dorm to change to get rid of Qin Feng. She decided to just stay hidden in her dorm room. After all, that Qin Feng couldn't possibly fly up into her dorm room!

Without Qin Feng's nagging, Liu Wen Jing made a cup of coffee, sat at the desk by the window, and drank coffee while reading. She was extremely pleased with herself. What made her happiest was that from her position by the window, she could see downstairs. She could see Qin Feng standing there stupidly in the blazing sun waiting for her like a fool. Liu Wen Jing had the urge to guffaw thrice.

However, her contentment and mirth only lasted less than 10 minutes when Qin Feng's voice drifted up from below.

"Jing Jing, I know you're angry and I know you're in the dorms. I hope you'll give me a chance. Eat a candlelit dinner and watch a movie with me, okay? ...If you don't come down, I'll wait the entire night for you. If you don't come out tomorrow, either, then I'll wait until the end of time!"

Qin Feng's voice wasn't loud, but it drifted clearly into every room of the entire women's dorm building because he used his Inner Qi.

When one successfully uses Inner Qi, the Qi can swallow mountains and rivers.

Qin Feng merely possessed Stage Two Inner Qi. If he trained more, his voice could carry for thousands of miles, and he wouldn't even need a cell phone.

“Hmph! Another idiot confessing to Liu Wen Jing. That girl is just a little better-looking and a little more slender; how is that worth all the men in Normal University revering her as a goddess? They're really f*cking blind. Why does no one admire a woman as beautiful as me?”

A woman's jealousy is extremely powerful, and so is their curiosity.

Qin Feng's shout quickly attracted a large group of women who leaned on their window sills to look at Qin Feng standing downstairs. They discussed him unceasingly. Most of them were complaining about Liu Wen Jing and expressing their disdain of Qin Feng.

Because Liu Wen Jing was extremely well-known in the school, people stood at the foot of the building practically every day to confess to her like Qin Feng did.

“That’s not right. This man looks really familiar,” a woman in the dorm yelled, startled.

The women that had just left ran back to look closely at Qin Feng.

“I know, isn’t that the hot guy who brandished a whip and beat up those vulgar men by Lovers’ Bridge? ...He was so hot when he waved his whip!”

“Not only were his movements handsome, the long whip in his hand was really cool!”

“You’re in heat, girl. Were you looking at the long whip in his hand, or the whip in his pants?”

Chapter 277 - Qin Feng is Popular

Don't ever underestimate the evil within a woman's heart. Even a man would tremble in fear should she become evil.

When Qin Feng saw the windows were crowded with more and more girls, the corner of his mouth lifted slightly. He knew Liu Wen Jing was deliberately hiding inside the dorm and refusing to come out. Now he was trying to force this lass to come down voluntarily.

At this moment, Liu Wen Jing was sitting by the window. With a pleased expression on her face, she took a sip from the cup of coffee in her hand and looked at Qin Feng standing below the window. Her water-clear eyes were filled with a smile.

“Stinking brat, trying to force me down with such an old approach? Hah, you're such a hilarious nitwit... You know what, the everyday sight of men confessing to me at the foot of this building is as magnificent as students queueing up for food in the canteen. I've gotten used to it. You just keep screaming and shouting for all you're worth; I won't heed you.”

“Jing Jing, what's the name for the man standing downstairs? Is he the handsome guy who walked Lovers' Bridge with you?”

“Jing Jing, since you've walked Lovers' Bridge with him, why would you ignore him, then? I think this guy is fine... Handsome and tall, straight and impressive looking; even his skin is softer and smoother than mine. He must come from a rich family. He's

better and finer than the bunch of guys who came to confess to you before. Jing Jing, I'm so jealous of you!"

"Jing Jing, give him to me if you don't like him, then; I'm mad about him. I've seen the video in the forum of him beating the vulgar men at Lovers' Bridge—it's so awesome! One must feel secure having him as a boyfriend."

The three roommates of Liu Wen Jing were standing by the window. They took a look at the handsome and upright Qin Feng standing downstairs. Instantly, the three of them were smitten by Qin Feng's handsomeness and they almost drooled on his head.

"It's fine. I can't thank you enough if you three can take him away. I promise, I won't be angry," Liu Wen Jing said, a smile playing on her lips.

Earlier on, Liu Wen Jing had been very angry when any boys dared to confess to her at the foot of the building. Sometimes, she even had the urge to pour water on them, to turn them into drowned rats, and shoo them away. However, this time it was Qin Feng confessing to her, and Liu Wen Jing had other feelings in her heart.

She felt some pleasure after succeeding in her revenge, a little bit of enjoyment, and a small amount of warmth and excitement. She couldn't help a faint youthful smile; it was just like her first awakening of love.

"Jesus Christ, I'm just late for a minute and those stinking

b*tches got the jump on me. F*ck, I'll fight it out with you all!"

"Xiao Yue, wait for me. I don't want to change my shoes anymore; I'll just wear slippers!"

"And me, and me... I think, I'll just wear my pajamas!"

Liu Wen Jing was still deeply immersed in the soft-as-water happiness Qin Feng provided. By the time she raised her head, she realized the trio had already rushed downstairs to look for Qin Feng. When she took a look downstairs again, she was so stunned by the scene that she even spilled her coffee.

"Oh my goodness! Are these women mad?"

Originally there was only Qin Feng standing alone under the blazing sun in the open space, confessing to Liu Wen Jing again and again like a dummy. But now, the space was packed with a dense crowd, and all of them were girls.

Some of these girls were gorgeously dressed; some didn't even take time to change their shoes. There were also some big-busted girls who ran downstairs in just their pajamas. The scene was as hot as a blind date convention.

"Handsome boy, what's your name? Do you have a girlfriend? How do I look to you?"

"Handsome boy, the sun is high; let me hold an umbrella for you.

See, you're sweating; let me wipe it for you."

"Actually that Liu Wen Jing is not that good. Although she is beautiful and has a well-formed body, but I tell you, in our university, there are many girls selling their own bodies to others, some of them even become kept women for some middle-aged uncles. I suspect that Liu Wen Jing is one of them. Now, you look at my body; I have a nice flaming body as well. Is there any part of me that doesn't meet your expectations? You have so many more options; I don't understand why you want to put all your eggs in one basket."

.....

There were people helping him hold an umbrella, giving him water, massaging his shoulders and back, helping him wipe his sweat, and fanning him...

Qin Feng was flabbergasted by these passionate girls who came out from nowhere. Suddenly, a conclusion came into his mind: the students of Normal University were polarized into two groups—unfriendly male students and extremely passionate female students.

If Qin Feng had known early on that the atmosphere of Normal University was like this, he was certain that he wouldn't have enrolled in Acropolis University back then.

Every woman was boy crazy—even the most beautiful or powerful and arrogant woman. It was just a matter of whether or

not there was a man that had the ability to reveal their true behavior.

These girls that surrounded Qin Feng were a group of immature young girls with no social experience. So they were more likely to be boy crazy.

When these woman saw Qin Feng's photo on their college chat forum and saw him brandish his long whip in a grand and majestic way, just like a peerless master in a fairy realm of flowery forest, these women had already become his fangirl.

Qin Feng was handsome, tall, well-built, highly skilled with strong martial arts, and looked like a young master born to a wealthy family.

A perfect man like him was not a prince in a fairy tale, nor the Spiderman or Batman in sci-fi or fantasy blockbuster movies. He wasn't even a character from the domestic cartoons Calabash Brothers or Black Cat Sergeant.

He was a real figure, a real man living in the real world who was standing under the women's dorm like a jade tree in the wind. It was such a once-in-a-lifetime opportunity, and anyone who wouldn't come to compete for him would be a total idiot!

“Ahem ahem... Beauties, I appreciate your kindness. But today I only came for Liu Wen Jing alone; please go back.”

Qin Feng felt if he didn't chase these people away, then the skin all over his body would be shredded by these lustful women. He hastily continued to yell upstairs:

“Jing Jing, I know you're angry and I know you're in the dorms. I hope you'll give me a chance. Eat a candlelit dinner and watch a movie with me, okay? ...If you don't come down, I'll wait the entire night for you. If you don't come out tomorrow, either, then I'll wait until the end of time!”

Qin Feng didn't change his words. It was the same words he'd yelled for more than 10 minutes.

Because of his persistence and consistency, these words became a classic line in Normal University's college forum. In the next 10 years, countless male students in Normal University would win the heart of the object of their affection using these words.

“If you don't come down, I'll wait the entire night for you. If you don't come out tomorrow, either, then I'll wait until the end of time!”

These were such romantic words that those women's hearts melted when they heard them. Even Liu Wen Jing, who was hiding upstairs, experienced huge perilous waves in her heart at these words.

Suddenly, she was scared. She was afraid that Qin Feng would be snatched by the dozens of women standing downstairs. Her mind became a mush as she didn't know what she was thinking. Qin

Feng betrayed her; how could she be hurt once again by this scoundrel's flowery speech?

“Stinking brat, why're you yelling below the women's dorm at noon. Are you asking for a beating?” A loud clamor drifted from afar. Three beefy men approached with displeased expressions.

Seeing the leader of the trio, those beauties who were quarreling and making a racket suddenly fell silent. All of them had different expressions, but all their faces showed a hint of nervousness and fear.

The trio consisted of Normal University basketball students. Unlike other nerds of the same year, all three of them had tall, stocky builds. They were now wearing singlets and black shorts, exposing the lines of their perfect muscles to everybody in sight. A lot of girls were covering their small mouths with their hands after seeing this hot scene.

The leader of the trio was Gao Hu; the other two was his underlings, Liu Feng and Zhao Chuan.

They were nicknamed Normal University's B*tchy Trio.

Three of them were more lustful than others. Countless new students and junior female schoolmates had fallen into their evil clutches. Due to their beefy physiques and fighting prowess, nobody dared to get rid of them even if they tyrannized and oppressed people in the university.

Students were afraid to stand up to them while the university chancellors were unwilling to get rid of them.

This was because the head of the trio—Gao Hu—had some background in Acropolis City. The Gao family was considered a small family clan in Acropolis City, and had many connections with the university. As long as they didn't kill or burns, nobody dared to contain them.

“F*ck, I'm talking to you; are you deaf or are you dumb?” Gao Hu crossed his arms and stood aside with a cold expression. However, both of his underlings went into the crowd and started yelling at Qin Feng.

“Do you know me?” answered Qin Feng while smiling at the duo. He was completely unaffected by their yelling.

“How could I know a trash like you? Who do you think you are?” Liu Feng shouted arrogantly.

“Then why should I talk to you? If you see a dog barking at you on the street or in the campus, will you stop and talk with it?” Qin Feng answered him smugly.

“Of course I won't. How can I talk with a...” Liu Feng stopped abruptly after he realized what was Qin Feng implying. His face sank and he bellowed at Qin Feng, “F*ck you! How dare you call me a dog?”

“No, I didn’t. It is you who considers yourself a dog.” With a puzzled look, Qin Feng looked at Liu Feng and asked, “The guy who’s standing there is your big brother, right? Then, doesn’t that make both of you his dogs? Even if I say you’re a dog, I don’t mean to scold you. In fact, both of you should feel happy because both of you have done a great job in being dogs that one can see it with just a simple glance!”

Qin Feng scolded them without using a single vulgar word, but Liu Feng and Zhao Chuan were so mad that they wanted to vomit blood. The beauties surrounding them couldn’t restrain themselves and burst into laughter. However, they feared this B*tchy Group in their heart, so they could only muffle their laughter and laugh in secret. Seeing their expressions didn’t cool Liu Feng and Zhao Chuan down but instead made them even angrier.

“F*ck, what an arrogant little scoundrel. Let me beat you into a pig head and we’ll see if you can be so arrogant again!” The duo had never been scolded by anyone like this before in Normal University; now they gave out loud battle cries and thrust their fists at Qin Feng.

With a faint smile in his eyes, Qin Feng waved his two hands and precisely grabbed both of their fists. Then he gave a slight twist; subtle bone-cracking sounds could be heard, followed by their miserable shrieks of ghostly cries and wolflike howls.

“Stop it right there!” ordered Gao Hu, who was standing on one side the whole time. With an icy cold countenance, he strode toward Qin Feng.

“You little brat, if you still want to leave Normal University unharmed, then loosen your hands right now!” As a descendant of a small family, the air around Gao Hu was different from that of an ordinary person.

He stood in front of Qin Feng with his hands clasped behind his back, his sight swift and sharp, his air rampant and arrogant. He looked at Qin Feng as if Qin Feng were a mere ant and every word of his was imperial edict. Once he opened his mouth, nobody would dare ignore him and could only followed his order.

“What if I refuse? Beat me if you can!”

If the air of Gao Hu was rampant and arrogant, then the air of Qin Feng now was arrogant and despotic.

He, as the number one young master in Acropolis City, wasn't really afraid of anyone's threats. And those who threatened Qin Feng before had vanished, along with their families, and couldn't be found in Acropolis City.

Chapter 278 - How Do You Want to Play?

“Hmph! Stinking brat. I just saw the video of you fighting on Lovers’ Bridge, and I know you have a bit of skill. But there are many extraordinary people in this world, so don’t think there’s no one that can suppress you.” Gao Hu wasn’t so dumb as to go and teach Qin Feng a lesson because he knew he couldn’t beat Qin Feng.

He took the initiative to look for trouble with Qin Feng because of Liu Wen Jing. However, he wasn’t looking to fight Qin Feng one-on-one. He wanted to use his strengths to defeat Qin Feng; he wanted to compete with Qin Feng in basketball.

“Brat, first let go of my two men. I’m not looking to fight you. If you have the guts, compete with me in a round of basketball. If you lose, leave Liu Wen Jing and don’t ever get close to her again. If I see you harassing her again, though you have really good skills, I’ll still find people to break your damn legs.”

A handsome person brimming with talent has to be prepared to constantly get challenged by people all through life.

Qin Feng thought of himself as this kind of person, so in the face of Gao Hu’s challenge, he gladly accepted it. But even if he didn’t accept it, Liu Wen Jing took the initiative to accept it for him.

“Gao Hu, I accept your basketball challenge on Qin Feng’s behalf.”

When Liu Wen Jing saw Gao Hu and his two men from her dorm room upstairs, she felt unsettled. When she saw Liu Feng and Zhao Chuan make a move on Qin Feng, she immediately raced downstairs.

However, when she arrived downstairs, she saw that Qin Feng was completely fine. He stood among 100 flowers with a blissful expression and allowed the women do what they wanted with him. Then Liu Wen Jing's worry dissipated completely and was replaced with anger at Qin Feng.

She knew Gao Hu and his lackeys weren't good at much, but they were all really good at basketball. When Liu Wen Jing saw that so many girls in her school liked him, she intended to embarrass Qin Feng once, so those girls would stop chasing him.

However, Liu Wen Jing didn't know why she had these thoughts and emotions.

"Very well. Then come with us to the basketball court right now and see how we clean you up, brat!" Liu Wen Jing accepted the challenge for Qin Feng, so Gao Hu was both angry and excited. He waved his large hand and left with his two lackeys.

After the three left, Qin Feng looked at Liu Wen Jing and complained, "Jing Jing, why did you accept the basketball challenge without my consent?"

"Hmph! Why couldn't I accept it? Unless you're afraid of losing?" When Liu Wen Jing saw Qin Feng's nervous expression, she knew

he had to be afraid of losing to Gao Hu and his two men. Liu Wen Jing did a little happy dance inside.

“Darn! So many beauties at Normal University were beginning to like me, making my head hurt. And now you’ve given me an opportunity to show off my skills and outstanding abilities. I didn’t even have a chance to be low-key! It’s so difficult being a handsome and talented man like me!”

“You’re so shameless!”

.....

The whole way, Qin Feng hugged Liu Wen Jing, smiling. Liu Wen Jing unexpectedly didn’t resist; she even snuggled into Qin Feng’s embrace and occasionally helped him wipe his sweat to show off the sweet and loving affection between them to the close to 100 girls behind him.

Very quickly, the procession arrived majestically at the basketball court.

When Gao Hu and his two lackeys saw Liu Wen Jing and the close to 100 women following them, they are so shocked they almost fainted.

Were they preparing for a basketball game or a beauty pageant?

“We’re having a basketball game, right? Hurry and tell me how

we're competing; don't waste my time. After we're done, I have to bring my Jing Jing to see the flowers and the moon." Hugging Liu Wen Jing, Qin Feng arrived beside Gao Hu.

Gao Hu saw how close the couple looked and angrily gritted his teeth. "Qin Feng, let's play a half-court three-on-three and whoever gets 50 points first will win. Whoever loses will have to stay away from Liu Wen Jing."

"No problem," Qin Feng readily agreed.

However, once he finished speaking, his expression shifted slightly. He suddenly thought of an extremely severe problem: all the people that came with him were women, and of all the men at Normal University, he had just beaten up half of them at Lovers' Bridge. As for the other half, who knew where they were hiding and cursing at him.

Qin Feng suddenly found that he had no one to bring to this three-on-three game.

"Haha! Qin Feng, our three are already here; who are you bringing out on your side? I'll give you a minute. If you can't find someone, then compete by yourself." Before the game, Gao Hu realized Qin Feng's predicament. He saw Qin Feng's down expression and couldn't help but burst into laughter.

"Qin Feng, I'm willing to compete and lend a helping hand!"

“Feng Feng, though I don’t know how to play basketball, I’m strong. When we play, I’ll help watch one person. If he dares to steal the ball from you, then I’ll pummel him to death.”

“Feng, I wore a slip nightgown here. I can mesmerize them with my beauty. Let me compete.”

.....

Qin Feng discovered the passion of Normal University women. Now that he saw their brimming enthusiasm, he was about to cry... None of them could play basketball!

“There’s no need for that. I don’t need outside help to deal with you three. I’ve decided to compete alone,” said Qin Feng through gritted teeth after he made his final decision.

Because his back was toward the women, no one could see his raised head, his bitter smile, and him trying his best to hold in his tears.

“Haha! How arrogant. Then let’s cut the crap and start the game.” Gao Hu and his two men saw how Qin Feng was at a loss. When they saw him acting impressive, like he was really great, they all laughed uncontrollably.

The four people now stood at the half-court line. Qin Feng stood alone on one side, and Gao Hu and his two men stood robust, tall, and sturdy on the other side. From the scene alone, there was a

desolate feeling.

“Stinking brat, since you’re competing on your own, your elder won’t bully you. You can start with the ball first. Let’s begin.” Gao Hu tossed the basketball at Qin Feng.

Qin Feng held the basketball, looked at it, looked at it again, and looked at it again...

“Are you playing or not, brat? If you’re afraid, it’s not too late to admit defeat!” Gao Hu lost his patience and wondered, “Don’t tell me it’s the first time this guy has seen a basketball.”

Roar!

Qin Feng suddenly roared and rushed forward with the basketball in hand.

He currently had Stage Three External and Stage Two Internal abilities. If he went a little faster, he could attain 1.3 times a person’s speed. If he stepped lighter on the ground, he’d disappear naturally.

When Gao Hu and his two men regained their senses, Qin Feng had already arrived beneath the basketball hoop, leapt nimbly, grabbed the hoop, and performed a domineering slam dunk.

Thump!

The basketball fell to the ground with a dull thud.

This sound was like thunder as it struck the hearts of Gao Hu and his men. At the same time, it fell into the hearts of the nearly 100 women watching.

It was tyrannical, bold and powerful, fast and nimble, natural, and smooth.

Qin Feng amazed the world with his brilliant feat!

Earlier, everyone looked worried that he would lose the competition, but that worry was nowhere to be seen now.

“Not only does Qin Feng fight beautifully, who knew he was also so handsome playing basketball?”

“He’s so handsome that my heart is thumping uncontrollably like it’s about to give out!”

Some of the surrounding army of women regained their senses and a wave of wild screaming and professions of love were heard.

In turn, Gao Hu and his men came to. But after they saw Qin Feng’s speed and agility and startling leap, they didn’t look afraid as one might expect. Each of them suddenly clasped their stomachs

and guffawed!

That's right, they were laughing at Qin Feng. They convulsed with laughter and couldn't stop.

Because the three of them noticed that Qin Feng didn't know how to play basketball. This brat grabbed the ball and ran a dozen steps up to the basketball hoop before doing a slam dunk. According to the "three steps to a shot" rule, Qin Feng had violated the rule of "traveling."

Gao Hu laughed until he was out of breath and shouted at Qin Feng, "Haha! Do you know how to play basketball, brat? You think your performance was really cool, don't you? You violated the rules. Hurry and bring the basketball over and stop squatting there and showing off."

After Qin Feng finished his slam dunk, he maintained a cool, half-squat pose and basked in the screams and cheers of the army of women. Now that he heard Gao Hu's sudden words, he suddenly didn't feel so good.

"I broke the rules?" Qin Feng stood and asked the crowd of nearly 100 girls.

Among these lovestruck women, quite a few of them came to watch basketball games to see the hot guys. Thus, they had a fairly good idea of the basic rules, and quite a few of them knew about the rule regarding "traveling."

Qin Feng saw around a dozen women look at him with flirtatious glances while nodding. Though he felt a bit helpless, Qin Feng could only toss the ball to Gao Hu.

Qin Feng's first, handsome offense ended as a rule violation. Now that the basketball was in Gao Hu's hand, the lowly three-man group began their first offensive moves.

Gao Hu arrived at the three-point line with the ball. He was tall, strong, and nimble: a born basketball player. Also, he was a first-string player of the basketball team and participated in basketball practice every day. His dribbling and shooting abilities were at a level that amateurs couldn't compare to.

"Your elder never bullies the few with many. Right now, my younger brothers don't need to help. Your elder challenges you to a one-on-one. See if you can steal the ball from me."

Gao Hu bent over and dribbled the ball. Qin Feng stood facing him less than a meter away, but Gao Hu wasn't nervous or afraid at all. The ball seemed to come to life in his hands. No matter how he dribbled between his legs or behind him and what cool moves he did, he continued to stably bounce the basketball.

He didn't need help from his two lackeys because Qin Feng didn't even know how to play basketball. He was intentionally provoking Qin Feng. He was forcing Qin Feng to steal the basketball from him because he knew that if Qin Feng came up to him, he had over a hundred ways to mess with Qin Feng by dribbling. Then, after successfully doing so, he'd take a large step and score beautifully.

Gao Hu wanted to ruthlessly humiliate Qin Feng in front of Liu Wen Jing and all the female students. The impatient expression on his face said everything.

“Stinking brat, you still aren’t coming to take my basketball? Don’t tell me you’re afraid of me and you don’t even have the courage to steal the ball? Haha, you really are a weakling, you’re just a...”

Bang!

Qin Feng suddenly extended a fist and punched Gao Hu’s nose. Gao Hu yelped in pain, and fresh blood immediately sprayed from his nose!

After the fist landed, Qin Feng grabbed the dropped basketball. After obtaining the ball, he mumbled to himself, “This guy is really annoying. It really wasn’t easy stealing the ball from you. But now, this young master got the ball. What can you do about it?”

Bang!

The punch was too quick. The other people only reacted a good couple of seconds after Gao Hu fell to the ground, covered his nose, and cried in pain.

Gao Hu’s two lackeys were so frightened that they were as white as sheets. They immediately ran up to Qin Feng and glared

fiendishly at him while yelling, “What are you doing, brat? Why did you punch him?”

“Punch him? I was stealing the ball. Can you not punch people when stealing the ball? Then how else would you steal it?” Qin Feng looked innocently at the two, and they almost fainted in anger.

After trying to calm themselves for who knew how long, Liu Feng came to his senses first and suddenly shouted, “Y-You broke the rules, brat!”

“I broke the rules again? Basketball is really lame. You can’t travel when shooting, you can’t hit people when stealing the ball, then how do you play?” Qin Feng complained.

Chapter 279 - You're the Cutest under Heaven

Liu Feng and Zhao Chuan champed with rage; even Gao Hu, who was rolling on the floor, forgot the pain after he heard Qin Feng's words. He quickly sprang up to continue the game.

The first offense from both sides concluded with Qin Feng's foul. Now, Gao Hu was the starter.

"F*ck, this scoundrel dares to play dirty. We can't fight him head on. Let's use tactic number two!" Dribbling the basketball, Gao Hu gestured at his two underlings.

Three of them were part of the university basketball team; only they would understand the meaning of these signals. After Liu Feng and Zhao Chuan saw Gao Hu's gestures, both of them nodded their heads.

This time, Gao Hu didn't try to get past Qin Feng to show off his skill. Qin Feng punched him earlier and Gao Hu was afraid Qin Feng might punch him again. Every time he saw Qin Feng wave his fist at him, Gao Hu would pass the ball to one of his two underlings.

Three of them maintained a triangle formation, swiftly passing the ball to a teammate if Qin Feng tried to snatch the ball. After a few rounds, Qin Feng stopped moving around. He stood under the basketball hoop and looked at the trio indifferently. He realized they were playing him for a fool, like a monkey, and he was very

mad about it.

Seeing that Qin Feng stopped moving, triumphant smiles rose on the trio's faces. The basketball was in Gao Hu's hand. He was standing near the two sub-line and he attempted to go for a shot. His shooting average at this distance was extremely high; he almost never failed.

Shroom!

Gao Hu jumped abruptly. He deliberately stopped in mid-air for a second and performed a cool fadeaway shot. Looking at the arc the basketball was flying, the corner of Gao Hu's mouth quirked even higher. He was certain that he would score the goal.

Slap!

The idea just popped out for a second, and a muffled sound echoed in the air.

Qin Feng, who was standing under the basketball hoop, suddenly jumped into the air. It looked like a simple jump, but his head reached above the hoop. He then extended his arm and gave a pat at the basketball. The ball thrown by Gao Hu was sent flying directly.

Shroom!

As soon as he landed, Qin Feng darted out like an arrow released

from a bowstring, carrying a light breeze with him. Very soon, he caught up to the high-speed basketball.

Both the hundred-strong army of women and Liu Wen Jing were flabbergasted. The B*tchy Trio was so stunned that their jaws dropped to the floor. Starting from jumping and intercepting the basketball to sprinting and stealing the basketball, Qin Feng completed all of these within just the time it took to breathe. Amazed by his incredible jumping ability and his lightning-bolt speed, everyone in the basketball court couldn't do anything but only stare at him with their mouths open wide...

At mid-court, Qin Feng was standing straight like a pine. He seriously looked at the basketball on his hand. He keep looking at it over and over again!

It was exactly the same as when he first started the game!

Everyone's gazes were focused on Qin Feng. All of them couldn't fathom the man's thoughts or what was he scheming right now.

It seemed like time had frozen, and only the sound of beating hearts from the crowd could be heard. All of them knew, before a supreme master made their move, they stood straight like a pine and remained silent like a bell. Some of them even would made some odd motions.

This was what Qin Feng looked like right now. This could only mean one thing—he was preparing for a huge move.

Earlier on, this army of women and the B*tchy Trio had watched the video of Qin Feng beating male students of Normal University at the Lovers' Bridge. They were well aware that this youngster had some formidable skill. If he ever became serious, even if the huge move he released couldn't shatter the ground, at least he could break the backboard into pieces!

It would be an earth-shattering and majestic sight! The hundred-strong army of women had already pulled out their cell phones, preparing to record this peak moment!

"Ahem! Ahem!" In this hair-triggering, dignified, and solemn moment, Qin Feng suddenly cleared his throat.

He had to do it because he was going to speak. "Erm... Can anyone tell me the rules of a basketball game? So that I don't violate the rules again."

.....

Qin Feng was vexed, very, very vexed.

As the number one hedonist young master in Acropolis City, the sports he would play since he was young were either golfing at the big lawn or swimming at the big pool. Needless to say, rolling on a bed with a different woman every night was one of Young Master Qin's favorite sports as well.

Billiards, baseball, rugby...

Car racing, poker, mahjong...

Qin Feng considered himself proficient in many sports since he was young. But when it came to a basketball game, he was totally clueless. This was because Qin Feng was spoiled and pampered since childhood, how could he possibly play a dangerous sport where he could easily get injured like basketball? He had always thought basketball was for losers.

Yes, this was the first time Qin Feng touched a basketball and the first time he played a basketball game in a basketball court.

Although he had an incredible jumping ability and lightning-bolt speed, but he didn't even know the basic rules of basketball... He couldn't understand it. I can't travel when dribbling, I can't punch people when snatching the ball. Then how do you play basketball?

Qin Feng couldn't figure it out by himself. So he looked at the hundred-strong army of women to get some help from them!

It was hard for the crowd to recover from Qin Feng's question. They felt Qin Feng was too cool. He dared to accept the challenge from the B*tchy Trio when he didn't know how to play basketball. Where could you still find a person with such perseverance, who had the courage and spirit to break through the limits of oneself, in current society?

"Feng Feng, playing basketball is easy. You don't need to move when you get the ball; just throwing the ball into the basket will

do.” A sweet and charming female voice resounded in the silent basketball court. Someone from the audience hastily answered Qin Feng’s question.

Shroom!

As soon as the girl finished speaking, Qin Feng jumped abruptly.

He held the basketball single-handedly and casually threw it. The basketball drew a perfect arc in the air and dropped into the basket without a hitch.

Swoosh!

It was a swish shot.

“It’s just like this? Basketball is so easy!” Qin Feng grumbled after he scored a goal.

After a short silence, the basketball court exploded with screaming and cheering that could startle the universe and move the gods. It was said that a woman was comparable to 200 ducks; now the hundred-strong army of women were like a flock of 20,000 ducks.

Now there were 20,000 ducks gathered around the basketball court, quacking and chirping nonstop. The sight was disastrous and frightening; Qin Feng was so alarmed that he had to cover his ears with his hands.

“F*ck, is this little brat playing with us?” Liu Feng’s jaw was still on the floor.

“No way, this little brat is a sharpshooter!” Zhao Chuan’s eyes were as big as saucers, wide enough that his eyeballs might drop down anytime.

Only Gao Hu had a cold expression on his face. After seeing Qin Feng score a half-court shot, he was so mad that he almost devoured his own teeth.

“What’re you two yelling for? This little brat doesn’t even know how to play basketball. This is his first time touching a basketball. Do you guys believe that he can really score a half-court shot? It’s just an incredible stroke of luck! What’s so surprising? This kind of incident often happens in NBA’s last-minute kill. Now, pick up the pace, if we lose this, then we won’t have the face to stay in Normal University anymore.”

“Yes, yes. Big brother is right, it’s just pure luck for this little brat.”

“I don’t believe he’ll be blessed by the goddess of fortune for the whole day. Next time, I won’t give him a single chance to shoot the ball.”

Liu Feng and Zhao Chuan regained their fighting spirit after receiving a word or two from Gao Hu.

It was Qin Feng's score just now, so now it was his turn to be the starter.

“B*tchy Trio, your grandpa—me—knows how to play basketball now. Starting from now, the three of you don't even have a single chance to touch the ball,” said Qin Feng. Once he got the ball, the B*Tchy Trio started to surround him. Qin Feng was totally unaffected and cast a gleeful smile at the them.

“You're the B*tchy Trio. Don't f*cking simply give me a nickname.” Gao Hu rolled his eyes in fury.

“Don't you think this nickname is cool? It took me a long time to come up with this nickname.” Qin Feng seemingly ignored the angry expressions on the trio's faces and said unhurriedly, “You guys ever watch the drama—Chinese Paladin 3, right? It's so majestic and has the air of a celestial being. All the characters cultivate the way of the sword. All of them are handsome, elegant, and full of confidence. I see the three of you're cultivating the way of “the b*itch” as well. Although the way of cultivation is different, but at least they've the same homophone. So I think the name—B*tchy Trio—suits the airs and attitude of you three very well. [TLN: Both “sword” and “b*tchy” are pronounced “jian” in Chinese.]

“Are you guys really sure you don't want to use this nickname?”

“Are you through, you little brat? I've come here for a game, not to quarrel with you.” Gao Hu pressed on his chest; he felt like a

mouthful of blood was trapped in it.

“That half-court shot of yours earlier was just a fluke. Starting from now, I won’t give you a single chance to touch the ball. And you still want to score a goal? Haha, you’re so hila...”

Gao Hu was so mad that he could laugh. It was just that before he could finish his mocking laughter, he felt a light breeze blow in front of him. Qin Feng mustered all his strength and leaped forward; he was like a soaring eagle and within a blink of an eye, he was standing on Gao Hu’s head.

Qin Feng stood on Gao Hu’s head using only one leg. His other leg dangled in the mid-air, and he maintained the free and easy pose like a golden chicken standing on one leg. He then lightly threw the basketball in his hand,. “Swoosh.” The basketball passed through the net without touching the rim. Without a doubt, it was another swish shot.

“B*tchy Trio, the luck that you guys said is like this?” Qin Feng dismounted after he’d scored the goal. He gave an innocent and pure smile at the trio.

Three people and six eyes stared fixedly at Qin Feng, but none of them could utter any words. Ever since they’d joined the university basketball team, it was they who bullied others all the time on this basketball court. When had they ever been bullied?

All three of them had hundreds of different curse words and styles to mock their opponent. Now that they had three people,

they had 300 styles. However, after seeing Qin Feng score two half-court swish shots single-handedly, the B*tchy Trio thought it was superfluous to say anything more. Because it would be like slapping their own faces.

The match wasn't over yet. It had just begun, starting from this moment...

The hundred-strong army of women at the sidelines was agitated. This was the first time they'd seen a confident, humorous man like Qin Feng. He was handsome, had good fighting skills, was a sharpshooter, and had a down-to-earth attitude.

This type of man was a natural-born magnificent lover. He was renowned as the number one hedonist young master in Acropolis City and was a Seducer Sage not only in name but also in reality.

“Feng Feng! Feng Feng!”

“Little Feng Feng, I love you. Let's go for a movie and dinner date after you finish your game. After watching a movie, I'll let you do whatever you want to me!”

“Feng, I don't need you to take me to dinner or a movie. If you want it right now, I can do it at the basketball court!”

.....

Liu Wen Jing had regrets. She hated herself deeply. Why had she

accepted the challenge raised by the B*tchy Trio against Qin Feng? Why was it that every time she wanted to get revenge on Qin Feng, it ended with him stealing the show?

Liu Wen Jing was very sad. This wasn't her original plan. She longed for Qin Feng's loss and his loss of his face in front of hundreds of women. Could it be that the words were true?

If a woman didn't dress provocatively, she wasn't sexy; if a man wasn't lowly, he wasn't cute!

If this was the standard to define the cuteness of a man, then even Liu Wen Jing would acknowledge in her heart... Qin Feng was the cutest under the heavens!

Chapter 280 - Slicing Open with One Slash

Afterward, it was no longer an evenly matched basketball game; it was solely Qin Feng's shooting performance.

Once he knew that he would win the instant he got the ball and shot it, he knew that the results of the game was no longer cause for surprise.

The power in his jumps was so startling that it made the B*tchy Trio reverent. His shooting was 100% accurate, and it was a swish every time.

He jumped and shot with one hand, stood in place and shot with one hand, and shot from half court with his back to the basket. When he was bored, he'd shoot by bouncing the ball on the floor, and when he was tired, he'd shoot while squatting. Tired from squatting, he'd shoot while sitting, and tired from sitting, he'd shoot while lying on the floor.

However, no matter how he shot, he'd always score.

In the beginning, the B*tchy Trio did all they could to intercept the ball or disturb Qin Feng when shooting. In the end, they covered their eyes. They really didn't want to face such humiliation.

Swish!

This time, Qin Feng shot with his toes, and made a swish.

“Oh, I made 48 points without knowing it. If I make another shot, our competition will be over and you three will have lost.” Qin Feng walked up to the B*tchy Trio with a smile.

The three of them lowered their heads and said nothing. If they said anything now, it would equate to getting another slap from Qin Feng. They were already afraid of Qin Feng and regretted challenging this abnormal monster in basketball.

“It’s okay if you guys don’t talk, but after losing, keep your promise and don’t bother Liu Wen Jing again. If I find out that you did, I’ll break your arms and legs.” Qin Feng held the basketball and his smiling expression suddenly became glacial. The air around the B*tchy Trio turned cold, and gusts of wintry air made them unable to breathe.

“Then I’m going to make this last shot!” After talking trash, Qin Feng suddenly laughed.

He didn’t even look at the hoop and lightly lifted one hand. The basketball handsomely headed toward the basket.

Whoosh!

Everyone’s gazes congregated on this one ball. It was a shot that could end the game, and immediately end the B*tchy Trio’s legend of invincibility in basketball.

Smack!

A dull noise suddenly came from the basketball court. The ball Qin Feng had thrown was smacked away by someone. This was a tall and handsome man. He wore a white robe and held a wooden folding fan. No one knew where he came from, but he blocked Qin Feng's shot.

“Haha, who knew I'd be able to meet Prince Qin here? Say, isn't this destiny?” Sima Tu casually walked toward Qin Feng as if he hadn't hit the basketball off course earlier.

Amazement flashed in Qin Feng's eyes. He hadn't expected to encounter Sima Tu here. When the Hao family fell into trouble, this guy went off the radar. Now that he suddenly appeared and came at him personally, Qin Feng was a bit alarmed.

“So it's Prince Sima. It's destiny indeed!” A vulgar smile arose on Qin Feng's face. This was the expression a hedonistic young master should have.

“Prince Sima, you jumped really high at first and startled me. I didn't even see where you came from and you already landed on the ground!” Qin Feng's smile intensified.

In the past, before he had the Hedonist Sovereign System, he never fought Sima Tu. He hadn't known about cultivation and hidden experts outside of society in the world. Now that Qin Feng encountered these things, he began to dip his toes into this world.

He found that Sima Tu was also a martial cultivator, and from his simple interception, it was clear that Sima Tu wasn't weak.

“Haha, I only displayed slight skill in the face of an expert. Compared to Prince Qin, I'm nothing!” Sima Tu waved with a smile. “You seem to be in the middle of a game? Nice! I usually like playing basketball as exercise. How about letting me join?”

“Since Prince Qin is so amazing, you naturally don't need help. Then I'll join that three-man group. Why don't we use one point to decide on the victor?”

Once Sima Tu suddenly appeared, he looked to be picking a fight. Qin Feng hesitated a bit.

Seeing that Qin Feng didn't respond, Sima Tu continued with a smile, “There's no need to be worried, Prince Qin. I just haven't seen you in so long, so now that I've had the good fortune of meeting you again on a basketball court and seeing you play, I wanted to join in and play with you. Consider it a deepening of our many years of friendship.”

“Haha, just thinking about playing basketball with Prince Sima sounds fun. How could I not agree? ...Then let's begin.”

Qin Feng's gaze swept over the sidelines of the court. Uncle Qi stood very conspicuously in his gray wrap among the army of women. The instant Qin Feng saw Uncle Qi, he agreed to Sima Tu's addition to the competition.

He knew that Sima Tu came prepared today, so if he didn't agree, he wouldn't be able to leave.

“Prince Qin is indeed refreshing. Then let's begin... Since we have more people, you start with the ball first.” Sima Tu waved his large hand, sending his wooden fan flying. It landed accurately in Uncle Qi's hand.

He tapped his foot lightly and immediately arrived beside the basketball that was countless meters away. Then, he kicked the basketball, which flew toward Qin Feng like an apparition.

Gasp!

When the nearly 100 women saw this, they all gave startled gasps. Liu Wen Jing squeezed her hands tightly together in worry for Qin Feng. She was a smart woman, and she could already tell that Qin Feng and that man in the white robe had some conflict between them.

“Prince Sima's soccer skills really are amazing. If China sent you to participate in the World Cup, our team would be qualified to compete.” Fierceness flitted through Qin Feng's face and quickly disappeared. He quickly turned and dodged the flying basketball. Then, he did a backflip and moved quicker than the flying basketball. He didn't allow the ball to continue on its path, but did a bicycle kick, sending the ball back.

Swish!

The basketball sliced through the air and flew toward Sima Tu's head. Sima Tu's lips quirked as he stood motionless in place and allowed the basketball to rush at him.

Whoosh!

Sima Tu squatted into a horse stance and fiercely shot both of his hands forward.

The air around him seemed to disperse, producing a surging sound. The flying basketball suddenly stopped and spun in place half a meter from Sima Tu.

“An Inner Qi expert!”

Qin Feng's eyes widened and his heart leapt. He hadn't thought Sima Tu would be an Inner Qi expert. It wasn't hard to tell from the power that shot out of Sima Tu's body that he had just achieved Stage Four Inner Qi.

The Qi on his body was robust but not sturdy enough. It was very similar to that of the provincial capital's Liang family's Liang Zhen Wei; however, it wasn't as strong as Liang Zhen Wei's Qi. Qin Feng recently killed Liang Zhen Wei outside the Zhao family villa, and his abilities improved vastly since. Thus, after seeing Sima Tu's abilities, Qin Feng was no longer that nervous.

Whether it be the B*tchy Trio or the army of women, all of them looked on, stunned.

The B*tchy Trio was going to join forces with Sima Tu to deal with Qin Feng, but once they saw the scene before them, they felt extraneous on the court.

Bang!

A dull sound was heard.

The energy on the basketball was completely eliminated by Sima Tu. It was completely under his control, and he smacked the ball back at Qin Feng.

Sima Tu's hands didn't touch the basketball, but an invisible Qi flow passed from his hand to the ball, and Sima Tu manipulated the Qi flow to control the ball. A Stage Four Inner Qi expert was familiar with controlling Qi, so the basketball took on a new life in Sima Tu's hands. It bounced nimbly at his feet. The rhythm and agility made even the B*tchy Trio gasp continuously in shock.

“Prince Qin, I'm going to attack. You better be ready!” Sima Tu got closer and closer to Qin Feng, and the mirth he hid in his eyes became stronger and stronger.

Sima Tu suddenly jumped up and prepared to shoot. Qin Feng leapt up as well, and jumped a head higher than Sima Tu, blocking Sima Tu's line of sight.

Sima Tu's hands moved, but not in a motion to shoot the ball. He

slashed toward Qin Feng's chest with his previously empty hands that now held daggers that looked like both light and fog and gleamed with blue light.

Slash!

The daggers landed, but they didn't cut Qin Feng's chest. They fell on a pair of hard gloves exuding white, wintry air and produced an ear-splitting scrape.

Sima Tu's and Qin Feng's eyes twinkled radiantly. The two of them looked amazed.

Clang!

With one slash, the two men quickly separated and landed at the same time.

Qin Feng glanced at the light blue daggers Sima Tu held, then lowered his head to look at the gloves on his hands. There was a long, thin gash on one of the gloves, which were incomparably hard and wrought from Winter Iron that was 1,000 years old.

The Winter Iron Gloves were split, a long gash appearing on the knuckles of the glove. If Qin Feng hadn't seen it personally, he wouldn't have believed it.

Who knew how many experts he'd killed with the Winter Iron Gloves? At the time, when facing Bronze Number Eight of the

Golden Assassin Crew and his 41 kg Green Dragon Crescent Moon Blade, Qin Feng blocked it with a simple punch. Now, the gloves were easily cut open by the blue blade in Sima Tu's hand... What kind of weapon was it?

Qin Feng quickly recounted the weapon grades: Sovereign (Gold Grade), Purple Grade, Blue Grade, Orange Grade, and White Grade.

Could it be that the daggers with blue light were Blue Grade equipment? Even Qin Feng didn't have one of those.

"Haha, Prince Qin, you are hiding quite a few treasures on your body!" Sima Tu suddenly laughed, sounding a bit fake.

He'd seen Qin Feng with an Orange Grade spirit whip on Lovers' Bridge, and hadn't expected the guy to also have a pair of White Grade gloves. If the gloves hadn't suddenly appeared, Sima Tu was certain he'd have sliced Qin Feng's chest.

Though he didn't plan on actually killing Qin Feng with one slash, it wouldn't be bad to leave a gash!

Hu!

Qin Feng and Sima Tu's first exchange ended with a spark. After the two landed on the ground and spoke with one another, everyone else regained their senses.

They hadn't clearly seen what exactly happened, but they had

heard the ear-splitting scrape on the iron gloves and seen Qin Feng and Sima Tu jump higher than the height of a person. These things alone made them scream with anger.

Qin Feng was angry. Extremely angry.

His Winter Iron Gloves were something he obtained from Williams after putting his life at stake on Coiled Snake Mountain. Now that the glove on his left hand was sliced open by Sima Tu, he felt that this person was too unkind.

Weren't they friends who usually called one another brothers? And hadn't they always gone to high-end clubs to pick up girls and chat them up? Weren't they collectively known as Acropolis City's Four Princes?

When they saw one another, shouldn't they make small talk, sit down to drink coffee, talk about the beauties they played with recently, and share the artistic videos they filmed of themselves?

You sliced this young master's glove once you showed up. Don't you know that wearing these gloves while masturbating... is very stimulating?

Chapter 281-How Dare you Steal This Young Master's Woman!

Shroom!

Qin Feng suddenly moved; he released the weight of the Flying Dragon Armour and instantly reached 1.7x the speed of an ordinary person.

He sprinted as fast as a lightning bolt, casting an afterimage in everybody's sight; even Sima Tu's eyes were filled with amazement. Sima Tu was preoccupied for just an instant and Qin Feng had already snatched the basketball from his hand.

After getting the ball, without any hesitation or pause, he—

Jumped and shot!

Qin Feng injected a strong Qi into the basketball. When he threw the ball, it darted like a sharp arrow released from a bowstring, breaking the airstream around it, and a slight explosion could be heard from the path it travelled.

Thump!

The ball reached the basket, but the appealing swish couldn't be heard.

Ever since Sima Tu made his appearance, Qin Feng no longer could score a perfect shot, and this was the second time he missed. The basketball was struck by a pebble-like small object; it deviated from its original course and smashed on the backboard.

“What a shame. Prince Qin, you were so close!” said Sima Tu with a bright smile on his face. As soon as he finished talking, he rushed out and arrived beside the basketball right away.

Once again, Sima Tu dribbled basketball and charged at Qin Feng. However, he slowed down when he was near Qin Feng and yelled to Gao Hu, who was dazed on one side, “You, come here; help me by guarding Qin Feng.”

Although Gao Hu regained his senses, he still had a stunned look on his face. He was a young master from a small family clan in Acropolis City; normally it was he who ordered other people. However, when he was ordered by Sima Tu, he didn’t feel even the slightest resentment or resistance in his heart.

He could sense an aura of supremacy from Sima Tu. His aura was so intense that it pressured Gao Hu until he couldn’t breathe. Gao Hu felt he was worthless in front of Sima Tu, who was like an emperor standing high above the masses. Every word of his was an imperial edict, and Gao Hu just needed to obey.

Sima Tu was dribbling the basketball in place, while Gao Hu rushed in front of Qin Feng, preparing to execute a screen-and-roll play with Sima Tu. Qin Feng suddenly felt something was off. As soon as this bad premonition popped up, Sima Tu, with a mirth in his eyes, pounced on him.

“Prince Qin, I’m going for a shot; can you block my attack this time?” Sima Tu flickered again, his speed as fast as lightning.

Qin Feng quickly defended himself. Both of them jumped at the same time; however, Qin Feng was still a head higher than Sima Tu. Unlike before, Sima Tu didn’t shoot the ball or attack Qin Feng with the Matchless Azure Wing Blades. Instead, he sent a palm strike at Gao Hu, who had jumped at the same time they did. Unable to parry his attack, Gao Hu was sent flying directly.

Thump!

Gao Hu hit on the floor heavily, blood gushing from his mouth. He pressed his hand to his stomach and writhed in agony on the floor.

Qin Feng and Sima Tu landed at the same time. Qin Feng’s dashing eyebrows furrowed tightly. Sima Tu, on the other hand, had a gentle, warm smile on his face.

He had come prepared when he proactively asked for a basketball game with Qin Feng. The Sima family had qualms about the Qin family’s power. Although he was not allowed to kill Qin Feng on the spot, he didn’t expect doing something to him would pose a big problem.

Originally, Sima Tu planned to stab Qin Feng with the Matchless Azure Wing Blades, then pass the stabbing off as an accidental injury during the basketball game. He never imagined that his attack

would be parried by Qin Feng's Winter Iron Gloves. So he changed his strategy: ask Gao Hu to come over and injure him with a palm strike, so Qin Feng would be the scapegoat.

At the same time, Uncle Qi, who was standing at the sidelines, had already gotten behind Liu Wen Jing. He was waiting for Sima Tu's signal, and then he would knock Liu Wen Jing out and bring her away.

This was Sima Tu's plan—wound Qin Feng to show off his strength and supremacy, then find a quiet place and enjoy Liu Wen Jing's body to further humiliate Qin Feng. How can he be Acropolis City's Number One Young Master? For what reason is he one of Acropolis City's Four Princes? In Sima Tu's eyes, Qin Feng was nothing!

Sima Tu switched plans too quickly, making it hard to guard against. Qin Feng's expression turned grave.

“Haha, I say, Prince Qin, you really don't know how to play a basketball? How can you break the rules over and over again? This time, you even heavily wounded that little brother... Hmm, wait a second, aren't this little brother a descendant of Acropolis City's Gao family? No wonder you look so familiar!

“Aiyaya! This will be big trouble now. Although the Gao family is just a small family clan in Acropolis City and their power isn't as great as Prince Qin's Qin family, if the Gao family learns it was Prince Qin who intentionally heavily wounded their eldest grandson in a basketball game, I bet they won't take this matter lying down... Prince Qin, you and I have known each other for a

long time, but this time, you've gone too far. I can't ignore my conscience to speak up for you!"

Sima Tu stood with his hands clasped, his white robe fluttering in the wind.

The whole situation seemed to be under his control. Only his gentle and warm laughter could be heard in the basketball court.

Qin Feng frowned deeply, his brain racing to come up with a strategy to counter Sima Tu. On the other hand, Gao Hu lying on the floor had a lot of things to say, but he was in too much pain to speak.

Only now did he realize the identities of Qin Feng and Sima Tu. To his surprise, these guys were two of Acropolis City's Four Princes. Gao Hu finally understood his position today—a mere pawn for Sima Tu to use against Qin Feng.

Bang!

Qin Feng suddenly moved. He went directly in front of Gao Hu and gave him a heavy stomp.

Gao Hu vomited another two mouthfuls of blood.

Everyone was dumbstruck by Qin Feng's abruptness. Even the confident Sima Tu was at a complete loss. Originally, everything was going smoothly, according to his plan; he was even prepared to

cast a meaningful glance at Uncle Qi. He would swagger off after Uncle Qi brought Liu Wen Jing away, and then the plan for today would be completed perfectly.

However, Qin Feng suddenly stomped on Gao Hu before so many eyes. This stomp was a variable that instantly shattered Sima Tu's calm and unflustered mind, and upset his plan for today.

“Jing Jing, come here fast!” Qin Feng continued to stomp on Gao Hu.

At the same time as he violently stomped on Gao Hu, he yelled at Liu Wen Jing.

Liu Wen Jing quickly rushed to Qin Feng's side. Although she still held some resentment for Qin Feng in her heart and was sullen after Qin Feng had stolen the show and caused the bunch of girls to exclaim over him, she also felt danger approaching. So she rushed to Qin Feng's side at her best speed. Because she felt safe only when Qin Feng was around her.

Without the slightest hesitation, Qin Feng quickly embraced Liu Wen Jing into his arms as soon as she reached his side. Then he spun his body and mercilessly stomped on Gao Hu twice.

“F*ck you, how dare you try to lay your filthy hands on this Young Master Qin's woman. I think you're tired of living!”

“Jing Jing, don't be scared. I, Young Master Qin, am here.

Whoever dares to lay a finger on you in Acropolis City, I'll f*cking break that little brat's legs!"

Things were changing too fast for Sima Tu to handle. When he regained his composure, he knew he was too late—his plan for today had failed!

His original plan was to heavily wounded Gao Hu during their basketball game and lay the blame on Qin Feng. But now the situation was different—it became Gao Hu stealing Qin Feng's woman—and Qin Feng's ferocious beating of Gao Hu was right.

This was because Young Master Qin was that kind of person. He had destroyed other families for less reason than a woman.

How had the Hao family, one of the four major families in Acropolis City, and the Yu family, the leading criminal family of Jincheng City, fallen? Either of these families was far more powerful than the Gao family. Qin Feng wasn't afraid even of them; what could a mere Gao family do to him?

Should he beat Gao Hu to death in front of everybody, the Gao family wouldn't even dare to seek trouble for Qin Feng afterward. Instead, they'd have to put on a smiley face and help Qin Feng shrug off his crime!

Who let this Gao Hu have no eyes, to dare to lay a finger on Young Master Qin's woman...

Bang!

Sima Tu's face turned grim. He gave Gao Hu a hard kick, trying to release all his pent-fire rage on this little brat.

“F*ck, so it was you who dared to lay a finger on Prince Qin's woman. Don't you know that bottom line of Prince Qin is almost nonexistent? His only bottom line is his own woman!”

Bang bang!

Bang bang bang!

Using all their strength, Qin Feng and Sima Tu sent a few hard kicks at Gao Hu. Both of them were kicking and at the same time yelling at each other. Even though they were kicking Gao Hu and scolding Gao Hu, only the two of them understood the reality.

“Qin Feng, please stop. He's dying!” Liu Wen Jing couldn't keep silent anymore. She almost couldn't recognize the bloody battered person as Gao Hu. She was afraid that if they continued to kick him like this, Qin Feng might actually kill this man.

“Hehe, since my woman had spoken, then this young master will spare your life today. If you dare to lay a finger on my woman again, I'll annihilate your entire Gao family.”

Qin Feng suppressed his rage, pasted a smile on his face, looked at Sima Tu, and said, “Prince Sima, I would like to convey my

gratitude for your help in lecturing this little brat. For you to teach a lesson to a small creature like him will really sully your image.”

“It’s fine. This person dared to entertain filthy thoughts of Prince Qin’s woman; it’d be light if I didn’t chop his limbs off. What’s our relationship? Please don’t be so courteous with me,” laughed Sima Tu as he waved his hand.

“Prince Sima indeed knows me well. I, Qin Feng, am not interested in other things. The only thing I care about is my woman. If anyone dares to lay a finger on my woman, I’ll kill him and annihilate his entire family. I, Qin Feng, have always been faithful to and cherished my women. Even if a good friend like Prince Sima were to have such a filthy thought, I swear, I won’t let you off easily.”

The atmosphere suddenly dropped below zero. Qin Feng and Sima Tu looked fixedly at each other, their eyes gleaming with an icy cold aura.

“Haha, of course, the last sentence was a joke. Prince Sima and I share a deep friendship; I expect you won’t do such an unruly and monstrous thing.”

Qin Feng suddenly laughed. “Am I right, Prince Sima?”

“Of course, of course. How would I lay my hands on Prince Qin’s woman... Oh yeah, I have some important tasks to do; I should excuse myself now. Next time, let’s invite Zhou Kai and Hao Yun for a get-together. It has been a long time since we, the Four

Princes of Acropolis City, have assembled.

“Oh, yeah. What a forgetful person I am. I forgot the Hao family was destroyed by someone previously. Hey, the four of us will never have another chance to get together for the rest of our lives. I shouldn’t speak any longer. I’ll excuse myself now!”

After Sima Tu took his leave, Uncle Qi, who was standing at the sidelines, followed him and left quietly.

Qin Feng left as well. He dragged along Liu Wen Jing and left Normal University at once. All the male students in this university were secretly trying to seize the opportunity to get revenge on him. On the other hand, all the female students blatantly confessed and offered their kisses to him; they even tried to molest him. Qin Feng really didn’t have the courage to stay in this university any longer.

“Qin Feng, release me right now. Where’re you taking me to? I want to go home!” After they exited the university, Liu Wen Jing forcibly shook off Qin Feng’s arms and eyed him warily.

It was almost evening now and the sky was darkening. Liu Wen Jing didn’t dare to stay with Qin Feng any longer; otherwise, she would really become this big bad wolf’s bed partner tonight.

“Jing Jing, please follow me to a place, then give me 10 minutes. I’m going to resolve all the conflicts between us.” Qin Feng stepped forward and grabbed Liu Wen Jing. This time, his expression was much more solemn.

After he'd exchange blows with Sima Tu, Qin Feng realized there were a lot of martial artists in this world. Even in Acropolis City, there was a person among his peers in Sima family who was a Stage Four Qi master. Then, how about those of his peers from the major families in the capital? What would their level of strength be?

Qin Feng thought about the Qin family's competition 10 months from now at the provincial capital, the mystery of his mother's origin, and then his enemies. Qin Feng felt he should clear his quests faster and improve his strength as soon as possible!

"W-Where are you taking me to?" Liu Wen Jing couldn't break free of Qin Feng's grip. So, she could only look at him carefully.

"Fei Tian bar."

"What? You're taking me to Fei Tian Bar... I-I don't want go to a bar; I want to go home. Let go of me right now; otherwise, I'll yell and accuse you of harassment!"

Liu Wen Jing was so afraid that her little heart thumped wildly. She knew Qin Feng wasn't a good person, and she firmly believed that Qin Feng was a super-duper, peerless big bad wolf. Now that the big bad wolf wanted to take her to a bar, Liu Wen Jing imagined her miserable and painful treatment tonight; she'd rather die than follow Qin Feng.

Seeing Liu Wen Jing going on a huff again, Qin Feng wasn't in the mood to play with her at the moment. He directly immediately

hoisted Liu Wen Jing onto his shoulder and rushed to Fei Tian bar, ignoring her punches and kicks.

When they arrived at Fei Tian bar, it was already 7 o'clock in the evening, the time the bar got busy.

Liu Wen Jing was lying over Qin Feng's shoulder, those two long legs of hers kicking all the way from Normal University's front gate until Fei Tian Bar. Even Qin Feng had to mutter in his heart, "Will this lass ever get tired?"

"Qin Feng, you're a beast. Pervert. Sex demon. You're shameless, vulgar, and you don't even have a b*tthole..." Liu Wen Jing had been struggling and cursing along the way. She had already scolded the 18 generations of Qin Feng's ancestors.

"I say, Jing Jing, I'm fine if you say I'm shameless and vulgar, or have a low personality, but then how do you even know I don't have a butthole? Could it be you've seen it before?" Qin Feng replied gleefully and gave Liu Wen Jing's booty a light pat.

Liu Wen Jing was so angry that she almost went mad. However, no matter how heavy she thumped him, Qin Feng didn't feel any pain at all. Instead, he had a contented expression as if he was enjoying a massage, just like a dead pig that didn't fear the heat of boiling water.

"We've reached finally. You, lass, are really heavy; you should lose some weight now!" Qin Feng brought Liu Wen Jing to the manager office in the very depths of this bar.

Chapter 282 - Resolve the Conflict

When Liu Wen Jing got her feet on the ground, she was ready to beat up Qin Feng. But once she heard Qin Feng call her fat, she placed her hands on her hips and glared at Qin Feng in a huff. “Qin Feng, search your conscience and say that again. I’m fat? I’m as thin as a flash of lightning. Do you have eyes?”

When Qin Feng saw how cute Liu Wen Jing was when she was angry, he patted her head, smiled, and said, “Since you know you’re as thin as a flash of lightning, then why don’t you eat more to replenish your strength? You’re growing and maturing right now, so don’t mistreat your body to maintain your figure or whatnot. It would be bad if you got a stomach illness like enteritis or something.”

Qin Feng pointed at the sofa and coffee table to the side. “Go sit for a bit first. We haven’t had supper yet, so I had someone bring something over. We’ll eat while chatting.”

Liu Wen Jing was stunned. She looked stupidly at Qin Feng and forgot her anger at him.

Both of her parents passed away when she was young. In the beginning, she lived in an orphanage with her little sister. Then, when she was 14, they left the orphanage and lived on their own. The bitterness and hardships she faced during that time were still fresh in her mind. Since she was young, she lacked parental love, and she almost forgot how it felt to be cared for. Now that Qin Feng suddenly touched her head with such gentleness and said such caring words, Liu Wen Jing’s eyes became moist.

“I-I’m not eating. I have to go back. My little sister is still waiting for me at home.” Liu Wen Jing quickly came to, and the moved and warm expression on her face instantly disappeared. She looked at Qin Feng with a guarded expression again.

How could she not know that this pervert Qin Feng was probably treating her well and using flowery but insincere speech to cheat her of her body.

“You have a little sister as well? How old is she? Is she as beautiful as you? If so, then I must see her when I get the chance!” said Qin Feng with a smile.

Liu Wen Jing suddenly rushed up and kicked Qin Feng. She seemed as though she would go completely mad. “Qin Feng, I’m warning you: you can do whatever you want to me, but if you dare have any crooked thoughts about my little sister, I’ll stop at nothing to kill you.”

Qin Feng rubbed his shin. This girl was wearing 15 cm high heels, so it did hurt a bit when she kicked him.

“I say, violent woman, I was just teasing you. I’ve never even seen your younger sister, so how could I have any inappropriate thoughts about her?” Qin Feng stared at Liu Wen Jing.

Liu Wen Jing regained her senses and thought that she was too rash earlier. However, she wasn’t going to apologize to Qin Feng because she felt that Qin Feng owed her more.

“I have to head back. Don’t look for me again. I feel annoyed just looking at you.” Liu Wen Jing tried to leave again.

It wasn’t easy for Qin Feng to get this girl to the Feng Group’s base. If he didn’t explain the situation to Liu Wen Jing tonight, how could he possibly let her go? He grabbed her and tugged her onto the sofa.

“Jing Jing, leave after eating. I still have something to tell you!” Qin Feng suddenly became serious.

“I won’t eat, but if you have something to say, say it.” Liu Wen Jing looked at Qin Feng with a guarded expression. She was afraid Qin Feng would drug her food. She didn’t dare eat food he gave her.

“Do you know what room you’re sitting in right now?” Qin Feng laughed.

“What room?”

“This is the Fei Tian Bar’s base, and the Feng Group’s base... Jing Jing, you’re in the Feng Group’s base right now. Only the top brass of the Feng Group can come here.”

Liu Wen Jing’s expression changed drastically. She jumped in shock.

She didn't know why Qin Feng brought her to the Feng Group's base, but she wouldn't believe Qin Feng's bullsh*t about giving her the Feng Group. She had a bad premonition. This beast wasn't going to force himself on her in this room, was he?

When she thought about how Qin Feng hid a whip on his body, she was even more certain of her guess. Didn't they have whip service in movies?

“You big pervert, y-you better not do anything reckless. Otherwise, I-I'll kill myself in front of you!”

Liu Wen Jing suddenly grabbed the fruit knife from the work desk and pressed it to her neck. Looking at Liu Wen Jing with astonishment, Qin Feng was so shocked that he almost spilled the tea in the cup in his hand.

“Jing Jing, what are you doing? Quickly, put down the knife. Don't hurt yourself.” Qin Feng walked over with some worry.

Liu Wen Jing became even more nervous. She stuck the blade of the knife close to her clear, jadelike, and beautiful neck, producing a red imprint.

“Qin Feng, don't force me. I'll really kill myself!”

Qin Feng paused in his steps and looked helplessly at Liu Wen Jing. “Jing Jing, why would you kill yourself? If you do a striptease or show me some moves in bed, I'll definitely really like

it.”

“Hmph! You stupid pervert. I knew you didn’t have any good intentions in bringing me here. Move, I want to leave!” Liu Wen Jing glared coldly at Qin Feng.

The knife in her hand stayed close to her neck, and she carefully walked toward the door. She hadn’t gotten there yet when it was suddenly pushed open.

Long-hair and his two brothers each walked in with two fine dishes.

“Young Master Qin, the food and wine you wanted are here!”

Long-hair smiled and greeted Qin Feng. He had just finished speaking when he saw Liu Wen Jing with the blade pressed to her neck. He was so frightened that he almost dropped the plates in his hands.

“B-Big Sister-in-Law, w-what are you doing?” Long-hair quickly came to.

His vision wasn’t bad. Once he saw Liu Wen Jing’s outstandingly beautiful features, he knew she must be a woman that Young Master Qin brought. Long-hair was jealous to death of Qin Feng.

He had seen a good number of Qin Feng’s women: in jail, he saw Han Ying Ying; outside the Zhao family villa, he saw Zhao Ling

Xian; and not long ago, he saw teacher Yun Xiao at the bar. Today, he saw Liu Wen Jing. They were each more beautiful than the last, and each had her own unique style!

“Big Sister-in-Law? Who are you calling Big Sister-in-Law?” Liu Wen Jing glared at Long-hair, but she was quickly stunned.

Because she had heard of Long-hair and his brothers. From the outside, these three were the bosses of the Feng Group. Liu Wen Jing actually yelled at the boss of a gang. She currently trembled. She was afraid the three of them would suddenly rush over to beat her up.

“Long-hair, put the dishes down!” said Qin Feng.

“Jing Jing, put away the knife. Let’s sit, talk, and eat.”

After seeing Long-hair and his brothers, Liu Wen Jing was in a bit of a daze. She didn’t even notice when Qin Feng walked over to her and grabbed the knife out of her hand.

Qin Feng hugged Liu Wen Jing and sat her on the sofa. He helped set up her utensils and napkin, then smiled and said, “Jing Jing, these three are the Feng Group’s figurehead bosses, and they’re my subordinates.

“The first time we met was at Fei Tian Bar. At the time, you pulled me into joining your Wen Group and made it known that you wanted to fight the Feng Group. But back then, I was the Feng

Group's boss behind the scenes. Say, isn't it destiny between us? Isn't what happened in between funny?"

Qin Feng slowly sliced a steak and placed it on Liu Wen Jing's plate. He only recounted memories the two of them shared.

"Later, you gathered the Wen Group members at the Ru Jia Hotel. After going, I realized that these people weren't looking to fight together with you; they were all after your beauty. They originally wanted to force themselves on you. Then I brainwashed them in the restroom and brought them to meet the Wild Wolf Gang members.

"While the Wen Group fought the Wild Wolf Gang, the Feng Group occupied all of the Wild Wolf Gang's territory in the Northern District. After the two of us fought and defeated over a hundred Wild Wolf Gang members, I joked about using you. Who would have thought that you'd treat it as fact? ...Then I didn't even get the chance to explain. The police came, you ran away, and I remained to deal with the aftermath.

"Lastly, you hid. I used the Feng Group's power, yet I couldn't find you. Who knew I'd coincidentally bump into you at Lotus Lake today. And you know what happened next... That's right, my real identity is Young Master Qin. I'm Acropolis City's number one hedonistic young master. I'm not sure if you've heard of me!"

Qin Feng proactively revealed everything to Liu Wen Jing because he trusted her. He was even prepared to make this cute and stubborn woman his.

Though Qin Feng was dissolute and hedonistic, he wasn't lowly. He knew lots of beautiful women, but he didn't take all of them as his own: Liu Xiao Jia was cute and pretty, but she was too young, so Qin Feng wouldn't touch her; Han Ying Ying was explosively sexy, but she was too shrewd and fixated on her own personal interests, so Qin Feng wouldn't touch her, either; Liu Bing Bing was proud and beautiful, but she had an explosive temper and was faithful unto death, so Qin Feng didn't dare touch her.

However, Liu Wen Jing was different. The closer Qin Feng got to this woman, the more he liked her self-regard and unaffected personality. Qin Feng wanted her to be his woman, and the System's quest regarding her was to help her develop the Wen Group into Acropolis City's number one power.

Liu Wen Jing was going to be the Feng Group's boss. Qin Feng didn't want to throw away this power, so the best solution was to take Liu Wen Jing. His woman's power was his. Qin Feng would not worry that Liu Wen Jing would betray him in the future and stab him in the back.

Liu Wen Jing gaped, her large eyes wide. She was filled with shock. Qin Feng provided too much information just now!

"Jing Jing, hurry and eat the steak; don't think about losing weight. In the future, just worry about nourishment. Otherwise, your chest won't continue to grow." Since Qin Feng saw Liu Wen Jing as his woman, Qin Feng began to concern himself over his woman's physical development.

He stabbed a piece of steak and brought it to Liu Wen Jing's lips. She stupidly opened her mouth and ate it. She chewed twice before regaining her senses. She looked at Qin Feng with a startled expression and shoved him away.

“Ah... Qin Feng, what did you feed me? Aphrodisiacs or hallucinogens?”

Qin Feng's lips twitched. He felt as though someone had ruthlessly hammered his chest. Was the basic trust between people completely gone?

“Jing Jing, I'll give you some more steak. Here, have another piece.” Qin Feng forked a piece of steak and extended it toward Liu Wen Jing's mouth.

Liu Wen Jing looked at Qin Feng with alarm. “Y-You didn't poison the steak, did you? Why aren't— Why haven't I seen you eat?”

Qin Feng was tickled by how cute Liu Wen Jing looked when she was alarmed. He ate the piece of steak on his fork and brought another piece up to Liu Wen Jing. “Are you satisfied? Why would I poison you? If I really wanted to do anything to you, do you think you'd be able to leave today?”

Chapter 283 - I Won't Let You Find Me

Liu Wen Jing fell silent. She thought what Qin Feng had said was true. She was here, in Qin Feng's territory, the base of the Feng Group. Would she have any chance to escape his grasp now?

Liu Wen Jing lowered her guard against Qin Feng. She'd stood as a car show girl for a whole morning, and she hadn't eaten anything all afternoon. Now she was so hungry her stomach growled. Without hesitation, she opened her mouth and devoured the steak.

"Hmm, this steak is cooked to perfection; it's so yummy!" Savoring the steak, Liu Wen Jing smiled, her eyes curving into crescent moons.

"Ah... Qin Feng, you've eaten with this fork and it got your saliva on it. How can you feed me with this fork? That's so gross!" Liu Wen Jing's fussiness tickled Qin Feng. Although she complained nonstop with an angry face, but she didn't spit the steak out; she still enjoyed it with great pleasure.

.....

Only Liu Wen Jing was eating this meal. Qin Feng, on the other hand, just sat beside her and watched. He intimately helped her cut the steak, poured the juice, and handed tissue to her. If those women in Acropolis City saw Liu Wen Jing get this kind of treatment, they would have been jealous of her.

After she had eaten and drunk to her heart's content, Liu Wen

Jing wiped her sexy cherry lips with a tissue. She pat her belly, which was bulging slightly, and smiled shyly at Qin Feng.

With a beaming smile on his face, Qin Feng stroked her head. After that, he waved to Long-hair and his two brothers to clear the table.

“Jing Jing, since we’ve resolved our conflict, I hope you won’t hold a grudge against me anymore. The reason I brought you to the Feng Group today is because I want you to take over the Feng Group. From now on, you’ll be the female head of the Feng Group; Long-hair and his two brothers will be under your command. This Feng Group is all yours now; you can do whatever you want with it!”

As Long-hair and his two brothers cleared the table, Qin Feng lightly held Liu Wen Jing in his arms. Liu Wen Jing had wanted to break free of Qin Feng’s embrace. But when she heard what he had said, she was so stunned that she forgot to struggle.

Qin Feng wants to leave the Feng Group in my hands? How is that even possible?

After a brief moment of astonishment, Liu Wen Jing swiftly regained her senses. She was fully revitalized now that she had her fill. Her brain was revolving fast and very soon, she realized Qin Feng’s intention: this brat was going to hoodwink her with his bait again.

Hmph, what do you mean “you’ll be the female head of the Feng

Group”? In the end, isn’t your true goal to dominate my body? scoffed Liu Wen Jing in her heart. She had seen too many pretty boys like Qin Feng giving empty promises.

“Qin Feng, please don’t touch me so casually, okay? I’m not familiar with you anyway.” Liu Wen Jing deliberately pushed Qin Feng away. A guarded expression once again showed on her face.

“Also, I refuse to become the head of the Feng Group; please find somebody else. I’m heading back now. And, you, please step out of my life. I don’t want to see your face ever again!”

Liu Wen Jing faked a tantrum and ran to the exit. She was scared to death in her heart. This house had three mobsters and a hedonist young master; each and every one of them could devour her whole without leaving any bones. Liu Wen Jing suddenly had the urge to cry out loud; why did she fall so carelessly into this wolf den?

“Jing Jing, wait!” Qin Feng’s voice resounded once Liu Wen Jing reached the door.

Long-hair and his two brothers moved a bit and blocked the door like three huge mountains and looked at Liu Wen Jing with respectful smiles.

“Young Master Qin, please give me a break! I’ve old and young at my home, and I still have a little sister who needs my care. Can you please not bully me anymore... Wah!”

When Liu Wen Jing saw the exit had been blocked, she despaired, knowing she couldn't escape her fate of being defiled by Qin Feng tonight. Now she knew who Qin Feng was—the Number One Hedonist Young Master in Acropolis City. Rumor had it that this person was dissolute and liked to dominate any beauty that caught his eye. Now that this beast had encountered a beautiful divine goddess like herself, how could he possibly let her go so easily!

“Worst come to worst, I-I will pay for the steak feast. There, I... have only 200 in cash now; it should be enough to pay for the feast.” Liu Wen Jing was sobbing hard. Of course, Qin Feng knew this lass was weeping crocodile tears with a single glance.

“Jing Jing, the wine you drank just now was a Lafite worth 100,000 yuan!” With a grin on his face, Qin Feng slowly walked toward Liu Wen Jing. There was only half a meter between them.

Behind her were three tigers; in front was the big bad wolf—Qin Feng. Liu Wen Jing so regretted not being a coal digger. If she were, then she could have dug a tunnel and run away.

“I-I didn't drink that much of red wine, did I?” A bottle of Lafite cost 100,000 yuan; Liu Wen Jing was scared to death by this astronomical figure. She finally realized that Qin Feng had set up a Hongmen banquet for her. He'd been waiting for this moment—if she couldn't pay for the feast, then she'd repay him using her own body. [TLN: “Hongmen banquet” - A feast or meeting set up as a trap for the invited.]

What a treacherous and cunning man!

“You drank one glass, and that one cost at least 10,000 yuan.” Qin Feng took a step forward and kept a 20 cm distance from Liu Wen Jing. Both of them could smell the special body fragrance of the other.

Liu Wen Jing’s face was blushing red. Her heart was thumping fast out of nervousness. She really needed money recently; how could she spend her entire fortune on a meal?

“I don’t have enough money now... I-If you want, I’ll give you an IOU and repay you slowly afterward,” said Liu Wen Jing after mustering sufficient courage. [TLN: “IOU” - “I owe you,” a bill signed in acknowledgment of debt.]

“Jing Jing, you just earned 50,000 yuan from the auto show this morning!” As Qin Feng spoke, he stepped forward. Now, the distance between them was just a mere few centimeters and their bodies seemingly stuck together.

They were so close that Liu Wen Jing could hear Qin Feng’s heart pounding, while her own started to race even faster, and her body felt hot all over. She was certain that Qin Feng’s next move would be to savagely throw her on the couch and then frantically tear her shirt off, ignoring her cries and pain, and humiliate her under the eyes of Long-hair and his two brothers.

Didn’t all these hedonist young masters love this kind of perverted and crazy thing?

“I-I have other uses for that money. I... I think it’s much more better if I give you an IOU. Since you know my name, my university... I won’t run away.”

“Ah... What’re you doing? You beast, don’t touch me!”

Liu Wen Jing suddenly felt Qin Feng take another step forward. She was so afraid that she struggled frantically.

She knew Qin Feng was going to reveal his true self and become a monster. All of a sudden, she remembered the long whip Qin Feng had been carrying along; she was scared to death in her heart.

“Jing Jing, you’re Qin Feng’s woman; that means all that’s mine is yours. It’s my honor for you to have supper with me. How could I want your money? I’m just teasing you!”

The imaginary scene of being violated and humiliated didn’t happen. Hot air wafted into her ear suddenly and Liu Wen Jing melted.

She stopped struggling abruptly and stood mutely within Qin Feng’s warm and comfortable arms. The inside of her head echoed with Qin Feng’s words:

“You’re Qin Feng’s woman!”

Liu Wen Jing was even more flabbergasted. Since when have I become your woman? I don’t think I promised you before. You just

treated me to a feast of steak and you want me to be your woman? Hmph! Not that easy...

“Let’s go, Jing Jing. I’ll drive you home!” Qin Feng hugged Liu Wen Jing for awhile and then released her all of a sudden. Then, he held her hand and led her out of Fei Tian Bar.

Qin Feng knew Liu Wen Jing still didn’t believe him. Since she wasn’t ready to be the female head of the Feng Group, Qin Feng wouldn’t force her. He would let nature take its course.

After leaving Fei Tian Bar, Qin Feng drove Liu Wen Jing back to her house in his Audi A6. Liu Wen Jing hadn’t regained her senses yet. She couldn’t believe Qin Feng would release her and without doing anything to her in the office—unless he changed his mind and planned to bring her to a remote area for car sex?

After half an hour, the Audi A6 stopped at the gate of Jade Osmanthus Residence. Beside Jade Osmanthus Residence was the Stage One Cloud City Hua Manor villa.

Seeing the car had stopped, Liu Wen Jing silently opened the car door. She couldn’t believe Qin Feng hadn’t ravaged her body at the office or brought her to a remote area for car sex.

“Jing Jing!” Qin Feng suddenly pulled Liu Wen Jing’s arm.

Liu Wen Jing was alarmed. Is Qin Feng starting to made his move now?

“Regarding the matter of becoming the female head of the Feng Group, I would like you to give it further consideration. Also, here’s a cash card for you. Please call me if you’re free; I’ll treat you to a meal or a movie.”

.....

Qin Feng left in his Audi A6, whereas Liu Wen Jing remained standing in the same place, unable to comprehend the current situation.

She’d worried that Qin Feng had bad intentions in bringing her home. So she lied about her home address and they went to the Jade Osmanthus Residence beside the Stage One Cloud City Hua Manor villas. Liu Wen Jing was afraid Qin Feng would force her to bring him into her house and then he’d notice her little sister—Xiao Jia—who was at home now. Who knew whether a beast like Qin Feng would lay a hand on her sister or not. Liu Wen Jing felt she had to protect her sister even though she herself might be defiled by Qin Feng.

However, none of these happened. Not only did Qin Feng not do anything, he even gave her a cash card...

“Oh yeah, let’s see how much money is on this card. Maybe it’s a fake!”

Liu Wen Jing rushed hastily to the ATM machine at the foot of the condominium. She inserted the cash card into the ATM

machine. It was a passwordless cash card and the display jumped directly to the withdrawal query interface.

Shhh!!

After Liu Wen Jing's slender jade fingers tapped the Check Account Balance option, she suddenly gave a gasp of surprise.

She pasted her ungodly beautiful, delicate face on the screen. She even used a finger to count the row of zeros one by one.

“One million yuan... It's a 1,000,000 yuan bank card!” Liu Wen Jing covered her cherry lips in shock.

She'd fretted about the house rent, tuition fees, and living expenses lately. Otherwise, she wouldn't be a car show girl. It wasn't her wish to wear an exposing qipao and be stared at uninhibitedly by those vulgar men and even worse, have them sneak photos of her.

Now that she had a 1,000,000 yuan cash card, Liu Wen Jing didn't know whether she should be happy or sad. This was because she knew Qin Feng wouldn't simply give away that much money. She was certain that Qin Feng had given her this money for her upkeep.

She suddenly remembered: that stinking brat Qin Feng wants her to be his kept woman!

“Hmph! You f*cking pervert bastard, who do you think I am? Am I a person who would sell my own body for money?” As Liu Wen Jing scolded Qin Feng, she carefully put away the cash card in her purse.

Gentle and beautiful moonlight poured down on Liu Wen Jing’s delicate face. Suddenly, she giggled and bounced to her home quickly. “Haha! I’m very rich now! Let’s bring Xiao Jia to buy some new clothes and then buy her some new plush toys... Qin Feng, you don’t know my cell phone number or my home address. All you know is that I’m studying in Normal University. Worst come to the worst, I’ll just skip my classes often. I mustn’t let you find me, kekeke!”

Chapter 284 - Beautiful Mutually Dependent Sisters

In a Stage One Cloud City Hua Manor villa.

Liu Xiao Jia wore pink Chibi Maruko-chan cartoon pajamas and pouted cutely as she lay sprawled on her bed.

She raised her two long, soft, and slender legs, lifting the bottom of her skirt and revealing a hint of her Spongebob underwear.

Liu Xiao Jia scrolled through her phone while wrinkling her delicate little face in an unhappy expression. The pictures on her phone were those of her and Qin Feng. She started at the first picture from the first night they met and slowly scrolled through the rest.

Soon, she got to the picture they took in front of Fei Tian Bar with the other girls by Qin Feng's awesome Batmobile. Under the dusky yellow street lights and the lights from the bar's neon sign, Qin Feng was even more handsome and radiant. He stood behind the girls with a cool and sinful smile. Liu Xiao Jia stood in front of him with a blooming smile.

“Ah!”

Liu Xiao Jia scrolled to the next picture and suddenly covered her eyes and yelped in surprise. Her face turned completely red.

This was the picture of just her and Qin Feng. At the time, because Chen Mei Han and the other girls had to leave, Liu Xiao Jia bid them farewell. Once she turned her head, she kissed Qin Feng's face.

Liu Xiao Jia liked this picture the most, but it was also the one she was most embarrassed about. Every time she saw it, she would blush and her heart would thump. It made Xiao Jia extremely nervous.

“Hmph! Shameless, scoundrelly Big Brother Feng. You cheated me of my first kiss and first hug, then told me not to look for you again. You're too frustrating.” Liu Xiao Jia shook her fist at the Qin Feng in the picture. She gritted her teeth and looked cute and naughty.

“Big Brother Feng, where are you now? Do you think of me like I'm thinking of you?” Liu Xiao Jia suddenly felt sad. She hadn't seen Qin Feng for over a week, and they didn't even call or text. All lines of communication were severed.

Though it hadn't been a long time, to a girl like Liu Xiao Jia who got attached to people, it felt like a lifetime.

“Xiao Jia, Big Sis is home!”

Liu Xiao Jia had been immersed in memories of Qin Feng just when the door of her room was suddenly pushed open.

“Ah! Sis, you’re home!” Liu Xiao Jia was so shocked that she jumped up from the bed and immediately tucked the cell phone behind her.

“Xiao Jia, what are you doing? Are you secretly playing with your phone again? Are you done with homework?” Liu Wen Jing had sharp eyes. She immediately saw her little sister hiding her cell phone.

“I-I’m done,” said Liu Xiao Jia with a pout.

“If you’re done with homework, then you can play a bit. Why are you nervous?” Liu Wen Jing looked at her little sister in confusion. Then, she suddenly said severely, “Xiao Jia, you aren’t talking to someone, are you? Let Big Sis see your phone.”

Liu Xiao Jia was so shocked that her entire body broke out in sweat. Her older sister had come in too abruptly, so Liu Xiao Jia didn’t have a chance to exit the photo album. If her older sister saw the picture of her kissing Qin Feng... She didn’t even dare think about what would happen!

“Big Sis, I wasn’t talking to anyone! Sis, have you eaten yet? Xiao Jia will cook what she’s best at, egg noodles, for you.” Wanting to run away, Liu Xiao Jia immediately got off the bed.

Liu Wen Jing hugged her sister and tried to grab her phone.

“Sis, what are you doing? I have to go cook the noodles.” Liu Xiao

Jia was really frightened and wanted to just throw and shatter her cell phone on the ground. However, she changed her mind when she thought of how she'd lose the pictures of Big Brother Feng if she broke her phone. Those might be the only mementos she'd have of him.

“Xiao Jia, give me your phone.” Liu Wen Jing noticed that her little sister's actions were becoming more and more worrisome, and her tone turned icy.

“Wah wah, Sis, you're hurting my arm. Why are you so adamant on seeing my private matters? I'm grown up and I have my own secrets.” Liu Xiao Jia burst into tears. She was ready to trick her older sister and conceal her information.

As expected, when Liu Wen Jing saw her sister crying so sadly, her heart immediately softened. She carried her sister to the edge of the bed and patted her head comfortingly. “Xiao Jia, Big Sis won't look at your phone. You're still young, so Sis was afraid you were getting tricked by a bad person.”

“Sis, I know. Don't worry, I'm not dating.” While her sister wasn't paying attention, she exited the photo album, locked the screen, and smiled.

“You've really learned how to act. Why don't you become an actress?” scolded Liu Wen Jing with a laugh when she saw that her younger sister stopped crying.

“Sis, I learned from you. Your acting is better than Xiao Jia's.”

Liu Wen Jing's expression darkened. Was this really her little sister?

She suddenly remembered how she had pretended to cry to trick Qin Feng at the office in Fei Tian Bar earlier, and didn't lecture her younger sister.

"Xiao Jia, Big Sis will take you shopping tomorrow. I'll buy you some new clothes and whatever toys or electronics you want. I'll buy them all for you." When Liu Wen Jing thought about the 1,000,000 yuan cash card she had, she happily hugged her sister.

"Sis, I don't want anything. I'll be happy as long as you are with me every day." Liu Xiao Jia was extremely understanding. She knew her older sister had a hard time attending school and working concurrent jobs. She hugged Liu Wen Jing tightly.

"Xiao Jia, if Big Sis says she'll buy it, she will. Don't worry about me having a hard time or anything. Big Sis will do anything if you're happy every day." Liu Wen Jing hugged her little sister tightly as well.

Since they were young, the two sisters relied on each other. Liu Wen Jing's sole surviving family member was her younger sister, so she valued her sister's life more than her own. She wanted to give her little sister everything she could possibly give.

"Big Sis, don't say anything else. Xiao Jia doesn't want you to have such a hard time every day. I want to grow up faster so I can

make money and share Big Sis's burdens." Liu Xiao Jia was only a 14-year-old little girl, and she cried easily.

Liu Wen Jing's eyes reddened, and she held in her tears.

The two sisters hugged each other tightly, and time seemed to stop. They were each other's everything. No matter what became of the world, no matter if there was thunder and lightning or gales and showers, as long as the two sisters hugged each other like this, they felt incomparable warmth and happiness.

Wherever they were, wherever their house was, if one of them was gone, their home would also be completely gone!

.....

Qin Feng drove the Audi A6 back to Qin Manor. He had just returned when Rao Shi Man called him to her villa.

"Shi Man, I suddenly bumped into an old friend at Lotus Lake. Sorry for leaving without saying goodbye." Qin Feng walked into Rao Shi Man's room. There originally was no one living in the villa, so it had no smell at all. Now that Rao Shi Man had stayed here for just a night, the whole room was filled with her light fragrance.

"Qin Feng, I didn't give you permission to sit on my bed, did I?" Rao Shi Man sat on the sofa in the room and looked coldly at Qin Feng.

Qin Feng went from the bed to the sofa and smiled at Rao Shi Man as he said, “The sofa’s good; it’s more stimulating that way!”

“Qin Feng!” Rao Shi Man scolded coldly, “Be serious.

“Let me ask you, this afternoon, when we were in the Prada store, that Chief Huang called you ‘Young Master Qin’ and was extremely servile and reverent. Weren’t you going to explain this to me?

“Qin Feng, don’t pretend. I know you’re actually Young Master Qin. Right?”

Rao Shi Man’s gaze suddenly became severe. Of course she didn’t invite Qin Feng into her room alone at night to do anything with him. That afternoon at the Prada store, she heard Chief Huang call Qin Feng “Young Master Qin.” She wanted to ask him about it, but she suppressed the urge to do so because the annoying Lin Shuai was there. Afterward, when they were finally walking alone together at Lotus Lake and Rao Shi Man wanted to ask him about it, he suddenly ran away.

A nervous expression flashed in Qin Feng’s eyes before subsiding. Then, he smiled at Rao Shi Man.

“Shi Man, what are you talking about? I explained to you before that I’m Young Master Qin’s personal attendant. If I had such a great life, and really was Acropolis City’s number one young master, Young Master Qin, I would be willing to lose 10 years of my

life!”

“Qin Feng, you can’t trick me. What you’re saying about being Young Master Qin’s personal attendant is a pretense. I’ve been in Qin Manor for two days and a night, yet I haven’t seen Young Master Qin or heard anyone mention him. You must have made sure of that beforehand... Because you are Young Master Qin. That’s why all the people at Qin Manor are playing along with you. You don’t need to pretend; what’s wrong with admitting your identity? I’m not going to harm you!” Rao Shi Man pinned her eyes to Qin Feng’s. This was Qin Feng’s first time seeing this girl so earnest and serious.

“I’m not!” Qin Feng shook his head. “And there’s nothing I can do if you don’t believe me.”

“You really aren’t?” Rao Shi Man suddenly laughed. Her lips quirked, revealing two mesmerizing dimples. “Then you’re really unlucky. I originally thought you were Young Master Qin. It’s a long night, so I wanted Young Master Qin to drink and groan with happiness with me!”

Rao Shi Man wore a purple muslin shawl. Beneath it, a white bra and white shorts could be seen. She held up the shawl and covered half of her lovely face with one hand, and beckoned at Qin Feng with the index finger of her other hand.

The purple shawl slowly fell, revealing Rao Shi Man’s snow-white shoulders and sexy belly button. Under the lights, her smooth and soft skin was extremely alluring. Qin Feng couldn’t help but reach out to touch her.

“Shi Man, your skin is so soft. What products do you usually use on it?” Qin Feng’s large hand landed on Rao Shi Man’s shoulder, and he slid his index and middle finger downward across her skin.

Disgust and ice flashed in Rao Shi Man’s eyes, then disappeared. She covered her mouth, laughed delicately, and said, “Qin Feng, you’re admitting you’re Young Master Qin!”

“Shi Man, some things are good enough if we just know it in our hearts. Why must we say it aloud?” Qin Feng stared fixedly at her. He suddenly reached out with his other hand and pulled Rao Shi Man tightly into his embrace.

The beauty entered his embrace, and her fragrance filled the air!

Qin Feng immediately pressed Rao Shi Man’s soft collar against him. From the contact, he could tell that Rao Shi Man wasn’t wearing anything else underneath.

Qin Feng slid his hand down Rao Shi Man’s smooth jade back, and his other hand landed on the back of her calf. Her legs were of the highest quality. When he touched her thigh, his hand was about to melt.

Rao Shi Man propped her chin on Qin Feng’s shoulder and her hands hung rigidly at her sides. She had no reaction or sense of rejection when Qin Feng touched and hugged her.

A strong chill manifested in her eyes. She looked as though she wanted to kill Qin Feng. Her clear and lovely eyes suddenly glanced toward the corner of the wall by the windowsill. A pinhole surveillance camera there was filming everything that occurred in the room.

“Ah... Young Master Qin, w-what are you trying to do? Didn't you say you came to my room to listen to me sing? How can you be like this? Let go of me, beast. You can't be this way. I-I'm going to call the police...”

When Qin Feng was about to touch her neckline, Rao Shi Man suddenly shoved Qin Feng away and escaped from his embrace. She lifted the blanket and covered her body as she looked at Qin Feng with alarm and a pitiful expression as if she had just suffered a scare.

Chapter 285 - This Woman is Very Suspicious

“Shi Man, what’re you doing?” Qin Feng, who was acting like a perverted pig head a second ago, became serious.

Rao Shi Man suddenly cried, “What am I doing? I want to ask, what are you doing?! Young Master Qin, y-you’re trying to defile me, wah!” As an actor, faking tears was her first lesson.

“I defiled you? Shi Man, did you misunderstand me? How is there any possibility I’d defile you?” Unflustered at her charges, Qin Feng walked to her bed, sat on the bedside, and extended his hand and stroked Rao Shi Man’s head. “Moreover, I’m not Young Master Qin. Why do you keep on saying I’m him?”

“Are you trying to say I defiled you, or Young Master Qin did?”

“You can’t simply blacken my name!”

“Don’t touch me, you filthy beast. I’m very certain you’re Young Master Qin. Now, be a man and admit what you’ve committed! I believed your false words and thought you really came to give some opinions on my singing. I didn’t imagine that you actually had your eye on my body.” Rao Shi Man smacked Qin Feng’s hand away and glowered at him.

“Young Master Qin, you’re too shameless, ugh!” A hint of astonishment flashed in Rao Shi Man’s eyes; she felt something

was wrong.

“Shi Man, I don’t mean to defile you; I came to your room because I heard that you want to have some fun with me in this endless night... I understand Miss Shi Man’s intention is to discuss music and I’m very proud to have this chance to join with the superstar Shi Man in writing music.

“I sincerely cherish this opportunity. How could Miss Shi Man sling mud at me—accusing me that I want to defile you?

“Also, you kept calling me Young Master Qin when you said I defiled you. Do you have any idea how bad it makes me feel? It is a disgrace to me; how could you call me by the name of a third party while sitting with me?”

Rao Shi Man pursed her red lips tightly. Her hair and shirt was disheveled and messy. Her face was still flushed after Qin Feng touched her body, presenting a kind of beautifully messed up sight to one’s eyes.

She tried to see through Qin Feng’s thoughts with her pair of sharp eyes. Suddenly, she realized that the plan for tonight was apparently a failure; Qin Feng wouldn’t fall for it.

“Nonsense. If you really wanted to discuss music with me, then why did you hug me suddenly, touch me, and kiss me? You even tried to take my shirt off... You’re a big bad wolf, a filthy beast!” Refusing to give up on her plan, Rao Shi Man continued to frame Qin Feng.

“And don’t ever try to swindle me. I know you’re Young Master Qin!”

“I’ve hugged you, but I never kissed you, and I didn’t even think to undress you,” replied Qin Feng with a solemn expression.

“I hugged you because I realized Miss Shi Man has too few clothes on and our Qin Manor is on a mountain in a remote area; I was afraid you might get cold on this windy night. When I tried to get you a quilt, you suspected me of getting fresh with you. Miss Shi Man, do you know you’re insulting my personality and morality? Do you know how angry I am now?”

“I, Qin Feng, have been an indomitable man since I was born. I was a monitor when I studied in kindergarten, an honor student in primary school, a great young pioneer in junior high school, a champion in various kinds of Olympic competitions in senior high school, and even in university, I’m an elite officer of the students’ society... I’m neither afraid of hardship or fatigue nor obsessed with money or women, and I treat everyone wholeheartedly. I don’t ask for everyone to treat me the same way, but you all can’t frame me like that!”

“Shi Man, do you know how much my heart hurts right now? I wish I could dig it out and show it to you; it must be shattered like glass fragments at this moment.” Qin Feng suddenly grabbed Rao Shi Man’s jade hand, put it inside his clothes, and pressed it on his pecs.

“Then gouge your heart out right now, I would like to see how black your heart is for you to become such a shameless person.” Rao Shi Man glared at Qin Feng and forcibly pulled her hand out.

A hint of disappointment crossed her eyes. She knew her plan for tonight had utterly failed.

Not only didn't she succeed in framing Qin Feng and couldn't help Big Sister Qing Xue get strong evidence to cancel the engagement, Rao Shi Man grudgingly realized facing Qin Feng was so full of variables and lies that she even questioned herself. Is this guy really Young Master Qin?

“Hehe, I don't mind gouging my heart out; I'm just afraid Shi Man will fall in love and try to steal my heart away if you saw how pure and kind my heart is,” replied Qin Feng shamelessly.

“Also, don't ever call the name of another man in front of me. Otherwise, I'll jump to death from this window!”

Rao Shi Man gave Qin Feng a scornful gaze and sneered, “Tsk, I dare you to jump now; I won't stop you.”

Qin Feng walked to the window, his gaze inadvertently falling on the corner of the wall by the windowsill, and a gleeful smile crossed his face.

“Let's forget about it; Shi Man will be very sad if I really jumped. I know you just spoke in anger. In fact, you care a lot about me in

your heart.” Qin Feng cast a smile at Rao Shi Man and walked to the door.

“Stop it right there!” Rao Shi Man suddenly called to Qin Feng as soon as he reached the door.

“If you’re not Young Master Qin, then when will the real Young Master Qin be back? I’m attending your company’s opening ceremony the day after tomorrow. I hope you can get him back as soon as possible.”

“Please rest assured, Shi Man. I’ve talked to Young Master Qin. He’ll be coming back at most the day after tomorrow. During that time, I’ll personally arrange a dinner for both of you,” Qin Feng replied, a smile playing on his lips.

“Then you may leave now!” Rao Shi Man sent a glare at Qin Feng and went to do her own business.

She took out a fresh bed sheet and changed the one Qin Feng sat on earlier.

Qin Feng was uncomfortable with Rao Shi Man’s reaction. He swore this superstar would give in to him one day. At that time, he would take off his clothes and hug her all night. He wanted to see if she would change her bed sheet again.

Qin Feng left Rao Shi Man’s villa. The sky was dark and the moon was dim; only his murmurs could be heard. “Why did she install a

camera in her room? This woman is indeed very suspicious!”

.....

Cloud City Hua Manor Phase Two villas.

Today was a big day for Royal Group—the opening for Cloud City Hua Manor Phase II villas, and most of the employees from the Sales Department gathered at the site.

The entry to the residences was filled with various flower baskets, banners, and posters of Rao Shi Man. The atmosphere was as heated as a star’s concert.

Qin Feng and Rao Shi Man were waiting in the VIP room for her entrance. As the manager of the Sales Department, Li Yu Chen had the authority to be there as well. Xu Ruo Rou, on the other hand, was forced by Qin Feng into the room. This was because Qin Feng considered Xu Ruo Rou his lady; how could he leave her outside to be ordered by someone under the rain?

“Little Sister Shi Man, you’re so pretty today!” The three women chit-chatted nonstop, casting Qin Feng aside like air.

Rao Shi Man wore a bright red qipao with a long train dragging on the floor. She had light make-up on her delicate face as well—purple eyeshadow, a faint blush, and crimson lip gloss—she was as beautiful as a rose.

“Of course Lil’ Sis Shi Man is beautiful; can’t you see some pervert is eagerly pasting his eyes on Lil’ Sis Shi Man’s body?” said Li Yu Chen while staring at Qin Feng. Her tone was sarcastic, carrying a hint of jealousy at the same time.

Qin Feng quickly turned his gaze away and smiled embarrassedly, “Manager Li, please mind your words. I’m not looking at Miss Shi Man; I’ve been watching the rain outside the window.”

Qin Feng was the only man in the VIP room; he couldn’t pretend he hadn’t been peeking at her just now.

“We’ve known each other for such a long time; how could we not understand your behavior? Please don’t hide yourself anymore and become a gutless person.” Li Yu Chen refused to put down the topic and kept on pressing Qin Feng.

Qin Feng turned grim. He looked at Xu Ruo Rou and asked seriously, “Ruo Rou, please tell Manager Li how I treat you in Qin Manor. Am I honest and kind-hearted, someone who never bullies you or covets your beauty before? Holy Jesus, you’re just my superior; it doesn’t mean you can bully me like that.”

“Qin Feng, please don’t force me to lie. You know I don’t know how to lie!” Xu Ruo Rou cast an aggravated gaze at Qin Feng.

Like a deflated balloon, Qin Feng puffed and his vigilant attitude softened all of a sudden. He decided he’d lecture Xu Ruo Rou tonight when they arrived at home. Since when has this lass started to bite the hand that feeds her?

“Hehe, Qin Feng, what do you have to say? You truly are a big bad wolf!” Li Yu Chen laughed triumphantly.

Qin Feng glared scornfully at Li Yu Chen and thought to himself, “Is something wrong with this lass?” Ever since she came back from Qingshui Town after visiting her parents, she’d proactively looked for trouble with him. This kind of ungrateful behavior angered Qin Feng greatly.

“I admit I was peeking at Rao Shi Man’s boobs and long legs; I even took a peek at Ruo Rou, who had her head lowered and was working seriously. I think both of them are very elegant beauties and I like them very much... But I swear, I’ve never snuck a peek at you, not even once. Even the people concerned haven’t made their stand yet; how can you speak for them?

“Is it because nobody was looking at you and you felt charmless and inferior, so you proactively looked for trouble with me? I tell you, I, Qin Feng, am not a gutless person whatsoever. If you aren’t convinced, then follow me to the forest behind; I’ll let you know my true self!” said Qin Feng while staring furiously at Li Yu Chen.

Rao Shi Man champed with rage when she heard Qin Feng admit that he was peeking at her boobs and legs. In contrast, when Xu Ruo Rou heard that Qin Feng was secretly looking at her while she was working, a gush of warmth welled up in her heart.

Qin Feng didn’t peek at Li Yu Chen, who was so angry that her breasts were bouncing vigorously, up and down, and her white

shirt might pop open at any moment.

She felt she was going to explode from rage. However, she suppressed her anger and smiled charmingly. “Hah! Qin Feng, I would rather go with Wang Chao than follow a vulgar person like you to the forest!”

Although Li Yu Chen tried very hard to put a smile on her face to conceal her feelings, the way she spoke revealed she was indeed very angry. It was strange but she couldn't prevent her anger from rising. She deliberately said those words just to enrage Qin Feng.

“You think Wang Chao is better than me? Hah, your sense of aesthetics and insight into people are really questionable,” Qin Feng sneered.

“If my people savvy is bad, then I wouldn't be the manager of the Sales Department. I think Wang Chao is better than you; were you not convinced with that?” Li Yu Chen replied without batting an eye.

“It is you who thinks I'm an eyesore. Do you have the guts to go into that small room for a talk?” Qin Feng pointed to the lounge in the VIP room.

“Who said I'm scared? Let's go right now.” Li Yu Chen stood up at once and entered the lounge first.

She wore a uniform on her body and black stockings on her long

and slender legs. A sexy beat resounded when she walked with her high heels. The sight of her graceful figure could easily seduce thousands of nerds.

“This foolish lass finally fell for it.” With a grin on his face, Qin Feng rubbed his hands and followed her into the lounge.

Before he left Qingshui Town, Mother Li had asked Qin Feng to take good care of Chen Chen’s body. Qin Feng thought his chance had finally came. He wanted to punish Li Yu Chen sternly in the lounge. He would like to see if she still had the guts to quarrel with him ever again.

Chapter 286 - She Likes Me!

Li Yu Chen walked into the lounge. Her eyes were a bit red, and she felt unspeakably wronged. Even she didn't know what was wrong with her.

Ever since Qin Feng pretended to be Young Master Qin and met her parents, Li Yu Chen felt like she was experiencing menopause. When she was at work, she couldn't really focus. The image of Qin Feng kept appearing in her mind, and she always attacked Qin Feng, purposely picking arguments with him.

Li Yu Chen felt that her affected and unreasonable behavior was both unfamiliar and annoying. However, she couldn't prevent herself from acting that way because if she didn't look to trouble Qin Feng, he wouldn't really bother with her. Li Yu Chen couldn't help but want to speak with Qin Feng a bit more. Even if this meant arguing, it was fine.

In conclusion, here they were. Li Yu Chen felt extremely wronged and helpless.

Bang!

Li Yu Chen was pulled out of her thoughts by the slam of a door. Qin Feng already strode in aggressively.

Once Li Yu Chen saw Qin Feng, she was suddenly angry. This person actually peeped on Rao Shi Man and Xu Ruo Rou earlier, but he didn't even spare her a glance. What was wrong with his

eyes? Was she that much worse than those two women?

“Qin Feng, I came into the lounge with you. What do you want? What can you do to me? I know you’re part of Qin Manor and you are associated with some people in upper management, but I’m not afraid of you. I don’t think you’d dare do anything in broad daylight... If you have the guts, try and touch me. I’ll bet you don’t have the guts!”

Once Li Yu Chen opened her mouth, the unhappiness she held in for half a month came surging out. Right after the words came out of her mouth, she regretted them. What was she saying?

If Qin Feng really got mad, then he wouldn’t bother with her in the future. When he saw her, he’d be annoyed. Then what?

Qin Feng was briefly stunned. In the past, Li Yu Chen was wise, farsighted, and calm in the office. She did things in a clear and orderly manner and treated people with courtesy and kindness. Qin Feng rarely saw Li Yu Chen so unreasonable.

He suddenly pounced on Li Yu Chen. This stinking woman said he didn’t have guts? Qin Feng was ready to let her get a taste of them.

“Qin Feng, what are you doing? Wah wah, don’t touch...” Qin Feng’s actions were too quick and too ferocious. Li Yu Chen cried out in shock. But, halfway through her cry, she felt her body pressed against a sturdy chest. She pursed her soft, little mouth and couldn’t speak.

Smack!

Qin Feng gave Li Yu Chen's thigh a really hard slap.

“Stinking woman, have you taken the wrong medicine recently? Why do you keep butting heads with me? I haven't done anything to provoke you... Auntie was right, I should get on you as soon as possible and make you my lover. See if you'll have the guts to be fierce with me again. If you yell again, I'll lock you up at home and whip you with my belt!”

“Qin Feng, you pervert. Wah wah, you're a beast!”

Li Yu Chen's felt hot pain course from her thigh. She felt both embarrassed and annoyed. She struggled in Qin Feng's embrace. However, Qin Feng was too strong. He hugged her tightly and refused to let go, so Li Yu Chen had no way of escaping.

Smack!

Qin Feng didn't hesitate to give her another slap.

“You're still yelling? So, you say I'm a beast and a huge pervert? Then today I'll let you experience what a real pervert is.

Qin Feng picked up Li Yu Chen and threw her onto the bed. Then, he pounced on her with one hand on her thigh to prevent

her from leaving while his other hand removed her pretty high heels.

“Qin Feng, let go of me... I’m going to scream for help!” Li Yu Chen’s lips were freed and she yelled.

“Yell and see if anyone has the guts to come in and help you. If a man comes in, I’ll kick him and send him flying. If a woman comes in, I’ll drag her onto the bed and do her too.” Qin Feng smiled evilly at Li Yu Chen’s beautiful legs. When he had just joined Royal Group, he’d been taken with Li Yu Chen’s exquisite thighs. He even tore her stockings to shreds in her office.

Qin Feng squatted by the bed, while Li Yu Chen lay on it. From his angle, Li Yu Chen’s lovely legs clad in black stockings were even longer and more alluring. He could even see up her skirt to the end.

“Qin Feng, if you dare touch me, you’re done!”

Rip!

Li Yu Chen had just spoken when she heard the sound of ripping stockings. She felt a gust of cold air caress her thigh. Qin Feng tore the black stocking on her left leg in half.

“Ah ah ah! Qin Feng, I’ll kill you!”

Rip!

Li Yu Chen's elegant fists missed Qin Feng and the stocking on her right leg was also torn.

“Stinking woman, see how I deal with you today. In the future, be my lover obediently!”

The allure of the beautiful legs lit a fire in Qin Feng's belly. He waved his large hand and tossed the torn stockings to the floor. He smiled evilly at Li Yu Chen and pounced on her.

“Qin Feng, the event's beginning. Hurry and come out!” Xu Ruo Rou's pleasant voice came from outside the room, and her urgent knocking was heard as well.

Qin Feng pursed his lips and looked angrily at Li Yu Chen and said, “Consider yourself lucky today. Next time, look for me while wearing white stockings. I think you'd be even sexier in white stockings.”

“Pervert!”

.....

Qin Feng walked out of the lounge. There was an addition of four bodyguards clad in black and a dozen employees in the VIP room. They were scrambling to prepare for the impending opening ceremony.

“Qin Feng... is M-Manager Li alright?” Xu Ruo Rou tugged on Qin Feng’s arm and looked worriedly at Qin Feng.

The lounge didn’t have very good soundproofing. Qin Feng and Li Yu Chen’s intense actions could be heard from outside.

“Actually, I think Manager Li is a pretty good person and she takes good care of me at work. Qin Feng, don’t bully her. Though she is a couple of years older than us, she’s a woman, and women need to feel safe and to be cared for.” Xu Ruo Rou looked earnestly at Qin Feng.

“I know.” Qin Feng looked back earnestly at Xu Ruo Rou as well.

The wild and vulgar expression he had in the lounge disappeared. He furrowed his brows with a deep and unfathomable expression.

“Ah? You know!? Then why did you still treat Manager Li that way? She’s usually hardworking, suffers, and has no boyfriend to care for her. I actually think she’s pretty pitiful.” Xu Ruo Rou hugged Qin Feng’s arm and looked at him foolishly.

“Because she likes me!” Qin Feng waggled his eyebrows, and his expression became heavier.

Xu Ruo Rou shoved Qin Feng’s arm away with a huff and said, “Qin Feng, I’m serious. Can’t you be more serious, even for a bit?”

Qin Feng felt as though Xu Ruo Rou stabbed him in the heart. He

looked at her earnestly. “Ruo Rou, I’m very serious. General Manager Li likes me!”

This time, even Rao Shi Man, who was sitting quietly to the side, couldn’t listen on. She opened her sexy red lips and two adjectives drifted indifferently out of her mouth, “Shameless! Perverted!”

“Hmph! Ruo Rou is going to ignore you as well!” Xu Ruo Rou glared at Qin Feng and huffed as she ran over to sit beside Rao Shi Man.

Qin Feng sat alone on one side. He suddenly felt incomparably wronged. Now you know why I’m so shameless and dissolute and why lies come out of my mouth when I open it—because no one believes me when I tell the truth.

This was an era when if men weren’t bad, women didn’t love them!

Qin Feng really believed that Li Yu Chen liked him, and was certain that he wasn’t wrong. He discovered this after returning from Qingshui Town because Li Yu Chen changed. She became jealous, wanted to bicker with him, and wanted to be with him.

Qin Feng was increasingly shameless and mean toward her because he detected her feelings. He taught her time and time again, and even acted like a hoodlum.

Qin Feng didn’t want Li Yu Chen to fall too deep because he had

no reason to accept a good woman like Li Yu Chen.

He had been to the village Li Yu Chen grew up in and saw her straightforward and honest father and forceful and sincere mother. He began to gain a deep understanding of Li Yu Chen's feelings and life. The more he knew of her, the more he cherished and cared for her.

Qin Feng learned of Li Yu Chen's impoverished but happy youth, her soft and lonely heart under her strong exterior, and that she was of marriageable age and longed impatiently for the arrival of a prince on a white horse...

She was beautiful on the outside and just as bright on the inside!

Qin Feng couldn't give her monogamy and love. He could only wish she found the right person and lived happily ever after!

"Miss Shi Man, everything is prepared and in order. Chairman Qin is on stage ready to begin at any moment. Come with us backstage. After Chairman Qin speaks, it'll be your turn to go on stage to perform." The Deputy Manager of Royal Group's Administrative Department, Wang Jun, ran over urgently. When he saw Qin Feng, he nodded subtly in greeting.

"Okay, thank you for your troubles." Rao Shi Man smiled politely at Wang Jun, then stood and walked out.

October was rainy, and it was drizzling outside. However, this

did nothing to lessen the fervor of the opening ceremony because Royal Group was able to invite the famous celebrity Rao Shi Man to help. The stage was filled with people.

A row of four bodyguards in black stood in front, and Rao Shi Man followed leisurely in her red qipao. Xu Ruo Rou carried the train of Rao Shi Man's long dress. She trailed Rao Shi Man like a beautiful, little flower girl. Qin Feng was in charge of staying by her side, paying attention to the surroundings.

On stage, Qin Huang was dressed immaculately. His aura was unordinary, and he was saying his thanks before the opening. There were a good number of rows of chairs below the stage. Royal Group's old patrons and investors sat there, and more shareholders stood to the side and watched how the event progressed.

“Firstly, on behalf of all employees of Royal Group, I want to express my extreme gratitude that you all could take time from your busy schedules to participate in the opening of Cloud City Hua Manor Phase Two. Cloud City Hua Manor is Royal Group's second high-class collection of villas. Because Cloud City Hua Manor Phase One was so popular, the second phase is being opened to repay your love and support for Royal Group...”

As Acropolis City's richest man, it was difficult to see Qin Huang. Though he spoke politely, the audience were in a great mood. They were extremely excited to see Qin Huang in person. Quite a few people pulled out their phones to take pictures. And various large tabloids took lots of pictures and fought for the frontmost position.

“Let me announce the opening of Cloud City Hua Manor Phase Two’s residences. Customers can go to the Sales Department to look at the buildings and preorder them...”

“Next is our program’s highlight. Royal Group has specially invited China’s A-list superstar, Miss Rao Shi Man, to come perform. Let us give a warm welcome to Shi Man as we invite her onstage!”

Rao Shi Man was going to appear. The crowd below immediately fell into a frenzy.

Half of the audience at Royal Group’s opening ceremony was there just to see Rao Shi Man. And of the reporters there, most of them were entertainment reporters that came just to film Rao Shi Man.

Amidst the audience’s cheers and screams, Rao Shi Man wore a red qipao with a high slit. Once her fair, unblemished, long legs were revealed, the audience was in a daze. Xu Ruo Rou held Rao Shi Man’s dress and brought her onstage. Then, she shyly ran back offstage.

Rao Shi Man stood alone on the large and well-lit stage. She looked at the close to 1,000 people in the audience with a smile. Her smile contained no hint of nervousness or fear. She was China’s A-lister, and her name was known around the world as well. Every year, she sang in concerts at stadiums with up to 100,000 people. There were only 1,000 people here, so that was a trifle to her.

Chapter 287 - Stage Collapsed

“Rao Shi Man! Rao Shi Man!”

“Rao Shi Man, I love you!”

“Shi Man, I’m your most hardcore fan. I’ll support you until the end of the world!”

“Shi Man, I want to marry you! This is my dream!”

.....

Facing these fervent and passionate fans standing below the stage, a charming smile rose on Rao Shi Man’s face.

Although she was China’s most famous top-tier superstar, she never put on the airs of a celebrity. She treated everybody, including her fans, politely and with gratitude. Because Rao Shi knew that without their support, she couldn’t have come so far.

She was kind and grateful. So she kept on exceeding her limits and creating one popular song after another, to repay her fans.

“My awesomely cute, passionate, and kind fans... I miss you all so much!”

Rao Shi Man shouted from the bottom of her heart through the

microphone.

“Shi Man, we’ll support you forever!”

“Shi Man, you’re our friend, our glory!”

.....

Have you ever seen a celebrity who didn’t put on airs after becoming famous? Have you ever seen a celebrity who would shout “I miss you all very much” before her concert started? Have you ever seen a group of fans who truly felt their beloved star wasn’t a star but more like a good friend to them and felt proud of her like she was their own family?

This was Rao Shi Man, a superstar in China’s music and movie industries. Her career success wasn’t by chance or by unwritten rules. Since she was 12 years old, she’d trained very hard at developing her vocal and dancing skills. She even worked around the clock for eight years to achieve her current position.

Ten years of practice for one minute on stage. [TLN: “Ten years of practice for one minute on stage” - A person may spend 10 years of training to perform for just one minute on stage. It means we can only succeed by hard work.]

Rao Shi Man was kind and beautiful, talented, and humble. It’d be weird for her not to succeed.

“To all of my friends whom I haven’t seen for years, I present you the song ‘Because of You’ to express my current feelings. Because of you, and all of you, I’ve become stronger, braver, and I can live my life to my heart’s content!”

Rao Shi Man spoke as she held the microphone with her slender fingers. Those fervent and passionate fans fell silent.

The song “Because of You” was Rao Shi Man’s greatest hit and it was her fans’ favorite. They could listen to this song over and over without tiring of it.

Because of you, I won’t give up on my dreams.

Because of you, light has appeared before me.

We met a summer day eight years ago, the lotuses were in full bloom, and your smile was brighter than the lotus!

In the blink of an eye, time flew by. I walked on the road of my dreams, completely because of you!

And you, where are you...

Poetic scenes were evoked by a familiar melody and wonderful yet sad lyrics sung by a beautiful voice.

Dusky sky, the rain dancing with the wind—even the gods were

moved by Rao Shi Man's voice and swayed along with her gentle and tranquil melody. The umbrellas of these fervent fans fell to the floor one after another. Their minds calmed and they stood in the drizzle with their eyes closed, enjoying this wonderful song to the fullest.

This song would trigger youthful memories in everyone who heard it. Those wonderful stories and emotions that faded with the passage of time seemed to come back to them slowly.

Immature first love, pure friendship, unbreakable family... everything seemed to be within their reach...

They were standing under the rain, enjoying the wonderful moment as the rain fell on their bodies; they were standing in the wind, listening to the most primitive and beautiful music of nature. They were willing to stand together with Rao Shi Man no matter where she was, even if she was standing in the midst of gale and drizzle. This was because they were her hardcore fans, her family!

The eyes of Xu Ruo Rou were brimming with tears. The song brought to mind youthful memories, but most of hers were painful and difficult memories.

Li Yu Chen had already emerged from the lounge. She had taken off the black stockings shredded by Qin Feng and stood beside Xu Ruo Rou with her long and slender legs exposed. Her eyes were hazed and distant as she was immersed in the song as well, recalling her memories.

On the other hand, Qin Feng's memories went back to eight years ago—a blazing hot, sunny day in September, beside Lotus Lake...

He gazed at Rao Shi Man singing and dancing on the stage. She was like the rising sun, shining brightly on stage. She'd dispelled any lurking darkness and melted the gloom in one's heart. At this moment, Qin Feng felt the urge to rush on stage and embrace her tightly in his arms. He'd like to tell everybody that from now on, the superstar Rao Shi Man was Qin Feng's woman!

But this was just an impulsive idea. Not only Qin Feng had it, all her fans had it as well.

Qin Feng slowly regained his senses; he then shook his head and murmured bitterly, "She really looks like that little girl!"

Because of you, I'm not afraid of scorching sun and harsh winter!

Because of you, all my worries have settled down...

Rao Shi Man's silvery voice echoed in the venue. Because she was wearing a tight, bright red qipao, she couldn't move freely, so her dancing was alluring and sexy rather than youthful and energetic to one's eyes.

This no longer was a real-estate launch; it had become a small fan gathering...

Bang bang!

People were silent; only the sounds of the wind, rain, and Rao Shi Man's voice could be heard.

Beauty and music, drizzle and light breeze. It was such an idyllic scene that anyone would be immersed in it. However, a wonderful sight like this was suddenly shattered by two gunshots.

Rao Shi Man stopped singing abruptly. She'd heard gunshots before, so she instantly knew the two abrupt sounds were gunfire.

The thousands of spectators below the stage screamed. Some of them had heard the sound of a gunshot before, so when someone shouted "gunshot," it spreaded across the crowd quickly.

Thousands of people were like cats on a hot tin roof. Some of them ran with their eyes closed while some of them ran with their eyes wide; regardless of whether their eyes were closed or open, all of them ran in panic, looking for an exit. The situation was chaotic and out of control.

"Everybody, please don't be afraid. Please calm down!" The bodyguards hired by Royal Group began to take action.

"Team One, bring Chairman Qin and the VIPs away from here, quick!"

"Team Two, evacuate the people now!"

“Team Three, assist Team Two in evacuation. Make sure there’s no stampede and no casualties.”

“Team Four, find the shooter!”

The moment the gunshot resounded, Qin Feng’s eyebrows furrowed deeply.

He quickly glanced through the crowd—his father, Xu Ruo Rou, Li Yu Chen, and Rao Shi Man. He was relieved to see them all safe. Both of the two gunshots had seemingly missed their targets.

Creak!

The metal frame on the stage released a slight cracking sound; the makeshift stage was on the verge of collapse. Rao Shi Man was nervous; below the stage was chaos and she was afraid of going down, but she felt very insecure about staying alone on the stage as well.

“Oh my gosh, the stage is going to collapse!” A cry suddenly drifted from the crowd that was being evacuated. Everyone simultaneously looked toward Rao Shi Man who was still on the stage.

The metal frame behind Rao Shi Man was swaying in the wind; it looked like it would break at any moment. If the metal frame fell, then what would happen to Rao Shi Man who was standing under

it? The metal frame might crush her to a meat pulp!

“Shi Man, be careful!”

“Shi Man, Shi Man, run fast, run for your life!”

A dozen of fans forgot to escape when they saw this scene; they were at a loss and could only yell frantically at Rao Shi Man. Unable to comprehend the current situation, Rao Shi Man slowly spun her body. When she saw the metal frame had tilted down, her brain turned to mush all of a sudden. This was because she knew she didn't have time to escape.

“Shi Man, Rao Shi Man...”

“Ugh! Shi Man, please be fine!”

There was a sea of roars and cries as their hearts clenched. All of them had lost hope; some of them even closed their eyes. They could imagine the tragedy that would happen in the next second.

Was this the fall of China's pure goddess? She was just getting started, still in the prime of her life...

Shroom!

A gale suddenly blew past the crowd, and a shadow disappeared in a blink of an eye.

Qin Feng tapped his foot and arrived above the stage right away. He understood now: the two gunshots weren't fired at anyone but at the screws on stage. They shattered the makeshift stage directly.

Were these people aiming at Rao Shi Man? Why didn't they just kill her with a bullet? Why did they have to shatter the stage to crush her to death? Isn't this superfluous?

Qin Feng was running out of time; he stopped his brain from racing because he had to rescue Rao Shi Man now.

"Shi Man, run now!" Qin Feng got to the stage. He immediately pulled her hand and wanted to bring her down.

Rao Shi Man stared at Qin Feng with her wide and charming eyes. Obviously, she was frightened, unresponsive to Qin Feng's call.

Crash!

Unable to bear the weight anymore, the huge metal frame behind them collapsed entirely. Qin Feng sensed it was too late even if he wanted to jump together with Rao Shi Man right now.

So without any hesitation, Qin Feng quickly embraced Rao Shi Man in his arms and hold her tightly. "Shi Man, don't be afraid! I'm here with you; I won't let anything happen to you!"

He turned his back to the falling metal frame and looked fondly at Rao Shi Man. Countless expressions flashed across Rao Shi Man's face as she saw the metal frame landed on Qin Feng's back.

Rao Shi Man always had the impression that Qin Feng was a vulgar and shameless guy. She never imagined he'd use his flimsy back and prop up a piece of sky for her. He hugged her tightly in his thick and warm arms, protecting her from all harm. This warmth was much more comfortable than a winter sun and much brighter than a sunflower. Rao Shi Man could only shrink her body and stand quietly in Qin Feng's arms. She felt Qin Feng's arms were warm.

She couldn't hear any sound at this moment; those whispers seemed to come to an end. All she could hear was Qin Feng's fast, strong heartbeat. This was, by far, the most beautiful music she'd ever heard; not even her own heavenly voice could compare to it.

It's better to send charcoal during winter than gild the lily. Those people who usually follow you when you're at the pinnacle of your career are either ass-kissers or wolves in sheep's clothing. However, those who are willing to stand by you when you're in a great danger are the ones you can depend on.

Rao Shi Man just realized Qin Feng was the person whom she could rely on!

"Qin Feng, I never imagined I'd stand in your arms and go to another world with you. Qin Feng, thank you... for letting me die gracefully without any fear!" As Rao Shi Man spoke, she cast a gentle-as-water gaze at Qin Feng.

She thought it would be a waste if she died before giving her first kiss to anyone. So when she looked at Qin Feng's handsome profile, her pair of soft, tender, red lips automatically fell lightly on his lips.

"Qin Feng, this is my first kiss. I gave it to you as a compliment for your brave heart. I hope we can be friends in the afterlife." Rao Shi Man was dazed as she kissed Qin Feng's thick and gentle lips.

This was because she felt Qin Feng suddenly turn frenzied and demand for more. He extended his tongue into her mouth; his move was so fast and domineering that Rao Shi Man didn't have a chance to resist or refuse him.

Both of their tongues were entangled together, but Rao Shi Man didn't know how to kiss. It was Qin Feng who led her into exploring this mysterious zone. Since this was the first time Rao Shi Man kissed a man, she was already overwhelmed by this stimulating and shy feeling...

Nobody knew how much time passed when Rao Shi Man suddenly regained her senses. She widened her eyes as big as saucers and stared at Qin Feng.

What's happening now? What's going on? Are we dead? But why did the kiss and the skin contact feel so real?

Rao Shi Man forcibly pushed Qin Feng away and looked upward. The metal frame had already fallen, but a shocking scene appeared

right before her—the huge solid-metal frame stopped in mid-air and didn't crush her or Qin Feng.

This was because Qin Feng used his thick, broad shoulders to forcibly lift the 500 kg metal frame!

Not only Rao Shi Man was stunned, even the crowd that was being evacuated had stopped amazed by this sight.

They'd seen Qin Feng suddenly appear on stage like Superman. He hugged Rao Shi Man and used his back to support the metal frame; he smooched with Rao Shi Man under the rain, lifting the heavy weight all by himself... Was this the power of love? The kiss of a goddess was so miraculous?

Xu Ruo Rou cried. She was weeping buckets as she thought Qin Feng and Rao Shi Man would be smashed to death. She shouted their names with all of her strength, just like a helpless little girl.

On the other hand, Li Yu Chen was so nervous that she broke her high heels. When she saw Qin Feng and Rao Shi Man crushed under the metal frame, her concern for them wasn't any less than Xu Ruo Rou's. It was just that they had different personalities, so the way they reacted was different.

.....

Chapter 288 - Live and Die Together

“Shi Man, get down quickly. I can’t hold on for much longer!” said Qin Feng through gritted teeth.

Rao Shi Man only now regained her senses from the shock and the passionate kiss. She quickly ran off the stage when she saw Qin Feng’s completely red face.

Pfff!

Rao Shi Man had just gotten off the stage when a mouthful of fresh blood sprayed out of Qin Feng’s mouth.

He currently had Stage Three External abilities and Intermediate Thunder Tiger Fists, and could exert seven times a normal person’s strength. However, his body could only withstand five times the weight that normal people could withstand—around 300 to 350 kg. Though Qin Feng usually wore the 250 kg Flying Dragon Armour and it helped raise his endurance, even when he exerted Inner Qi, holding up the 500 kg metal frame was his limit.

Pfff!

Qin Feng opened his mouth to spit another mouthful of fresh blood. Every time a mouthful of blood came out, his endurance dropped slightly. The metal frame felt heavier and heavier. Qin Feng’s lower body had already sunk into the wooden stage, and he had no way of freeing himself.

“Qin Feng...”

When the three girls saw this scene, they ran to Qin Feng.

Rao Shi Man, Xu Rue Rou, and Li Yu Chen squatted beside Qin Feng, and three pairs of soft hands got a death grip on the enormous metal frame. Though they knew it was impossible, they attempted to help push the metal frame off Qin Feng’s back.

Even if they couldn’t push it off, at least they’d help a bit by sharing some of its weight!

“Leave! All of you, leave!” Qin Feng roared angrily. The three women were shocked. It was their first time seeing Qin Feng so angry.

They didn’t know that this was because Qin Feng couldn’t take it anymore. The metal frame would fall down completely at any moment, and if the three of them didn’t leave, it would kill them.

“Qin Feng, I’m not leaving. I’m going to stay with you.” Xu Ruo Rou hugged Qin Feng and burst into tears.

Rao Shi Man’s and Li Yu Chen’s charming eyes glistened with tears as well, but they were stronger. They raised their heads and didn’t allow their tears to fall.

“Qin Feng, hurry and come out. If you come out now, I-I’ll disregard the matter of you ripping my stockings in the lounge earlier. And I’ll even wear white stockings tomorrow and let you do what you want to me in my office,” said Li Yu Chen anxiously.

“Qin Feng, you’re like this because of me. I can’t leave, either!” Rao Shi Man’s tone was staunch as well.

The three women all had their reasons for staying. They had death grips on the metal frame and looked like they wouldn’t leave without Qin Feng.

Qin Feng’s lips lifted slightly. He really wanted to burst into tears because he was so moved by the three women.

When he was really young, he was envied because of his illustrious family background. He was forcefully crowned a hedonistic young master that was dissolute and vulgar. He couldn’t rid himself of this title even if he wanted to. Thus, Qin Feng simply indulged himself and became a real hedonistic young master.

Every day, he indulged in feasting, pleasure-seeking, and mutual deception. He knew that every person that got close to him had ulterior motives. Everyone in Acropolis City knew his name, yet Qin Feng didn’t have any real friends. Qin Feng pretty much played with all of the beauties in Acropolis, but no one treated him wholeheartedly.

Qin Feng felt as though his life was a complete failure back then. It looked bright and beautiful from the outside, but he was lonely.

He hadn't imagined that there would be a day when he'd have a friend that he could devote himself to, or a woman who would be willing to die for him... Now, there were three silly women kneeling before him. Their knees were scraped, and their soft, little hands were cut, but they didn't leave or give up on him!

For a long time, there had still been nothing. Then his stagnant body suddenly boiled crazily.

Qin Feng knew that he was about to break through his limits!

He wore the 250 kg Flying Dragon Armour every day, wildly trained himself, didn't give up, and continued to work hard when people weren't watching. But breaking through always took some time.

Now, the opportunity was right in front of him!

Smack smack smack!

Qin Feng suddenly smiled. His smile was really happy and bright. It was genuine—the pure smile of an infant.

He quickly kissed the three women on the lips in succession. The three women were stunned, and their eyes were wide as they looked stupidly at Qin Feng. He used the Qi flow in his body to turn quickly. He felt his entire body heat up and he wanted to go crazy. The Qi from his abdomen got stronger and stronger. However, he felt like he had to brace his body for an explosion at any moment.

“Oh my, my, look at those three beauties; they are so infatuated. It’s not like there’d be no more men in the world if he dies. Since you want to live and die together, this big brother will inconvenience himself to take all three of you. In the future, Big Brother will satisfy you all.”

“Silver Number 26, we’re here to complete the assignment. If I were you, I’d shoot now.”

In a Cloud City Hua Manor Phase Two villa, two shadows lay on the top-floor deck. One looked Chinese and wore a long white robe, while the other was a dark-skinned foreigner whose skin was as dark as his black clothing.

“Bronze Number One, you know that I’m responsible for directing our activities today. When I shoot isn’t up to you. What kind of experts can there be in a godforsaken place like Acropolis that they called over someone from our Silver Group? I really don’t know what the crew was thinking,” said the black man in fluent Chinese. He had an arrogant expression as he stared at the middle-aged man in the white robe.

“Silver Number 26, don’t forget that this brat killed Bronze Number Eight and Number Five. How could he be someone ordinary?” The middle-aged man wearing a white robe had his gaze pinned on Qin Feng, and he was much more vigilant than the black man.

“Hmph! Don’t you find it embarrassing to mention that? What

kind of trash are you Bronze Group people that the fifth and eighth experts together were annihilated by that brat? This only means that your Bronze Group is too weak. In a bit, I'll show you the strength of the Silver Group."

The black man stared at the middle-aged man in the white robe once more, then ignored him. He pointed his icy silver handgun accurately at Qin Feng and was ready to shoot and kill him at any moment.

Whoosh!

Silver Number 26 hadn't locked down on his target yet when a flash of light flew toward him.

"F*ck, we've been discovered... How is that possible?" Silver Number 26 made a strange noise, did a backflip, and narrowly dodged the light.

A flying dagger struck deep into the concrete wall behind him, leaving only a couple of centimeters of its handle outside the wall.

"I've spotted the target in the villa at 10 o'clock. It seems like a woman!" Bronze Number One pinpointed the assailant's position when Silver Number 26 dodged the attack.

"F*ck, that b*tch, she actually took the initiative to oppose our Golden Assassin Crew? Wait until this elder captures her; I'll tear her clothes off and screw her to death!" Silver Number 26 cursed

her incessantly, but he became vigilant. His black eyes flashed with the sharpness of a hawk, and he looked at the villa in the 10 o'clock direction.

“Ah! It really is a woman. Her figure isn't bad. Your elder is going to have her today.” Silver Number 26 quickly discovered the target. He swung his hand forward, and a shot flew out at the speed of lightning.

Bang!

Another gunshot was heard. Even though he had a silencer, the low and dull sound was not completely blocked.

Swoosh swoosh!

The whistles of flying daggers were heard at the same time as the gunshot.

Shock flashed through Silver Number 26 and Bronze Number One's faces because this time, their opponent threw two daggers, and it surpassed their predictions.

There was actually someone who could dodge Silver Number 26's gunshot and have time to counterattack? That woman's abilities really couldn't be discounted.

“F*ck, where the hell did this girl come from? Acropolis City is so small; when did so many strong people appear? B*tch, you're

forcing your elder to screw you to death!” Silver Number 26 yelled. He looked like he really wanted to rush up and kill her, but a flash of nervousness flitted across his face. At this time, he hid behind a wall and didn’t dare peek out.

Between one gunshot and two flying daggers, it was clear that the girl would beat him.

Across from them, at eight o’clock, on the third floor of a villa, a woman filled with an icy and murderous air half-squatted on the balcony by a wall.

She had clean and neat, light-purple, ear-length hair. She wore tight, black leather clothing and black boots, and the black boots were filled with various daggers.

She also wore a black veil so her features weren’t completely visible. However, one could tell from her vibrant eyes that she was very attractive. Her eyes were as bright as stars and clear and calm like water. Every time she blinked, they were like twinkling stars that could sway the viewer’s mood.

This was a woman who could topple cities and countries with her beauty, and was also an expert with a murderous aura.

The last time she appeared, her goal had been to harm Qin Feng on Lotus Lake. This time, she appeared at Phase Two of Cloud City Hua Manor, and her agenda temporarily switched to helping Qin Feng deal with the members of the Golden Assassin Crew.

“Stinking brat, your great aunt lured out the target for you. If you still can’t avoid that, then there’s no need for me to work with you. I wish you luck!” the young woman with black leather clothes and purple hair mumbled to herself, then disappeared...

“We fell into a trap!” Bronze Number One suddenly sighed.

Silver Number 26 wasn’t as cocky as before. He knew the two of them had been played, and played by a woman.

The two of them hid behind the wall, looking for the woman. Half a minute passed. They scanned the row of villas across from them, but they couldn’t spot her. Based on their many years as assassins, they knew that woman was already gone. She suddenly appeared and disappeared, but she wasn’t trying to fight them. She merely alerted Qin Feng, who was on the stage.

She achieved her goal because Qin Feng’s gaze now fell on the villa the two of them were at.

“Miss Shi Man, please leave with us!” Four bodyguards in black rushed on stage.

Rao Shi Man ignored them and continued to hold up the large frame with Xu Ruo Rou and Li Yu Chen.

“Two assassins are hiding at one o’clock. Hurry and take these three women away. If they don’t leave, then drag them away!” Qin Feng discovered the positions of the assassins and naturally

couldn't allow the three women to remain by his side.

After Qin Feng spoke, the expressions of the four well-trained bodyguards in black changed. Three of them grabbed Rao Shi Man, Xu Ruo Rou, and Li Yu Chen, and led them to safety. The last one handled the final details: he kept watch and reported the assassins' location into his walkie-talkie while trying to spot the assassins.

“Qin Feng, I'm not leaving. Don't touch me; let go!”

“Don't worry about me. I can walk. Hurry and save Qin Feng; he can't hold out much longer!”

“Qin Feng, you got in trouble to save me; how can I leave? I want to leave when you do.”

.....

The three women were taken away by the bodyguards, and each of them fought to run back. Qin Feng looked on, and the boiling Qi flow within him went berserk. He felt as though his body would explode in the next second!

Chapter 289 - Stage Three Inner Qi

Bang!

An explosion resounded. Qin Feng suddenly felt something blow up inside his body.

The excruciating pain that was choking him suddenly disappeared. Now, he felt a kind of indescribable pleasure—it seemed like the burden that had been pressuring his body and heart for 20 years was gone. His body felt as light as a feather, as if he could soar into the sky at any moment.

It felt like a raging ocean that had calmed down. It came with a violent and grand vehemence, and when it receded, it returned to a tranquil state as if nothing had happened before.

However, Qin Feng knew something had indeed happened, because he could truly feel his Inner Qi was stronger and deeper while his inner strength was more domineering and powerful.

This was a refreshing feeling, like spring bamboo up after rain, a thrilling experience as if he was reborn.

“Ding... Congratulations, Host Qin Feng, you’ve successfully raised your External Strength to Stage Four. You’ve been rewarded 2000 Hedonist Points.

“Ding... Congratulations, Host Qin Feng, you’ve successfully

raised your Inner Qi to Stage Three. You've been rewarded 1000 Hedonist Points.

.....

“Ding... New mission from Hedonist Sovereign System: Raise your Inner Qi to Stage Four.

“Time duration: Three months.

“If you succeed in clearing the quest, you'll be rewarded 2000 Hedonist Points. If you fail the quest, your Inner Qi will stop at Stage Three forever.”

.....

“F*ck, I should've blasted the little brat's brain out. You're going to die now anyway!” Silver Number 26 aimed his silver handgun at Qin Feng's head and pulled the trigger abruptly.

With a muffled “bang,” the bullet turned into a streak of light and flew toward Qin Feng.

It was impossible for an ordinary person see the speed and course of a flying bullet. But now, the bullet in Qin Feng's eyes was flying as slow as a pebble thrown by an ordinary person. Its trajectory was imprinted clearly in Qin Feng's eyes; it was flying directly at his brain.

Shroom!

The corner of Qin Feng's mouth curled lightly; the aura around him suddenly thickened. Qin Feng then tapped on the floor using the tip of his foot and he darted out like an arrow released from a bowstring; he dashed forward like a bolt of lightning toward the villa where Silver Number 26 was.

Kaboom!

The huge metal frame toppled under Qin Feng's momentum and fell to the floor, raising a dust storm.

Qin Feng finished his movements within just a heartbeat. After Silver Number 26 fired, his countenance changed drastically. The scene of Qin Feng being headshot and his brain splashing in all directions didn't happen; he could only see the stage ravaged with dust and... that little brat was no longer in sight.

"He's coming! He's flying toward here!" yelled Bronze Number One. The astonishment in his eyes grew stronger and stronger.

There was nothing wrong with his description; Qin Feng was indeed flying.

He utilized the remnants of berserk power that remained in his body after his breakthrough. He jumped lightly and he'd already shot over a dozen meters above the ground. Within a blink of an

eye, he'd landed on the top-floor deck.

Both of Qin Feng's legs landed on the deck's parapet; he looked down on the duo that was hiding behind the wall.

One was a bald Chinese man around 30 years old wearing a long white robe. He looked fixedly at Qin Feng with a grave expression. His outfit and appearance were reminiscent of a brawler monk.

The other person was a dark-skinned foreigner in black clothing. He was glaring at Qin Feng.

"We underestimated you, brat. Even if you've found us, the result is the same: you're gonna die." As an assassin, it was a disgrace for them to be discovered by their target.

This type of disgrace was even more severe for those top assassins in the Golden Assassin Crew. Silver Number 26 then waved his big hand, pulled out his gun, and roared, "Bronze Number One, let's attack him using formation A."

Bang!

Silver Number 26 was a highly skilled marksman. His shooting speed was incredibly fast; an ordinary person wouldn't be able to react and wouldn't even know he was actually shooting. This was because he utilized the shooting skill Flick when he fired his gun. He'd swing his gun and aim at the target at the same time. After that, he'd use his fast reaction speed and do a pinpoint shot at the

last tenth of a second.

Qin Feng moved; he disappeared in front of the duo again.

Seeing no blood on the parapet, Silver Number 26 knew he'd missed Qin Feng. When he realized he'd missed again, he became mad. He was a top assassin in Golden Assassin Crew's Silver Group; his bullets had never missed any of his targets until today. This was the fourth time he'd missed since he'd met Qin Feng and that mysterious woman.

“Brat, let me, Bronze Number One, meet you face to face. You dared to kill two dauntless warriors from my Bronze Group; today will be your demise!” As soon as Silver Number 26 fired, Bronze Number One made his move. His white robe shrieked loudly in the wind and his speed was as fast as a lightning bolt, casting an afterimage in one's eyes.

In a large garden behind the villa, Qin Feng stood with his hands clasped behind his back. He intentionally lured Bronze Number One here because this place was a better place for a fight.

Vroom!

A buzzing suddenly drifted over from the sky. From a small white dot, the figure of Bronze Number One grew larger and larger. Earlier, he was unarmed, but now a long staff gleaming with an icy aura had appeared in his hand. The staff revolved quickly like a helicopter's rotor blades above Bronze Number One's head, hurtling him toward Qin Feng.

A staff and a person, white robe and bald; Qin Feng suspected that this person was really a brawler monk from a temple.

“Brat, watch my staff!”

Bronze Number One gave out a loud battle cry as he landed. He tapped on the ground lightly and swung his long staff at Qin Feng’s head.

Dang!

When the long staff neared the tip of Qin Feng’s nose, Qin Feng waved his big hand and summoned a long sword with pale yellow glow. The Truesteel Sword clashed with the Phantom Staff, releasing a screeching sound that was deafening to one’s ears.

“Orange Grade Spiritual Weapon.” Bronze Number One’s eyes were flashing brightly. He gazed at the shining Truesteel Sword in Qin Feng’s hand and exclaimed, “So this was the reason why Number Five and Number Eight still couldn’t defeat you even after they joined hands. It’s because you own an Orange Grade Spiritual Weapon.

“The monk is going to take this Orange Grade treasure sword today!”

The long staff in Bronze Number One trembled suddenly; an enormous strength was then released from the staff, forcing Qin

Feng to back three steps. At this moment, Bronze Number One leaped over Qin Feng's head, and with the Phantom Staff in his hand, he smashed it down ferociously.

Shroom shroom shroom!

It looked like an ordinary strike, but it drew a dozen staff shadows with murderous intent in mid-air. Each and every one of the staff shadows had enormous strength. If the strike landed on an ordinary person, it could easily shatter a person's bones and smashed him into a meat pulp in an instant.

If an External expert cultivated inner strength, he could release the strength at once but he needed to condense his inner strength before releasing it again.

On the other hand, if an Inner Qi expert cultivated inner strength, he could release the strength a dozen times in a single strike without needing to condense it again.

Looking at the gleaming staff shadows that covered the sky, Qin Feng knew the brawler monk in front of him was an Inner Qi expert. From the violent aura released by the staff shadows, Qin Feng deduced that the strength of this brawler monk was at least on par with Liang Zheng Wei, who was a Stage Four Inner Qi expert when Qin Feng met him.

Qin Feng was only a Stage Two External expert back then. After he completed the mission—acquiring Zhao Ling Xian's affection—and bought a basic sword skill, he'd successfully broken through to

Stage One Inner Qi. Then he killed Liang Zheng Wei, who was Stage Four Inner Qi expert, with a single slash. Winning had just been an incredible stroke of luck for him at that time, but since Qin Feng was now a Stage Four External expert plus a Stage Three Inner Qi expert, he believed he could vanquish a Stage Four Inner Qi expert now.

Countless staff shadows were getting closer and the violent aura was becoming so strong that it pressured a person so badly he couldn't breathe. A triumphant grin crossed Bronze Number One's face as he imagined Qin Feng being crushed to a meat pulp by his attack.

Buzz!

Another buzzing echoed.

However, this time was the sound made by Qin Feng brandishing the Truesteel Sword.

He remained in his original place and waved his left hand so fast it formed dozens of phantom shadows. The Truesteel Sword in his hand moved like an illusion, drawing layers of orange-colored light above his head; the sword auras instantly collided with the staff shadows, causing a series of explosions.

“Stinking brat, you're an Inner Qi expert as well?” The countenance of Bronze Number One changed drastically as he refused to accept the fact.

He was now 35 years old and had just stepped into the realm of Stage Four Inner Qi. He could reach this stage in such a short time only because he stole the Phantom Staff and the Scroll of the Phantom Staff technique from his sect.

And now, Qin Feng was only around 20 years old but the sword aura he released was easily a match for his staff style. Bronze Number One wouldn't have been surprised if this kind of genius appeared in the provincial capital; but how could a genius martial artist appear in a small city like Acropolis City?

“Shouldn't an assassin investigate his target first before killing him? Isn't a little bit too late for you to realize the truth now?”

Qin Feng sneered; he suddenly leaped forward and came to Bronze Number One's side.

He hadn't drawn out his full potential yet, using only around 70% of his strength to test the strength of Bronze Number One. After Qin Feng was certain that his opponent was in the realm of Stage Four Inner Qi, Qin Feng had no more apprehensions about killing an expert of this stage again with his current strength.

The Truesteel Sword slashed down fiercely from above; it looked like a simple slash but it was filled with a strength that could topple mountains and overturn seas; the airstream around it splashed wide, causing a dozen explosions. Bronze Number One was frightened and planned to escape, but he realized his effort was futile—Qin Feng had cast his sword auras all over the place, blocking all the escape routes.

Bang!

A gunshot rang.

Qin Feng, who wanted to slash Bronze Number One, suddenly sheathed his sword and leaped backward, retreating a few meters away. On the ground where he'd just been, a bullet dug deeply into the soil.

Bang bang!

A hail of gunshots echoed.

Qin Feng realized Silver Number 26 kept shifting positions because the bullets came from different places each time. Qin Feng, who'd had the upper hand just now, couldn't do anything but only jump around to dodge the barrage of attacks from Silver Number 26.

“What a talented youngster; but unfortunately, you offended the Golden Assassin Crew and there's only one way out for you—die!” Seeing a nimble Qin Feng dodge all of Silver Number 26's attacks, a hint of admiration flashed across Bronze Number One's eyes.

Only now did he realize the true strength of Qin Feng. This person's speed was faster than his and his Inner Qi was stronger and deeper than his. Luckily the organization considered Qin Feng an extremely dangerous target and ordered him and Silver Number

26 to assassinate Qin Feng from both long range and close range; if not, Bronze Number One would already have been dead.

The gunshots rang out continuously; Silver Number 26 was sniping from a distance to obstruct Qin Feng's attack. Bronze Number One, on the other hand, was lurking around, waiting for the perfect moment to deal Qin Feng a fatal blow.

Chapter 290 - Perfect Record Broken

Whoosh!

Bronze Number One's shadow flitted by, and he appeared behind Qin Feng. The damn gunshots became fiercer—and they coordinated with Bronze Number One's attacks.

This was a lethal attack, and a crucial one.

The silver, shadowless staff danced in the air. This time, it didn't form countless staff shadows; it merely struck down. However, the originally illusory staff shadows hid, combining with the actual staff and making the staff even stronger.

This staff struck at the back of Qin Feng's head. Qin Feng could only move forward and could not turn back because bullets came incessantly from behind him. The speed of the bullets were such that he could only dodge them thrillingly. He couldn't spare any of his concentration to deal with Bronze Number One.

Whoosh whoosh!

The whistling of the wind from behind him grew louder and louder, and the fierce pressure from the same direction came closer and closer. Qin Feng knew that if he continued to blindly run away like this, he would get hit by the staff.

Though the staff wasn't formidable enough to kill Qin Feng, it

would severely injure him. When fighting two experts of the Golden Assassin Crew, getting severely injured was tantamount to dying.

“Die!”

Suddenly, Qin Feng stopped and roared.

He'd already determined the position of the assassins. His right hand held the Truesteel Sword and thrust backward, clashing with Bronze Number One's Phantom Spear and blocking his attack.

At the same time, a long orange whip suddenly appeared in his hand. The Spirit Snake Whip flew into the sky, then fell on one of the windows on the third floor.

Crackle!

This whip was like lightning that struck down from the heavens. It shattered the windowsill and split Silver Number 26, who was hiding below it, in half.

Blood shot out of the third-floor window like a water jet. Silver Number 26 lay on the floor, his body bisected, but his astonished expression could still be clearly seen on both halves of his face.

He'd died without understanding how he'd died!

He hadn't thought Qin Feng could suddenly stop, brave death, and attack him. What he really couldn't understand was where the Spirit Snake Whip had come from. The two men had already been alarmed when Qin Feng pulled out the Orange Grade Truesteel Sword, and they were practically frightened to death when Qin Feng so casually pulled the Spirit Snake Whip out.

Silver Number 26 was killed by one whip. Bronze Number One was stunned, and he looked completely shaken.

By the time he regained his senses and looked at Qin Feng holding the Spirit Snake Whip, the calmness in his face completely disappeared. At that was left was boundless fear.

As a member of the top international assassin group, Bronze Number One had lost count of how many people he'd killed. He'd killed various types of people: martial artists, high officials, bosses, and normal people not worth mentioning.

No matter which target he killed, as the leader of the Bronze Group, Bronze Number One had never been afraid. However, in the little Acropolis City today, Bronze Number One was terrified upon meeting a genius that was at least a Stage Four Inner Qi expert.

He wasn't like other assassins who gave no thought to life or death. He'd stolen his sect's secret treasures: the Phantom Staff and the Phantom Staff technique. Hunted by his entire sect, he only joined the Golden Assassin Crew because he had nowhere else to run.

He didn't want to die, so he could only run!

Whoosh!

Bronze Number One suddenly moved. He grabbed the Truesteel Sword that was stabbed into the ground and quickly made his escape. He knew he couldn't beat Qin Feng, and he wasn't as fast as Qin Feng, either. Thus, the coveted Truesteel Sword became the sole weapon that could save him.

He really wanted to take this Orange Grade Spiritual Equipment away, but if he did, he would die. He hesitated for an instant, then clenched his teeth and flung the Truesteel Sword away from him. Qin Feng, who was chasing after him, furrowed his brows, hesitated for a brief instant as well, then stopped chasing after Bronze Number One. He quickly dashed after his Truesteel Sword. When the Truesteel Sword was back in his hands, Bronze Number One was gone.

.....

Silver Number 26 was split in half, and he was as dead as a doornail. Bronze Number One escaped without a trace. This was the Golden Assassin Crew's second time trying to kill Qin Feng, and the second time they failed.

This became a shameful part of the Golden Assassin Crew's history. Qin Feng broke their record of never failing an assignment since their conception.

After all, ever since the Golden Assassin Crew's founding, there was no task they hadn't completed.

The first time they failed, they wanted to give their all to eliminate their target the second time. After all, their record had remained impeccable for 20 years.

However, Qin Feng broke it. Not only did he break the Golden Assassin Crew's record of infallibility, he also killed three of their assassins. This was also unprecedented.

They were assassins from the Golden Assassin Crew; how could they get killed?

Qin Feng dragged his injured right leg back toward the stage. Police cars already surrounded the location, and there was a police cordon encircling the area to limit access. The thousand-plus people who came to participate in the ceremony and the reporters were led away in batches by the police. Rao Shi Man, Xu Ruo Rou, and Li Yu Chen were safely settled who knew where.

Dark clouds filled the sky, and a light drizzle lingered in the air. It was bustling all around. Qin Feng suddenly joining the crowd didn't arouse much notice.

"Qin Feng?" Qin Feng was about to walk into the lounge when he heard a cold but pleasant voice come from behind him.

Qin Feng didn't turn his head, but Liu Bing Bing ran over.

“Director Liu, long time no see,” greeted Qin Feng with a smile when he saw the stern and proud Liu Bing Bing.

“Long time no see, my ass. I saw you two days ago, brat. When I see you, I...” Once Liu Bing Bing saw him, she wanted to argue with him, but then her gaze suddenly fell to his pants that were dyed red with blood. She covered her mouth and gasped, “Qin Feng, you're injured?”

Liu Bing Bing squatted to look at Qin Feng's injured thigh. Qin Feng wanted to leave, but Liu Bing Bing pulled him back. “How did you get shot? So that assassin was aiming for you?”

“No, no, your wound must be treated immediately, and the bullet must be removed as soon as possible. Otherwise, it could constrict a meridian, and your leg would be rendered useless.”

Unfazed, Liu Bing Bing pulled out some tissue, squatted, and carefully wiped the blood around Qin Feng's wound.

This was Qin Feng's first time seeing Liu Bing Bing worried about him. When he saw her squatting before him looking so concerned and careful, a thought swept through Qin Feng's mind... The button on Director Liu's chest has popped off and she doesn't know. How big and white!

“Qin Feng, come with me. I'm taking you to the hospital right

now.” After conducting simple treatment on Qin Feng’s wound, Liu Bing Bing raised her head to look at him.

She noticed that Qin Feng wasn’t listening to what she was saying. He had his gaze pinned to who knew what. When Liu Bing Bing followed Qin Feng’s gaze to her half-exposed breasts, her blood boiled and rushed to her head as she sent a kick at Qin Feng.

“Pervert. Stinking hooligan!”

“Ow! Director Liu, I have no bad blood with you; why do you want to kill me every time you see me?” Liu Bing Bing gave a powerful kick that landed right on Qin Feng’s wound.

“A-Are you alright?” Liu Bing Bing realized that she was too agitated, and she looked worriedly at Qin Feng.

“Alright? Hmph, if I shot your leg and kicked the wound, would you be alright? Plus, you kicked with heels on.” Qin Feng looked unhappily at Liu Bing Bing.

If it was the Liu Bing Bing of the past, how could she let Qin Feng yell at her? She would’ve gotten into a heated argument with him. However, she didn’t get mad or hit him. She looked expressionlessly at Qin Feng, then suddenly took his arm and supported him toward the ambulance.

“Director Liu, I’m not going to the hospital. Take me back to Qin Manor; we have a doctor there.” Qin Feng pushed Liu Bing Bing

away and turned in an attempt to head back to the lounge.

In all honesty, a bullet wound wasn't much to the current Qin Feng. He was going to the lounge to take out the bullet, and buy and apply a bottle of Elementary Gold Sore Medicine, and then he would be fine. Also, Qin Feng broke through two of his limits and gained 3,000 Hedonist Points. As long as he spent the points, he could become a Rank Five Hedonist Mortal. Not only would he gain three free lottery chances, he would also activate the system's wuxia interface. Qin Feng was really looking forward to it.

“Qin Feng, I've seen your wound. You can't just leave. Also, you put weight on your leg after getting shot, aggravating the injury. Now, you've lost too much blood. If we don't get you to the hospital for treatment now, you're really going to be in trouble.” Liu Bing Bing rushed up and grabbed Qin Feng. She didn't know why she suddenly became so stubborn.

“Director Liu, let me go. I can handle this wound. Plus, if my leg is really crippled and the wound became ruptured, inflamed, or infected, shouldn't you be secretly happy? Why do you look worried about me? Oh! Director Liu, I'm not seeing things, am I? Why are your eyes red? Are you crying? Don't tell me you've fallen for this young master?”

Qin Feng really didn't want to go to the hospital. He was worried that the Golden Assassin Crew would set an ambush for him. If he met the abnormal assassins again in the hospital, Qin Feng wouldn't be able to escape even if he wanted to.

He was intentionally poking fun at Liu Bing Bing to make her

angry so she'd leave. However, not only did Liu Bing Bing stay, she looked like she was set on hanging on to Qin Feng today.

“Stinking brat, you better watch out. If you keep saying crazy things, I might just kick you again. Whose eyes are red and who's crying for you? You must be dreaming!” Liu Bing Bing gave Qin Feng a cold glare.

She didn't know what she was feeling at the moment. Though she hated Qin Feng, she got worried when she saw such a severe gunshot wound on his thigh. However, her eyes weren't red and she didn't cry; Qin Feng only made that up to make her mad.

“Are you getting into the ambulance with me or not?”

“I'm not.”

“You're in this state and you're still arguing with me? Is there something wrong with your brain? Do you not want your leg anymore?” Liu Bing Bing was furious.

“I'm begging you, Director Liu, to let me go because I want my leg. I'll deal with it myself.” Qin Feng was beyond helpless. All the women he saw today were a bit off.

“Hmph! Get into the ambulance with me. If I'm not taking you to the hospital, I'll extract the bullet for you in the ambulance.” Liu Bing Bing wondered what was wrong with her and why she was so insistent regarding Qin Feng's injury. However, she wouldn't be

able to rest if she didn't personally see the bullet come out of Qin Feng's thigh or personally hear that Qin Feng's life wasn't in danger.

Qin Feng knew that once Liu Bing Bing set her mind to something, 10 bulls couldn't pull her away from her goal. Thus, he could only board the ambulance with her. Since 10 policemen with real and loaded guns were nearby standing guard, Qin Feng wasn't afraid of the Golden Assassin Crew members heading over.

The two of them got into the ambulance, and Liu Bing Bing locked the door. Qin Feng lay on the stretcher. There was a first aid kit in the vehicle.

"Director Liu, you're not going to do it personally, are you?" Qin Feng's face darkened as he watched Liu Bing Bing open the medical kit and pull out forceps, gauze, and various other items.

"Shut up. Your mother learned first aid at the police academy. Removing bullets was one of the courses. My skills were number one in the entire squad. So many people begged for my assistance, but I didn't help them, so you should be happy." Liu Bing Bing glared at Qin Feng and lay out everything she needed by Qin Feng's leg.

Liu Bing Bing's words had several possible meanings, and Qin Feng's thoughts went astray when he heard them. He looked at Liu Bing Bing with a smile.

"Then when you give the handjob later, Director Liu, be more

gentle. You can move quickly, though. Your lily-white hands aren't bad, so your skills are sure to be exciting!"

Chapter 291 - It was Crazy to Remove a Bullet

Liu Bing Bing didn't have a vulgar mind like Qin Feng, so she was slightly stunned when she heard what Qin Feng had said.

“What do you mean by handjob? I'm just removing the bullet in your leg; why do I need to do a handjob for you? And I'm fast at removing bullets, as long as keep your mouth shut. Now, take your pants off.” Liu Bing Bing gave Qin Feng a glacial stare as her delicate face blushed all of a sudden.

Qin Feng was shot at the thigh area, it would be easier to remove the bullet if he took his trousers off. However, Liu Bing Bing refused to help Qin Feng out of them. She was born aloof and cold; she never helped any guy take off his pants. She'd rather be killed than do this kind of thing.

“Aiyo! Director Liu, my thigh suddenly feels numb; do you think I'll lost my leg... I lost too much blood just now and I feel dizzy at the moment. I can't even lift my arms, let alone take off my pants. Director Liu, I think it's better send me back to Qin Manor; we've a doctor there. I don't want to spend the rest of my life in a wheelchair.”

Qin Feng turned vulgar again. Every time he became vulgar was the time he displayed his splendid acting skills.

He still remembered he had a mission in the system regarding Liu Bing Bing: make this hot-tempered lass submit to him entirely. Qin

Feng had put much effort in training her a few times before and the results were good. At least Liu Bing Bing wouldn't try to kill him now like she had the first time she met him.

Since her attitude toward him had changed imperceptibly after a few training sessions, of course Qin Feng had to double up on his efforts.

“Stop acting, you stinking brat. You were as lively as a dragon just now when you got on the ambulance and now you say you don't have any energy left? Do you think I'm dumb enough to fall into your crafty plot? I won't help you to take off your trousers, so put that in your pipe and smoke it.” Liu Bing Bing stared warily at Qin Feng, her delicate face blushing red.

“Director Liu, I was shot; do you think I'm still in a mood to cheat you? Maybe it's because your kick just now worsened my wound. Anyway, I now can't feel my leg and I'm tired and wobbly. Please take me back to Qin Manor. I don't want you to help me remove the bullet anyway.” As Qin Feng spoke, he showed a pained expression to Liu Bing Bing.

Liu Bing Bing dropped her guard slightly. When she decided that the kick she delivered to Qin Feng was indeed a little harsh, she then asked herself, “Did I really injure him?”

Liu Bing Bing became solemn; she pinched Qin Feng's tender thigh as hard as she could and asked, “Qin Feng, do you feel anything now?”

Qin Feng howled inside his heart. Jesus Christ, why is this Liu Bing Bing even stronger than those muscle men? She almost pinched a piece of meat from my thigh! If it wasn't for Qin Feng's high pain tolerance, he would have wept in pain already.

"No, I don't feel anything!" said Qin Feng through clenched teeth, holding his breath.

Liu Bing Bing became grave. Seems like he really can't feel his own leg. If we don't get the bullet out, this little brat might lose his leg forever.

"Director Liu, don't be so hard on yourself. I really appreciate your help, but please take me back to Qin Manor." Qin Feng gazed with deep feeling at Liu Bing Bing.

"Stop talking nonsense; your mother said I'll help you remove the bullet. Lie down, little brat; if you dare to move so much as an inch, your mother will crush you!"

Liu Bing Bing's countenance sank all of a sudden. As she spoke, she extended her hand to undo Qin Feng's belt.

Her hands were as pure as lush green jade, slender and fine; they rested on Qin Feng's belt for long time and still couldn't undo it. It was something that could be done within a few seconds but it took more than a minute for Liu Bing Bing. Beads of sweat started to formed on her forehead; the small, enclosed ambulance space was instantly filled with the fragrance of Liu Bing Bing's body.

Kachak!

Liu Bing Bing finally undid Qin Feng's belt with a crisp snap. Her fine and tender hands were trembling slightly; besides her own belt, when had she helped others undo their belts? Liu Bing Bing's ears reddened once she thought of it.

Swoosh!

Liu Bing Bing pulled off Qin Feng's belt in one go and threw it aside. After that, she quickly unbuttoned his pants. When her jade hand fell on the zipper, she stopped for awhile. After she mustered enough courage, she then gritted her teeth and pulled it downward.

Qin Feng's trousers were damp with his blood and stuck to his thigh and wound. Liu Bing Bing grew colder and more serious; she slowly pulled his trousers downward, trying to avoid rubbing his wound.

The bright red trousers were slowly taken off by Liu Bing Bing. Qin Feng lay front of Liu Bing Bing in only his boxer-briefs. His boxer-briefs were stained with blood. The mouth of the wound gaped open, revealing gleaming white bone.

Liu Bing Bing initially thought she'd be very awkward after she took off Qin Feng's trousers. However, when she saw Qing Feng's wound, her eyes reddened and she almost cried.

“Qin Feng, bite this white cloth; it’ll be very painful later. I’ll try my best to remove the bullet fast. Please hold on for bit,” Liu Bing Bing reminded Qin Feng gently. This was the first time Qin Feng saw such a gentle side to this lass.

Forceps, alcohol, gauze, and steel tray...

All the implements were neatly placed on the steel tray. Liu Bing Bing took the forceps and sanitized it with an alcohol lamp. After she’d done her preparations, she then bent over Qin Feng’s legs and carefully extracted the bullet from his thigh.

This scene was too ambiguous—Qin Feng lay on the stretcher, Liu Bing Bing bent over his legs—people who didn’t know better might think they were doing something they shouldn’t.

Ow!

Liu Bing Bing used the forceps and stabbed into Qin Feng’s flesh. This was an unbearable pain that no one could withstand. Normally removing a bullet required general anesthesia or at least, local anesthesia. But now Qin Feng hadn’t taken anything, so he could feel the pain full well. When the icy cold forceps stabbed into his flesh, he couldn’t hold back a loud cry.

As he shouted, both of his hands instinctively grabbed something in front of him. He then squeezed hard on that thing—he didn’t know what that was, but the texture was very good and made him forget the pain in his thigh.

“Ah ah... Qin Feng, what’re you doing? Get your dirty paws off me now!” A second before, Liu Bing Bing had been feeling guilty for hurting Qin Feng and the next second, she felt a sharp pain from her neckline. She was so angry that she almost gave this little brat a kick and laid waste to him.

“I-I’m sorry! I-It was too painful!” Qin Feng quickly released his hands and looked at Liu Bing Bing awkwardly.

Liu Bing Bing took a few deep breaths to cool herself down. She stared icily at Qin Feng and then resumed her extraction of the bullet.

Just now Liu Bing Bing’s forceps had already been inside his wound and almost reached the bullet. Frightened by Qin Feng’s sudden ambush, she’d hastily pulled the forceps out without clamping tightly on the bullet. And now, she had to do it all over again. When the forceps stabbed into his flesh, Qin Feng felt the pain and started to reach for something again.

Ow!

This time, Qin Feng didn’t have the guts to grab Liu Bing Bing’s neckline. He shifted targets and grabbed firmly at Liu Bing Bing’s calves. Liu Bing Bing furrowed her eyebrows slightly but in the end, she paid no heed to Qin Feng’s movement and concentrated on removing the bullet.

The forceps thrust in and out of his wound; that feeling was so painful that his body trembled. Both of his hands moved all the

way from Liu Bing Bing's calves to her thighs and continued to move into a deeper place. However, his attempt was blocked by Liu Bing Bing as she tightly clamped her legs. In the end, Qin Feng could only withdraw his hands and cling tightly to Liu Bing Bing's booty.

Ow ow!

Ow ow ow!

Every time Qin Feng yelped in pain, both of his hands would instinctively squeezed harder on Liu Bing Bing's booty. A myriad of expressions flashed across Liu Bing Bing's face; her delicate and cold face was now entirely flushed, as red as a ripen tomato, and water seemed to be dripping from it. However, she didn't stopped her hands; instead, she tried very hard to maintain her composure and keep herself focused. When the forceps reached inside the wound, she clamped on that damn bullet and quickly pulled it out, successfully removing it. [TLN: the phrase 'as red as a ripen tomato and water seemed to be dripping from it' represent a person is embarrassed or aroused.]

Dang!

The bullet fell on the steel tray with a crisp sound. Weak and with all her energy spent, Liu Bing Bing's body quivered and fell to the floor. She felt weak because her booty was the most sensitive part of her body. So when Qin Feng squeezed it, she was so grieved that she wished she was dead. Now she sat on the floor, champd with rage, and wished to treat Qin Feng to a feast of punches. However, she couldn't bear to do it.

“Ah... ah ah ah, you shameless pervert. Do you have any idea what you’re doing?” As soon as Liu Bing Bing sat down, her gaze fell on a weird object that she’d never noticed before.

Liu Bing Bing’s neck reddened in an instant; however, her eyes were filled with chilly murderous intent.

“You bastard, how dare a little brat like you have such a barbarous thought when your mother painstakingly helped you to remove the bullet! Your mother will f*cking snap that thing into...” Liu Bing Bing was mad as hell. This Qin Feng was too arrogant, vulgar, and shameless!

She furiously grabbed a scalpel and rushed to Qin Feng’s side, wanting to stab him. Qin Feng’s face was distorted with fear. As he opened his mouth to stop Liu Bing Bing, the ambulance door suddenly opened.

“Hmm, I remember the door wasn’t locked. Who locked it?”

“Fast fast fast, get the casualty loaded. He’s lost too much blood; he’ll be in great danger if we’re too late.”

The door was opened from outside and the sounds of rain and wind drifted over. At the door stood two doctors in white coats and two nurses, and another two policemen who were helping the doctors in carrying the stretcher.

The group of people was carrying a casualty and getting on the ambulance. When they saw the sight in the ambulance, all of them held their breath, stunned in place.

Doctors and nurses were flabbergasted. They couldn't fathom why there was a man and a woman in an ambulance. And most importantly, they were doing something embarrassing.

Those two policemen were Liu Bing Bing's subordinates. The shocking sight robbed them of speech. When they saw their Director Liu bent over a man with her head apparently buried in the man's crotch... they then thought in their hearts, "This is our Director Liu, the coolest and proudest in our bureau. It turns out she's this kind of woman."

"What're you guys looking at? Don't you guys have anything else to do? Hurry up and rescue the other casualties... And if anyone dares to mention anything they saw today to other people, be prepared to leave our bureau!"

Bang!

The door was shut by Liu Bing Bing's kick. After she took care of her subordinates, she then turned her head and stared at Qin Feng with a pair of reddened eyes. She released a dense killing aura throughout her body; Qin Feng was so scared that his little heart was about to explode. He knew howling winds and torrential rains were coming, but he really hadn't done anything.

Bang bang bang!

Ow ow ow!

The doctors, nurses, and policemen were still dazed outside the door. They could only hear the sound of vigorous movements and Qin Feng's cries constantly drifting over from inside the ambulance.

The cries were screaming in Qin Feng's and Liu Bing Bing's ears but they became something else to the people outside the ambulance. All of them looked at one another with surprise and amazed expressions on their faces. The two little nurses were flushed with shyness; they couldn't imagine what types of positions the two people inside were using for combating...

Chapter 292 - I Killed Him

Bang!

After a full 10 minutes of fighting, the ambulance doors opened again, and Liu Bing Bing exited the vehicle with a cold expression. When Qin Feng got out of the vehicle, a procession of bodyguards in black and three beauties rushed over.

“Qin Feng, are you alright? I knew you’d be alright. I was scared to death!”

“Ah! Qin Feng, what happened to your leg? Is it okay? Why don’t we go to the hospital?”

“Qin Feng, wear this; don’t catch a cold!”

The three beauties that suddenly rushed over were Xu Ruo Rou, Li Yu Chen, and Rao Shi Man.

These three women were all outstandingly attractive, and each had different auras and personalities. Once each of the women saw Qin Feng, they surrounded him excitedly. Xu Ruo Rou and Li Yu Chen anxiously took one of Qin Feng’s arms each, while Rao Shi Man hugged Qin Feng.

When the doctors, nurses, and police saw this scene, they were so shocked that their eyes almost popped out of their skulls. In particular, the two subordinates that came with Liu Bing Bing

sighed and wondered what kind of person Qin Feng was to have such luck with the ladies.

Director Liu was exceptionally unlike herself today. She actually hid in a vehicle with Qin Feng and did it with him, and after it was over, she reinstated her usual cold and proud expression. And now that she saw three women surrounding Qin Feng, she actually wasn't mad? ...Based on her explosive temper, it would make more sense for her to blast the three women's heads off!

Qin Feng just texted Xu Ruo Rou while he was in the ambulance, so the three women rushed over with Qin Manor bodyguards. Qin Feng quickly changed into a new suit. There was no way he'd stand in front of everyone in his underwear.

"Alright, let's go back to the lounge. Is Chairman Qin alright?" Qin Feng held Xu Ruo Rou and Li Yu Chen as they walked toward the lounge. Rao Shi Man also quickly followed.

"Qin Feng, Chairman Qin is in the lounge right now. Everyone is fine. A few audience members were trampled and got hurt during the evacuation, but they've all been taken to the hospital for treatment. The sudden shooting incident has been settled by the police, and there are no deaths so far." Xu Ruo Rou explained the situation to Qin Feng.

The four of them walked under the protection of four bodyguards in black, and they quickly arrived at the lounge.

"Qin Feng, are you alright? You've scared your da—" Qin Huang

immediately rushed up to Qin Feng and grabbed him when he saw that his son was alright.

Qin Feng cut his father off, yelling, “Chairman Qin, I’ve worried you. I’m alright. I just so happened to be close to Rao Shi Man, so I had the opportunity to rush onstage and save her. Rao Shi Man is such a beautiful, kind, and famous celebrity that anyone in my position would have done the same thing and did all they could to save her... Chairman Qin, there’s no need to praise me in particular. And don’t give me a reward; that would dishonor my actions!”

How could Qin Huang not know what his son was thinking? Qin Feng was afraid of revealing his identity to the three beauties. Qin Huang had been too worried about Qin Feng’s safety, so he almost slipped up. At this time, he regained his usual imposing expression and looked indifferently at Qin Feng.

“Since you were injured on the job, I was originally going to give you a week off to recover. I’ve also arranged for Miss Ruo Rou to have the week off with you as well, so she can take care of you. Seeing that you don’t need these rewards, it seems that I’ve dishonored you!”

“Haha, Chairman Qin is a man of his word. Since this is the case, then I, Qin Feng, will follow your arrangements,” said Qin Feng with a chuckle.

“It’s too late.” Qin Huang glared at Qin Feng again.

Qin Feng had changed into a new suit, and Qin Huang couldn't see the gunshot wound on his leg. Instead, he saw that Qin Feng was filled with life and energy, so he thought Qin Feng was completely fine. He huffed and led his bodyguards out of the lounge to deal with the aftermath of the situation.

Once Qin Huang left, the atmosphere in the lounge became much more relaxed. Everyone had been a bit fearful with the chairman present.

“Qin Feng, where did you go at first? You scared me to death... Also, what happened to your leg? Did you scrape it when you were holding up the metal frame for Little Sister Shi Man earlier? Do you need to get it checked out at the hospital?” The three women were really worried about Qin Feng, but only Xu Ruo Rou expressed her worry completely.

She knew Qin Feng was really perverted, so she intentionally tucked her body into Qin Feng's embrace to make him happy. She also lightly caressed the wound on Qin Feng's thigh. Her lovely clear eyes were teary.

Qin Feng comfortingly patted Xu Ruo Rou's head. He smiled and said, “I'm fine; it was just a scratch. All that matters is that you three beauties are alright.”

Qin Feng comforted Xu Ruo Rou, then looked at Rao Shi Man with seriousness and said, “That's right, the assassins weren't after you. I think it has something to do with Royal Group. On behalf of Chairman Qin and Royal Group, I sincerely apologize for getting you mixed up in this conflict because of our company. And you

don't need to be afraid in the future. Just forget everything that happened today.”

Rao Shi Man looked at Qin Feng and said nothing. She felt bad knowing that Qin Feng injured his leg to save her.

She didn't blame any specific person or the entire Royal Group for what happened. Though she was very famous and had a very strong power backing her, she was still kind and understood the idea of repaying kindness. Out of gratitude, and not out of enmity, she would never forget what happened today.

That's because Rao Shi Man would never forget that Qin Feng stood out during her time of need, nor could she forget how he used his strong and healthy body to hold up that safe and warm sky.

She gave her first kiss to Qin Feng today, and she also gave him her hug. In the past eight years, she had never felt this touched or agitated. And she felt agitated again because of Qin Feng... How could she forget what happened today? Not only would she not forget it, she would remember it for the rest of her life. It would be a lovely, unforgettable memory like that with the youth by Lotus Lake!

Qin Feng and the three women stayed in the lounge and waited until the police were mostly done dealing with the situation, before going out. Once they exited, Qin Feng saw Liu Bing Bing standing by the doorway.

“Qin Feng, walk with me for a bit!” Liu Bing Bing regained her icy expression once more, as if the ambiguous situation in the ambulance earlier never happened.

“Ruo Rou, take Shi Man and Yu Chen in Chairman Qin’s car back to Qin Manor first. I’ll speak with Director Liu, then head back on my own.” Qin Feng patted Xu Ruo Rou’s lovely hair. The three woman looked at Qin Feng like they didn’t want to leave him. In the end, under the protection of the bodyguards, they left first.

“Hmph! You really are loose. Watch out; if you’re too loose, your ass will break.” Liu Bing Bing crossed her arms in front of her chest and watched the three women leave. Then, she glared at Qin Feng.

After yelling at Qin Feng, Liu Bing Bing turned and boarded a police car. Qin Feng followed and sat in the front passenger seat.

“Tell me, did the assassins come for you? Who are they?” Liu Bing Bing and Qin Feng were the only two in the car, and the windows were sealed. Liu Bing Bing’s body fragrance wafted through the car.

“I don’t know, Director Liu. Maybe the assassins were targeting Royal Group. After all, Royal Group’s business is becoming larger and larger. Someone must be secretly jealous and wanted to cause some trouble.” Qin Feng shrugged with an expression that implied he knew nothing about the situation.

“Qin Feng, you’re still pretending? You think I’m an idiot?” Liu Bing Bing suddenly turned her head. Her beautiful eyes gleamed

with severity. “During this sudden incident, besides you who got shot in the leg, no one else was injured. Do you think I didn’t notice?”

“Then that could only mean that they did their research on Royal Group, knew that I was Chairman Qin’s only son, and wanted to abduct me to threaten Royal Group. In the end, they only injured me and weren’t able to capture me because Director Liu brought people over and scared them away.”

Qin Feng immediately laughed and said to Liu Bing Bing, “Thank you, Director Liu. If not for you, I might have been abducted by those despicable criminals and put in some dark and damp underground room. You know that I lead the life of a rich young master, and I’m the most afraid of underground rooms devoid of light, stinking of mold, with rats scurrying about...”

“Qin Feng!” Liu Bing Bing angrily cut Qin Feng off. The pent-up anger in her chest caused it to rise up high, and Qin Feng wanted to look, but he didn’t dare do so.

“Director Liu, don’t be angry. If women get angry a lot, they get older faster. That’s right, I heard that Lancôme recently put out a new whitening product that’s really good. I happen to have a friend in France. I’ll have him send some quality products over. If a natural beauty like Director Liu uses it—”

Liu Bing Bing ignored Qin Feng’s words and suddenly blurted out, “Qin Feng, one of the assassins was found in the garden behind Villa Five. He was split in half by someone. Do you know who did it?”

Qin Feng immediately closed his mouth. His expression changed slightly, and he switched to a comfortable posture as he leaned into the seat. He said casually, “I killed him. I used this blade and sliced him in two!”

A long sword that glowed orange suddenly appeared in Qin Feng’s hand, scaring Liu Bing Bing. What made her even more shocked was the fact that Qin Feng willingly confessed to murder.

“You’re a martial artist?” Liu Bing Bing furrowed her shapely eyebrows as she looked at the treasured sword in Qin Feng’s hand.

“You know about martial artists?” Qin Feng asked back and furrowed his eyebrows as well.

Liu Bing Bing’s expression shifted several times before it reverted back to her usually cold one. “That’s not important. You killed someone, and you even confessed in front of me. I won’t let you off.”

Liu Bing Bing’s expression was staunch. Disappointment flashed through her eyes as she said, “Qin Feng, right now, you have to either kill me to hide that you murdered someone, or let me arrest you for murder.

“Either way, I can’t beat you in a fight. If you’re going to do it, hurry up.” Liu Bing Bing found a comfortable position, slouched into her seat, shut her eyes, and waited for Qin Feng to act.

She didn't understand why Qin Feng confessed so easily to killing someone this time. In the past, he killed Hao Yun and Yu Wen Xiang, but he refused to admit it. Did he want to kill her as well? So she was nothing in his heart.

This was Liu Bing Bing's first time feeling so conflicted and helpless. She was righteous and upstanding. In her world, what was right was right, and what was wrong was wrong; the world only had two kinds of people: good and bad.

She would never let a bad person off even if they were her friend or relative. Since she knew Qin Feng killed someone, she knew she wouldn't let Qin Feng off. However, she didn't want to arrest Qin Feng. She even wished that he would end her with a slice, and resolve all her worries.

This change in mentality was very subtle. Even Liu Bing Bing wasn't able to react.

"Director Liu, I won't kill you. You're so beautiful and righteous, how could I?" Qin Feng laughed.

Liu Bing Bing had shut her eyes and sat in the seat. Qin Feng admired her lovely body: her profile was gorgeous and filled with moral integrity; her nose was tall and alluring; her chest was very perky; and she had a bewitching and perky behind. She was such a sexy and proud beauty.

Though Qin Feng knew Liu Bing Bing and had a quest regarding

her, even if it was his first time seeing her, he couldn't kill such a beauty.

“Then cut the crap and come with me to the police station and wait to die!” Liu Bing Bing sighed internally. This was Qin Feng's decision. She already gave him an opportunity to escape.

She opened her alluring eyes and found that the treasured sword in Qin Feng's hand was gone. Liu Bing Bing gritted her teeth and started the car. She sped toward the North District Sub-Bureau.

Chapter 293 - If There is a First Time, There is a Second Time

Qin Feng closed his eyes and rested in the passenger seat along the way.

Liu Bing Bing, on the other hand, focused on driving; neither of them spoke. The atmosphere was below zero, as if the air inside the car would freeze at any moment.

Screech!

The car arrived at the North District Sub-Bureau. However, Liu Bing Bing pulled the emergency brake and stopped the car in front of the bureau's gate.

“Qin Feng, who're those assassins?” asked Liu Bing Bing as she looked at Qin Feng. Her face was frosty as a flame of fury was rising in her heart.

She admitted she couldn't send Qin Feng to the jail—because she knew Qin Feng would never come out again. Qin Feng had confessed he was the killer; even with the powerful Qin family backing him, he wouldn't be able to turn the situation around.

“There were two assassins who tried to kill me. One was the black person you guys found; the other was a Chinese brawler monk that ran away.” Qin Feng opened his eyes and sighed slightly. “As for who they are, I can't tell you.”

“Qin Feng, can you please not f*ck around now? Your mother’s patience is limited, and I will not break my bottom-line for the third time.” Liu Bing Bing was enraged. She was very mad at Qin Feng’s attitude; she hadn’t even been this angry the first time she met this rascal.

She couldn’t fathom why she was so mad. Qin Feng followed her obediently. He didn’t speak along the way or act like a vulgar person or talk glibly; he admitted his guilt proactively and accompanied her to the bureau... Before, Liu Bing Bing had dreamed she could beat Qin Feng into becoming like this.

But when Qin Feng really became like this, Liu Bing Bing wished he would act shamelessly in front of her again and tell her everything was just a joke.

“Director Liu, I’ve come with you back to the bureau; can you stop scolding me? You aren’t young anymore, you know? You’re too hot-tempered and always shout at people once you open your mouth. Who’d still dare to be your boyfriend?” Qin Feng looked at Liu Bing Bing, smiling.

“Your mother wants to scold people and I like to scold people very much. You better tell me the truth; I’m asking you for one last time, did you kill the man?” Liu Bing Bing stomped her feet in fury.

“Stop asking anymore; I’m the one who killed the man. I won’t tell you their identity. This is because they are too powerful—so

powerful that I could only run away from them with my current power.”

Qin Feng suddenly became serious and gazed gently at Liu Bing Bing. “I don’t want to involve you in this. This is my own problem; if you meddle in it, I’m afraid I might bring you down.”

Liu Bing Bing was stunned; her pair of clear eyes gazed fixedly at Qin Feng.

The reason she was so angry and gave Qin Feng chances to justify himself, again and again, was because, in her heart, she didn’t wish Qin Feng to be arrested; she didn’t want him to confess that he was the killer.

Liu Bing Bing had deliberately stopped the car at the gate of the North District Sub-Bureau because she was waiting for Qin Feng—she was waiting for a pretext that could convince her to release him.

Now, the pretext had come. It was a very simple sentence: because I don’t want to get you into the trouble!

“Qin Feng, just tell me—who are they? I promise I won’t let a third party know their true identity, on my honor,” asked Liu Bing Bing in a soft tone, shedding her glacial aura.

“Director Liu, it’s not that I don’t trust you; it’s just that you might be in great danger if I tell you who they are. This is the

reason why I refused to tell you their identity. Director Liu, please send me to the jail. I know you're an upright and uncorrupted person, you've never shielded or connived with a criminal before, and you're actually struggling in your heart now... After all, we've known each other for just a mere two months. Maybe you've been guarding against me, treating me like an enemy; but in my eyes, you're already one of my friends."

Qin Feng spoke sincerely and earnestly; tears might even fall from his own eyes.

Qin Feng realized his acting skill had evolved—to the point that even he himself couldn't distinguish between truth and fiction.

When he learned from Liu Bing Bing that the police had found Silver Number 26's corpse, he knew he didn't need to play the fool or resist anymore. This was because Cloud City Hua Manor Phase Two villas were very well monitored with highly advanced surveillance equipment that had no dead angle. Qin Feng's fight in the back garden must have been recorded, and the police would know the truth once they viewed the video.

So this time Qin Feng didn't act shamelessly and play the fool like he usually did; he just admitted his guilt openly. He was betting on Liu Bing Bing's feelings for him. And now, it looked like he'd bet right.

"Qin Feng, are those assassins still lurking around?" Liu Bing Bing cautiously looked around.

“I’m not sure, either; that’s why I can’t tell Director Liu who they are. I’m afraid they might have put a bug or tracker on me. If they knew you’re digging out their identity, you’d be in trouble,” Qin Feng said with a serious demeanor.

Liu Bing Bing’s countenance chilled slightly; she then pushed a button in her car. She waited for 10 seconds, then said, “I’ve activated a jamming device in the car. We’re now isolated from outside; no signal can come in or go out... So you may speak now. I promise I’ll keep our conversation in the car a secret in my heart and I won’t tell anybody when we get down from the car.”

Qin Feng sighed heavily. With a difficult look, he hesitated for a long time and then began to talk slowly, “Director Liu, have you ever heard of the Golden Assassin Crew?”

“Golden Assassin Crew?” Wide-eyed, Liu Bing Bing stared fixedly at Qin Feng.

She was really frightened; she hadn’t imagined that Qin Feng offended that group of people.

“You know about the Golden Assassin Crew? Can you tell me more about them?” Qin Feng was agitated and grabbed Liu Bing Bing’s hands tightly.

Liu Bing Bing’s hands were clear as ice and elegant as jade, tender and slender; they felt boneless to Qin Feng when he held them in his own.

“Stinking brat, get your hands off me!” Liu Bing Bing glared at Qin Feng. When Qin Feng released her hands, her countenance became grave and she said, “The Golden Assassin Crew is based in the provincial capital, but no one knows the exact location. However, according to the underworld, there are no jobs that the Golden Assassin Crew can’t complete once they make their move.

“They were formed more than 20 years ago, and completed more than 10,000 jobs without fail. They charged in a very particular way—gold; they don’t accept any other form of payment.

“They’re divided into four levels: Golden Group, Silver Group, Bronze Group, and Winter Iron Group. The higher the level, the stronger the assassin. Their superior is said to be a highly skilled hermit; they call him ‘The Golden Hermit.’ Nobody has ever seen him before; the men who have seen him are either dead or serve under him loyally.”

Liu Bing Bing revealed a lot of information about the Golden Assassin Crew. With a suspicious look, Qin Feng then asked, “How come you know so much about them?”

Liu Bing Bing sighed lightly and replied, “Before I came to Acropolis City, I was a police officer in the provincial capital. During that time, I plunged myself entirely into demolishing this wicked killer organization. However, they are too powerful. Their killers are widely distributed all over China; they even extended their power overseas. After I investigated the group for a short period, my family scolded me harshly. And because of that incident, I was dispatched to Acropolis City by my family and became the director of the North District Sub-Bureau.”

Qin Feng had long known that Liu Bing Bing's family was powerful. However, this was a private issue and Qin Feng wasn't dumb enough to ask Liu Bing Bing if she didn't want to speak of it. Even Liu Bing Bing's family feared the Golden Assassin Crew. They'd detached her from the family base, sending her to Acropolis City once they learned that Liu Bing Bing was investigating that group. Qin Feng was very clear of the relationships involved in this incident.

"It's so much trouble messing with a group like this!" Qin Feng lamented.

"By the way, why're they targeting you?" Liu Bing Bing was worried as well. According to the underworld, a man targeted by the Golden Assassin Crew was as good as dead.

"The elder of the Hao family used all his family properties and hired an assassin from the Golden Assassin Crew to kill me. I killed the first two assassins; this was the second time." Since Qin Feng had said this much to Liu Bing Bing, he thought that it wouldn't be a problem to tell her the whole story.

After listening to what Qin Feng said, Liu Bing Bing gasped, "T- This was the second time you were ambushed by people from the Golden Assassin Crew? You even killed three of them?"

"Why not? They were trying to kill me. They didn't have enough strength, so they got what they deserved," Qin Feng replied casually.

Liu Bing Bing still hadn't recovered from the shock. She'd heard of the Golden Assassin Crew's legend of indomitability long ago. They'd never had a case where they failed twice on a mission, but Qin Feng broke their perfect record; he even killed three of their assassins.

This time, Qin Feng had totally made an enemy of the Golden Assassin Crew.

“Qin Feng, you better be careful next time. I'm certain the Golden Assassin Crew will go wild and try to get revenge on you. Not even I can help you counter the attack from this mysterious, obscure organization; I don't even know where to catch them... You killed a person this time, but since he's an international fugitive, I'll help you resolve the situation. You're injured; you'd better go home and rest.”

Liu Bing Bing had made herself clear—she would let Qin Feng off this time. She not only released him, she even took the initiative to help him settle the aftermath.

“Well, thank you, Director Liu.” Qin Feng had a stern face but actually he was as happy as a lark inside his heart. His acting successfully hoodwinked Liu Bing Bing into helping him square things with the police.

“Hold on!” Liu Bing Bing stopped Qin Feng as he was getting off the car. “The four human traffickers that we caught at the slum still haven't given up their backer. However, according to my

experience, I'm certain that they're indeed part of the criminal gang. You've performed exceptionally well in this case. For now, I'll hold them for a couple of days first to sniff out the force behind them and their base's location, and then we'll sneak into their base together and capture them all in one go. I'll give you the credit afterward."

"Forget about the credit; it's my pleasure to help Director Liu in demolishing this human-trafficking group," replied Qin Feng as he smiled at her.

"Okay, I'll contact you afterward... Anyway, you better behave yourself, you little brat. If you dare to kill or burn again, I'll never go easy on you." Liu Bing Bing closed the door furiously and drove her car into the bureau.

Qin Feng stood in his original place and looked after Liu Bing Bing. The corner of his mouth quirked slightly as he murmured, "If there is a first time, then there is a second time and a third time."

Qin Feng flagged down a taxi and returned to Qin Manor. When he reached the gate of Qin Manor, Uncle Fu was already there waiting for him.

"Young Master Qin!" Uncle Fu walked toward Qin Feng and inspected him thoroughly. With a bright light in his eyes, he said, "Congratulations, Young Master Qin, on your breakthrough."

With a smile on his face, Qin Feng patted Uncle Fu's shoulder;

both of them then got in the car.

“Uncle Fu, are my dad and Ruo Rou alright?” Qin Feng sat in the back seat and gazed at the villas and green fields of Qin Manor.

“The three misses and Chairman Qin are alright. They’re waiting for your return at home,” said Uncle Fu as he focused on driving.

Normally, he followed Qin Feng’s and Qin Huang’s orders without question. However, this time, he suddenly opened his mouth when the car was about to arrive at the main building.

“Young Master Qin, this time is the Golden Assassin Crew as well?” Uncle Fu asked with a hint of coldness in his tone.

“Looks like my dad has told you.”

“Last time, after Chairman Qin came back from his abduction, he told me to take good care of your safety in the future.” Uncle Fu sighed lightly. “Today I was tasked with Chairman Qin’s safety and neglected Young Master Qin. This is a dereliction of my duty.”

“Uncle Fu, it’s not your fault. I’m okay as long as my dad is fine.” Qin Feng pondered for awhile and asked, “Is the Golden Assassin Crew that powerful?”

Chapter 294 - More Amazing Than You Could Imagine

When Qin Feng killed Bronze Number Five and Eight, he hadn't cared much about the Golden Assassin Crew. He hadn't realized how large and powerful it was. However, today's sudden ambush set alarm bells ringing.

This crew had four levels: Gold Group, Silver Group, Bronze Group, and Winter Iron Group. The crew had only sent over assassins from the Bronze and Silver groups, but their abilities couldn't be belittled. These last two assassination attempts made Qin Feng cautious.

He wondered if he would be able to escape or kill his opponent the next time if they sent the leader of the Silver group or experts from the Gold group.

The crew had tremendous power, and their whereabouts were unknown. They even had the guts to shoot and kill people in broad daylight. They had countless martial artists with unordinary powers. They only had their targets and goals in mind. In order to complete their assignments, they did whatever it took, and would rather die than fail.

Now that this group had their eyes on him, Qin Feng didn't know whether to laugh or cry.

Uncle Fu hesitated for a long while and thought of a lot of different phrases, but he could only say two words: "Really

amazing!”

“How amazing?” Qin Feng raised his brows. His heart sank even more.

Qin Feng had very little knowledge of Uncle Fu’s background, but he knew that the main reason Acropolis’s Qin Manor was still standing and the Qin family was dominant among the four most prominent families in Acropolis and remained intact time and time again was Uncle Fu.

Uncle Fu was like Qin Manor’s strongest fortification. If the enemy couldn’t break through this protective barrier, how could they attack the inner parts of Qin Manor to harm its muscles and bones?

Qin Feng hadn’t known how to do martial arts in the past, and even less about the tiers of martial artists. However, ever since he acquired the Hedonist Sovereign System, his abilities improved by leaps and bounds, and he became a genius dual cultivator in Internal and External techniques. Among his peers in the martial communities of Acropolis or even the capital, how many could get to the same level as Qin Feng? However, when facing Uncle Fu, he could never grasp the man’s true abilities.

He knew that every time he broke through his limits, he thought he’d qualify to fight Uncle Fu. However, he found that Uncle Fu seemed to have broken through as well. Uncle Fu’s abilities were unfathomable.

If even a profound expert like this talked about the Golden Assassin Crew with such a conflicted expression, how could Qin Feng not feel pressured? How could he not be worried?

“They’re more amazing than you could imagine.” Uncle Fu stopped the car at the foot of the main building. He didn’t hurry to open Qin Feng’s door like he usually did. He sighed slightly and said, “The Golden Assassin Crew was formed 21 years ago, and they’ve faced countless setbacks but never fell. On the contrary, they were renewed after being in danger time and time again. Twenty-one years ago, the country and various martial groups formed an alliance to destroy the Golden Assassin Crew. At the time, they couldn’t suppress them completely. Now, 20 years have passed in a flash, and even I can’t begin to guess at their power... All in all, be more careful.”

Uncle Fu seemed immersed in history, but he quickly came to, got out of the car, and opened the door for Qin Feng. “Young Master Qin, we’re home!”

“Thank you, Uncle Fu. You can go do what you need to.” Qin Feng nodded at Uncle Fu, then walked into the main building of Qin Manor alone.

Once he walked into the first-floor parlor, he saw the group of worried people sitting on the sofa. When they saw Qin Feng walk in, all their faces lit up, and the beauties excitedly rushed up to him.

“Qin Feng, are you alright? It’s about time you returned!” Xu Ruo Rou was the first to rush up to him. Not caring that there were

others watching, she hugged Qin Feng's arm like her life depended on it.

Li Yu Chen and Rao Shi Man stood to the side. When they saw that Qin Feng was fine, they they were relieved.

“Qin Feng, you worried us to death!” A mature woman in a silk gray suit walked up to them. This was Han Ying Ying, who had just returned from Jincheng City after handling some personal matters.

“Big Sis Ying Ying is back. Are your family matters taken care of? Why do you look more haggard than before?” Qin Feng hugged Xu Ruo Rou lightly and greeted Han Ying Ying.

The fatigue in Han Ying Ying's eyes disappeared in a flash. She eked out a slight smile and said, “The family matters are resolved. I've been busy dealing with family matters recently, so I probably look tired because I haven't been well rested.”

“Now that you're back, take a couple of days off and go back to work after you're well rested.” After Qin Feng finished speaking, he remembered that he was only Young Master Qin's personal attendant to these people. He had no authority to arrange Assistant Han's work schedule. Thus, he immediately smiled at Chairman Qin, who was standing behind the women.

“Chairman Qin, Assistant Han usually gives her all at work, and she suddenly had something come up at home. I hope Chairman Qin can consider my suggestion and allow Assistant Han to take a

couple of days off.”

Though Qin Huang stood emotionlessly behind the women, he was extremely worried about Qin Feng.

“You’ve done well and saved Miss Rao Shi Man during her time of need. The company was going to give you a couple of days off to get better, but you gave up the reward. Then let’s use it on Assistant Han.” Qin Feng spoke indifferently and turned to go upstairs after he was done speaking.

Once Qin Huang left, the four women became more relaxed. They tugged Qin Feng to sit on the sofa, and they all fussed over him. They sat on the sofa and talked for a good while. After confirming that Qin Feng really was fine, Li Yu Chen got ready to leave first, because they were in Qin Manor. She felt that she would be an inconvenience if she stayed too long.

“General Manager Li, I’ll have Uncle Fu take you home.” Qin Feng stood when Li Yu Chen did.

“There’s no need for that; I can just catch a cab back,” Li Yu Chen refused with a bit of embarrassment.

Qin Feng didn’t let Li Yu Chen do as she wished. He walked her out. Uncle Fu just so happened to be returning from the garden, so Qin Feng told Uncle Fu to take Li Yu Chen home. Li Yu Chen had no excuse, so she eventually agreed. After getting into the Benz, she couldn’t help but cast multiple backward glances at Qin Feng. She felt warmed by Qin Feng’s thoughtful and caring behavior.

Since it was the day of the opening ceremony of Cloud City Hua Manor Phase Two, everyone had begun preparing early in the morning. Also, Xu Ruo Rou and Rao Shi Man had gotten quite a fright today due to the stage suddenly collapsing and the shooting. Once they got to Qin Manor, the two women couldn't keep their eyes open. However, they withstood the fatigue and waited for Qin Feng in the parlor until he came back.

Now that Qin Feng was back and seemed fine, the two women bid Qin Feng good night and went upstairs to rest.

Qin Feng and Han Ying Ying were the only ones left in the large lobby.

Qin Feng casually leaned back in the sofa and rested. Han Ying Ying sat beside him. A fragrant smell wafted through the parlor.

“Qin Feng, I was originally going to take an earlier flight to attend the opening ceremony today, but the flight was delayed and I didn't make it. By the time I got to Qin Manor, I heard something happened at the event. When I saw that you hadn't returned, I was frightened to death.” Han Ying Ying tilted her full body slightly, and she suddenly placed her head on Qin Feng's shoulder.

She had a head of golden curly hair, and her hair was even more fragrant. Her slender, lily-white hands also curled around Qin Feng's arm. This sudden action stunned Qin Feng. He felt that his relationship with Han Ying Ying hadn't yet progressed to this stage.

Wasn't this girl trying to form a business partnership with the Qin family? Had she come to actually like him?

"Aren't I fine right now? What's there to worry about?" Qin Feng lifted his arm and pulled Han Ying Ying into his embrace.

Qin Feng didn't believe Han Ying Ying's feelings for him were true, but it wasn't Qin Feng's style to not take advantage of something when it was presented to him on a silver platter. This girl was learning management with his father, and she also wanted to form a business partnership with the Qin family.

"Mm, as long as you and Uncle Qin are alright. People are the most important. If money is lost, it can be earned back, but if a person is gone, what would I do?" Han Ying Ying hugged Qin Feng's arm even more tightly. She raised her head slightly and looked at Qin Feng with her bright, lovely, and gentle eyes.

Her ethereal and charming face became flushed. Her sexy red lips opened slightly, and a sexy and mature air exuded from her entire body. "Qin Feng, promise me that you'll take care of yourself. Don't let anything happen to yourself. Otherwise, I'll be so sad."

The shock in Qin Feng's eyes disappeared in a flash. He almost jumped up and yelled at Han Ying Ying. Did this woman go home during the past five days, or did she secretly run to the Beijing Film Academy to learn acting? Her acting skills would soon surpass Qin Feng's.

Since you like acting, then this young master will act with you.

“Ying Ying, don’t say any more; how could something happen to me? Nothing will happen to me because there’s someone in this world that I can’t let go of. If I was really gone, who would take care of you? Who would make you happy? Who would talk to you when you’re sad and lonely? ...Ying Ying, I really missed you!”

Han Ying Ying trembled a bit. She knew that Qin Feng’s words were fake, and knew that Qin Feng didn’t completely believe her, but the words were spoken with such sincerity that, as a woman, Han Ying Ying was a bit moved to hear this declaration.

“Ying Ying, why don’t we go to your room?” Qin Feng’s expression became more distant as he looked at Han Ying Ying with half-lidded eyes.

Han Ying Ying jumped, startled. She retreated nervously and said, “Qin Feng, why would you go to my room in broad daylight?”

“Ying Ying, we haven’t seen one another in so long that I want to tell you about the fun things that happened in the company!” Qin Feng had a serious expression.

“That’s fine; I can just ask Ruo Rou about those things later. ... That’s right, I brought you and Uncle Qin presents. I’ll go get them now.” Han Ying Ying ran off right away. Five minutes later, she brought back a large bag of things.

The blush on her face had faded, and she was once again the powerful and vigorous queen. She sat beside Qin Feng and didn't say anything lovey-dovey. She extended her gift to Qin Feng.

“Qin Feng, these are all specialties of Jincheng City. Qin Manor isn't lacking in anything, so I didn't bring anything extraneous. I brought some delicacies and some presents. Don't take offense!” Han Ying Ying smiled lightly.

“How could I take offense with Bis Sis Ying Ying? But I'm sure the things you brought to eat aren't as tasty as you.”

Han Ying Ying had just calmed down, and with one line from Qin Feng, her mood was thrown into a frenzy again. She feigned anger and glared at Qin Feng. “Shut up!”

“Bis Sis Ying Ying, what happened at home?” asked Qin Feng indifferently.

Han Ying Ying's expression suddenly changed, then it quickly became normal again. “Nothing big. My mom wasn't feeling well. I went back to talk to and take care of her for a couple of days. Now she's much better.

“My parents are old, and it's weird and pitiful thinking about how there's no one to accompany and talk to them.”

Qin Feng's expression changed. Though he had a lot of questions, he still said nothing. He merely smiled and patted Han Ying Ying's

shoulder. “Bis Sis Ying Ying, when you have time, go back to see your parents. As long as you mention it, my dad is sure to let you go!”

“How could that be? I’m also a Royal Group employee, I can’t be undisciplined.” Han Ying Ying laughed.

Chapter 295 - Alliance of Prince Wen and Sima Tu

Han Ying Ying was frightened; she was now shrouded with nervousness and fear.

She'd thought her mind would be more resolute after returning from her hometown. She'd thought she could seduce Qin Feng with her beauty and wrap him around her finger.

However, Han Ying Ying had retreated before she took off her clothes. She wasn't ready yet; she refused to give her body to a man she didn't like.

Both of them ended the conversation and leaned shoulder to shoulder on the couch, sunk in deep thought. After Han Ying Ying regained her energy and her mind cleared, she suddenly looked at Qin Feng.

“Qin Feng, what happened in this event? Were they targeting the Qin family or that superstar?”

“Who knows? The police failed to arrest the assassin anyway. Maybe they're targeting Rao Shi Man. This was because the stage suddenly collapsed and she was almost crushed under it,” Qin Feng said indifferently.

A chill flashed across Han Ying Ying's eyes. She asked about this incident to sound out Qin Feng. However, she could tell from Qin

Feng's answer—he didn't believe her at all.

“Now, with the intervention of the police, I believe the assassin will be caught in no time. The main thing is everybody is safe.” Once again, Han Ying Ying placed her head on Qin Feng's shoulder and proactively held his arm and comforted him.

“Oh yeah, Qin Feng, since you started to work at Royal Group, Uncle Qin has transferred most of his shares to you. You must work harder to improve yourself and not let Uncle Qin down!

“You're his only son and he cares a lot about you.” Qin Feng's countenance changed slightly after Han Ying Ying abruptly brought up this topic.

“Hehe, wasn't my performance good enough? I was the top seller last month and I was promoted from an ordinary employee to a sales group leader within one month,” said Qin Feng, pasting a triumphant grin on his face.

“Yes, your performance is indeed outstanding; I was shocked during the performance conference last time.” Han Ying Ying followed up with a smile. As she smiled, she continued to talk, “Hmm... not sure how many shares Uncle Qin transferred to you. Haha, you're so lucky; you're now an invisible tycoon with more than 100 million in assets.

“You're handsome, promising, and rich, just like a legendary man who reigned over the trifecta of tall, rich, and handsome. Even I'm tempted to marry you.”

“Hehe, who knows. After all, it’s my dad who’s in charge of this kind of thing; I never cared,” Qin Feng replied, shrugging his shoulders indifferently.

Han Ying Ying’s expression sank slightly before returning to normal. She wanted to ask more questions, but Qin Huang had come downstairs.

“Feng’er, Ying Ying, what’re you guys talking about?”

“Uncle Qin, we didn’t speak much; we’re just resting on the couch. You probably have something important to discuss with Qin Feng, so I’ll excuse myself first.” Saying so, Han Ying Ying stood up and prepared to leave.

“It’s ok, Ying Ying. I’ll ask Qin Feng come to my study. You can rest here.” Qin Huang cast a warm smile at Han Ying Ying. After that, he looked at Qin Feng and said, “Feng’er, follow me to my study now.”

.....

In a luxurious villa somewhere.

A young man wearing a white robe rested on a couch; in front of him stood a black-cloaked elder.

The white-robed youngster had an impressive and ethereal appearance. He was playing with a wooden fan.

“Uncle Ghost, what did you learn?” White Robe asked softly.

“Second Young Master, it was the people from the Golden Assassin Crew.” Since the white-robed guy didn’t like the name ‘Prince Wen,’ Uncle Ghost then addressed him as Second Young Master.

“Is Qin Feng dead?” Second Young Master’s voice was flat; he seemingly had the answer already.

“Not yet.”

“Hmph! What a lucky guy. Even the Golden Assassin Crew has failed twice by his hands,” sneered Second Young Master with a disdainful look.

“Second Young Master, that little brat broke through again.”

Second Young Master’s eyes glittered. After that, his expression became cold and he asked, “What’s his level of strength now? How would he fare if compared to my big brother?”

“I can’t judge his strength now since I’ve never fought him... However, in my opinion, Qin Feng must be weaker than First Young Master.”

“Haha! What can he achieve if he can’t defeat my big brother. He’s gonna die sooner or later.” Second Young Master guffawed uproariously. He just managed a half laugh when his cell phone suddenly rang.

Dingdong!

It was a text notification. Second Young Master picked up his cell phone to read the message:

“The number of shares Qin Huang transferred to Qin Feng still hasn’t been confirmed. It’s not clear whether the shares are really with Qin Feng at this time.”

Second Young Master gave a Bronx cheer and texted back: “The shares aren’t with Qin Feng anymore. That sly old fox Qin Huang became suspicious long ago and has already shifted the shares elsewhere. Continue to trace the whereabouts of the shares; we must find them.”

“Second Young Master, someone is looking for you!” A servant walked in from outside as soon as the white-robed guy replied to the message.

“Who is it?”

“He said he is from the Sima family of Acropolis City; he’d like to have a cup of tea with Second Young Master.”

“Let him in, then!”

After 30 seconds, a heavenly looking young man in a suit came inside and greeted Second Young Master with a smile:

“Prince Wen, it’s been awhile! How’s everything going?”

“Prince Sima, I’m really surprised you would come to my humble home.”

“No, no, Buddhism emphasizes the concept ‘fate.’ Our paths will eventually cross if it’s fated.” With a faint smile on his face, he then sat opposite Prince Wen.

“Prince Sima, please enlighten me: where does the ‘fate’ come from?” asked Prince Wen with a mirth.

“Long has the great name of the wise and wily Prince Wen resounded in my ear. You’re a rare and brilliant genius in our generation. I expect Prince Wen would be clearer than me where the ‘fate’ comes from, right?”

“Haha, it’s them who give me face.” Prince Wen didn’t pursue the origin of this ‘fate.’ Instead, he waited for Sima Tu to speak.

Sima Tu had come prepared; without any hesitation, he got straight to the point. “Prince Wen, I came here for Qin Feng, and I

came here to get rid of him.”

“Haha, interesting.” Prince Wen burst out in a fit of violent laughter. “Tell me frankly what you have in mind, Prince Sima.”

“I presume Prince Wen has heard news of the emergency at Royal Group’s opening ceremony.”

“Yes, I have.”

“It was a tragedy. Rumors say there was a shooter, and the stage collapsed as well; even the superstar Rao Shi Man, who came from the provincial capital, was almost injured. It was such a shame for this kind of thing to happen.” Sima Tu said while beaming.

“It’s indeed quite a shame... Why didn’t the metal frame crush Rao Shi Man and why didn’t the shooter kill Qin Feng on spot?” queried Prince Wen with his eyebrows pricked.

This time it was Sima Tu who burst into boisterous laughter. “Haha! Seems like I’ve found my partner. I’ve got a plan. Does Prince Wen want to analyze the pros and cons with me?”

“Of course I do.”

“The opening ceremony of Royal Group has caused a big commotion in society—they invited Rao Shi Man, a first-tier celebrity as a VIP to their opening ceremony and even publicized their event schedule on major social media networks. In the end,

this kind of tragedy happened, and now, people were scared. Do you think the people still dare to purchase a villa from Phase Two of Cloud City Hua Manor? If we make use of this opportunity and cause the same accident at other estates of Royal Group, the people of Acropolis City will eventually lose their faith in Royal Group. The once-great real-estate giant crashes and falls overnight—it happens all the time.”

“This kind of news is indeed very common. However, it’s still a bit lackluster if we want to crush a real-estate giant like Royal Group,” said Prince Wen while nodding his head.

“This is the reason I came to Prince Wen. Since it lacks some firepower, then we shall give it a push. You know what a tiring life Qin Huang has lived as the wealthiest man in Acropolis City. He might thank us in the future for showing him a new and easier way of life after we’ve dragged him down from the top.”

“Apparently Prince Sima has it all planned.”

“Firstly, we’ll aggravate the tragedy that happened on Royal Group’s opening ceremony and stir up some trouble for the other real-estate projects of Royal Group. Secondly, the superstar Rao Shi Man has a strong background—the lady genius of the Dongfang family in the provincial capital, Dongfang Qing Xue, treats Rao Shi Man like her own sister. Now that her sister almost died at Royal Group’s event, do you think she wouldn’t be enraged? Maybe she’ll unleash the full power of the Dongfang family to crush the Qin family in her fury. Lastly, the assassins are from the Golden Assassin Crew. Since Qin Feng and Qin Huang have offended this organization, they might need to worry about survival for the rest

of their lives.

“Now the time is right; even the geographical and social conditions are in our favor. Isn’t this the perfect time for Prince Wen to make your move?”

“Haha! Good, very well-planned! I hope we have a good time working together, Prince Sima!” All of a sudden, Prince Wen excitedly smacked the table and declared his alliance with Sima Tu.

How could he not have considered the three points Sima Tu mentioned? The reason he lurked in the dark and didn’t take the initiative was because Hua Ming almost revealed his identity during that time at the mountain resort. Hua Ming’s action had roused suspicion with the people of Qin Manor. So Prince Wen couldn’t take Qin Feng on unbridledly. He had to maintain a low profile and borrow outside power to exterminate Qin Feng.

So, he’d previously asked Uncle Ghost to persuade the Hao family’s elder to hire an assassin from the Golden Assassin Crew to assassinate Qin Feng, and cause Qin Feng to run afoul of this menacing organization.

Now Sima Tu had taken the initiative to form an alliance with him; Prince Wen was entirely willing to borrow the power of Sima Tu, backing him at the same time, in order to get rid of Qin Feng, or even crush the Qin family in Acropolis City.

Qin Manor main building, third floor study room.

Qin Feng and Qin Huang sat face to face; Qin Huang was making tea with his tea set, and very soon, a pot of high-grade Longjing tea was prepared.

Qin Feng sat quietly on the wooden floor, watching his dad's tea-making performance. The room was filled with the fragrance of books and tea.

"Feng'er, were you injured?" After Qin Huang served a cup of tea to Qin Feng, his expression became grave suddenly.

He was the wealthiest man in Acropolis City, shrewd and deep, and had an eagle-like gaze. So when this tragedy happened, when he heard the two gunshots, he'd already known: the people from the Golden Assassin Crew had come.

Once the Golden Assassin Crew made their move, there would be casualties.

Granted that Qin Huang hadn't seen the gunshot wound on Qin Feng's thigh, he also knew it couldn't have been easy for his son to escape their ambush.

"I was shot in the thigh. The bullet's been extracted, and I'm fine now." Qin Feng took a sip from the tea, his eyes shone brightly, and he exclaimed, "Dad, it's such a nice tea!"

On the other hand, Qin Huang had a worried face. He wanted to

check Qin Feng's wound. However, Qin Feng waved his hand and refused. "Dad, I was shot in the thigh, very close to my precious one. If you want to see, I'll still need to take my pants off, and I'm afraid you may see something else. I think you might as well forget about it."

Chapter 296 - Winter Iron Glove Upgrade

Qin Huang sat back down and yelled at Qin Feng with a stormy expression, “You brat, you’re always so insincere when you talk to me.”

“Is your gunshot wound really okay? Why don’t I tell Dr. Zhang to take a look at it?” Qin Huang was still really worried.

“It’s fine.” To prevent his father from worrying, Qin Feng changed the topic. “Two assassins came this time. I killed one of them on the spot, and the other escaped.

“When I was coming back, I asked Uncle Fu about the Golden Assassin Crew. It seems that we’re in a bind... Dad, keep Uncle Fu by your side 24 hours a day from now on. I don’t need his protection; I have the ability to protect myself.”

Qin Huang was moved. He took a small sip of tea and said, “The Golden Assassin Crew is indeed hard to deal with. But they’ve failed twice now, so they’ll probably stop for a while and attack with a fury the next time they make a move... What’s thornier is the opening ceremony problem.

“A shooting occurred at Cloud City Hua Manor Phase Two’s opening ceremony, and the stage collapsed. I’m sure the properties won’t sell well after that,” sighed Qin Huang.

Qin Feng furrowed his eyebrows slightly. “Cloud City Hua Manor Phase Two is just one of Royal Group’s large properties. Even if the

sales for the properties were obstructed, it won't affect the entire company's profit... Dad, are you afraid that someone will use this problem to suppress us?"

A flash of joy flitted through Qin Huang's heavy expression—his son was able to grasp what he was thinking. Qin Huang found that Qin Feng really had grown up. He was no longer that brat who only knew how to play with girls and idle about.

"Maybe I'm worrying too much. I hope this won't happen." Qin Huang furrowed his eyebrows and was deep in thought. Who knew what he was thinking?

"Dad, just now, Han Ying Ying asked me about my shares in the company. How many shares have you transferred to me?"

"Han Ying Ying asked about this?" Qin Huang stiffened slightly, then quickly relaxed again. "Feng'er, you don't even have a penny's worth of stocks right now. I transferred them all to someone else."

Once Qin Huang said this, Qin Feng suddenly thought of his two quests that were previously expiring.

Once of the quests was to subdue Han Ying Ying, while the other was to find the criminal behind Ma De Hu.

Of the two quests, Qin Feng extended Han Ying Ying's and gave up on Ma De Hu's. The punishment for failing Ma De Hu's quest

was to lose the Royal Group shares. Qin Feng couldn't help but feel nervous, thinking about the punishments if he were to fail his other quests, because he now had clear evidence that the Hedonist Sovereign System's rewards and punishments would all actually happen.

“Whom did you transfer them to?” asked Qin Feng.

“A very dependable woman!” Qin Huang gave Qin Feng a meaningful look.

Qin Feng's lips twitched as he stared at Qin Huang and said, “Dad, when did you start keeping a lover? How come I didn't even know?”

This time, Qin Huang's lips twitched. The hand holding the teacup trembled incessantly, and he almost threw the tea in Qin Feng's face. “Stinking brat, how dare you say something so unfilial? In this world, I, Qin Huang, have never had any interest in a woman other than your mother.”

“Dad, then tell me about Mom.” Qin Feng instantly became emotional.

Ever since he was born, he'd never seen his mother. He'd lived for 22 years, but he never heard his father or members of the Capital's Qin family mention his mother.

“It's useless talking about her now. If I say too much, it'll only

bring you more headaches. It wouldn't be too late to tell you when you have the ability to win the Qin clan's martial arts competition and you attain the junior patriarch position of the Capital's Qin family.

“Okay, go rest. I also have to begin dealing with the aftermath of what happened recently.”

Qin Feng was dismissed from the study.

When Qin Feng arrived at the parlor, Han Ying Ying was already gone. He returned to his room on the third floor, lay in bed, and opened the Hedonist Sovereign System.

“Master, I'm so glad I can see you're still alive!” Once the Hedonist Sovereign System was opened, Little Pig bounced out.

Qin Feng looked at Little Pig, who looked like a little mouse scurrying all over the room. He suddenly had the urge to stomp him to death.

During the afternoon's events, Qin Feng broke through both Internal and External stages and was awarded 3,000 Hedonist Points. Additionally, when Yun Xiao left, he was awarded 1,000 Hedonist Points by curing her social anxiety. Now, Qin Feng had a total of 4,000 Hedonist Points.

When Qin Feng saw all the Hedonist Points, he was so moved he wanted to shout thrice.

“Master, you just need to spend 1,500 Hedonist Points and your total spendings would be 10,000 Hedonist Points. Then, you can become a Rank 5 Hedonist Mortal and receive three free lottery chances. At the same time, you’ll activate the System’s wuxia interface and step onto the road of becoming a Sovereign Immortal.” Little Pig left for a bit, then came back with Pikachu.

Pikachu had been with Xu Ruo Rou this whole time. When he saw Qin Feng, he emotionally hopped into Qin Feng’s embrace. Qin Feng also missed Pikachu a lot. Once he hugged Pikachu, his expression fell.

“You pervert, tell me, do you shamelessly bury yourself in Xu Ruo Rou’s embrace every night to sleep?” Qin Feng smelled Xu Ruo Rou’s scent on Pikachu and felt horrible. He was treated worse than a little animal.

Pikachu could feel the coldness emanating from Qin Feng, and he dextrously escaped Qin Feng’s embrace to arrive by Little Pig on the floor.

Qin Feng shook his head, sighed, and proceeded to ignore the two beasts. He opened the System’s fusion function.

A couple of days ago, when fighting with Sima Tu, his left Winter Iron Glove was ruined. That glove was now rendered useless, and Qin Feng was prepared to fix it in the fusion interface.

When placed in the fusion function, the System provided a

notice.

The right glove could be the item to get upgraded, and the left glove would be enhance material for it. This way, the upgraded item could be a new Orange Grade right glove, while the left glove would be integrated into it.

This fusion cost 1,000 Hedonist Points.

Qin Feng hesitated for a brief moment, then thought, “Fuse!”

Since he was right-handed anyway, having just the right glove would usually be adequate. It was naturally worth it to upgrade the Winter Iron Glove from White to Orange Grade.

Thus, all of Qin Feng’s equipment would be Orange Grade Spiritual Equipment.

With the command, the fusion interface’s large oven spun quickly, then stopped just as quickly.

A gleaming orange Winter Iron Glove emerged. Fusion success!

Upgraded Winter Iron Glove (Right Glove)

Equipment grade: Orange Mid Grade Equipment

Made with Thousand-year-old Winter Iron, it was incomparably hard. Winter Iron's natural properties made the wearer feel cold with clear determination, raising the wearer's stamina and accuracy during battle.

“Ding... Congratulations, Host Qin Feng, for successfully creating an Orange Grade Equipment. The Hedonist Sovereign System rewards you 1,000 Hedonist Points.”

.....

“Ding... the Hedonist Sovereign System has issued a quest: acquire six pieces of Orange Grade Spiritual Equipment.

“Quest time limit: Three months.

“Four have currently been collected.

“Successful completion reward: 5,000 Hedonist Points and one Blue Grade Equipment. Upon failure, the Host will lose all his Orange Grade Spiritual Equipment.”

.....

This quest arrived too suddenly. Qin Feng was so excited, he almost jumped up.

He had four pieces of Orange Grade Spiritual Equipment: the

Truesteel Sword, the Flying Dragon Armour, the Spirit Snake Whip, and the Winter Iron Glove. As long as he got two more Orange Grade Equipment, he could complete the quest and receive 5,000 Hedonist Points. This was not a small number.

With a slight thought from Qin Feng, a Winter Iron Glove with orange light appeared on Qin Feng's right fist. After upgrading the Winter Iron Glove, the wintriness of the glove was even more prevalent. It also strengthened Qin Feng's awareness and reaction speed, and made his reactions quicker.

Whoosh!

Qin Feng leapt and pumped his right fist into the air.

With the Intermediate Thunder Tiger Fists, the Winter Iron Glove made every punch formidable with irresistible force.

“Nice, it really is more agile and sensitive than the White Grade gloves.”

Qin Feng practiced his punching technique while praising the glove.

There was only one grade difference between White and Orange, but the improvement was vast. The upgrade of a single glove enhanced Qin Feng's abilities a lot. It was evident how important equipment grade was to a martial artist.

At Normal University, though Sima Tu's abilities weren't comparable to Qin Feng's, his Blue Grade Matchless Azure Wing Blades defeated Qin Feng. With one slash, the Winter Iron Glove was rendered useless.

After practicing the Intermediate Thunder Tiger Fist technique, Qin Feng was dripping with sweat and extremely content.

He put away his glove and sat on the sofa. Now, he just needed to spend 500 Hedonist Points to reach Rank 5 Hedonist Mortal. Qin Feng was most excited about the three lottery chances that came with the upgrade.

Chapter 297 - Sovereign Level Skill

“Master, you can use 500 Hedonist Points to purchase a bottle of Lucky Potion,” suggested Little Pig as it jumped on Qin Feng’s body when Qin Feng was struggling to buy something.

“Lucky Potion? Why should I buy it?” Qin Feng furrowed his eyebrows.

“Lucky Potion, Lucky Potion, of course it’s to improve your luck.” With a prideful expression, Little Pig cast a scornful stare at Qin Feng.

“Five hundred Hedonist Points, one-time-use potion, host will have a chance to increase luck by five times to 5,000 times, lasting for five minutes!” As Qin Feng read the description of Lucky Potion, his expression sank completely.

“Do you hold a grudge against me, Little Pig? How could you be so prodigal? This young master worked hard enough to earn a flimsy number of Hedonist Points. What would I buy a bottle of Lucky Potion for? Moreover, the effect is only for five minutes; it’s distressing to spend 500 Hedonist Points for just five minutes.”

“Tsk! Whatever you want.” Little Pig cast a disdainful look at Qin Feng and said, “If Master spends 500 Hedonist Points, then Master will be promoted to Rank Five Hedonist Mortal and entitled to a lottery. After that, Master can drink the Lucky Potion when drawing the lottery and increase the rate of getting epic items. Master might even get those heavenly equipments or skills!”

Qin Feng's face reddened; he realized he always made a clown of himself in front of the pig.

“Hehe, I thought the Lucky Potion is useful as well. I was going to buy it anyway, even if you, Little Pig, didn't remind me.” Qin Feng shamelessly purchased the Lucky Potion and pretended he was a wise and far-sighted man.

“Shameless!” Little Pig rolled his eyes at Qin Feng.

“Ding... Congratulations, Host Qin Feng has spent 10,000 Hedonist Points. You have successfully been promoted to Rank Five Hedonist Mortal. The wuxia interface is activated... at the same time, the host will be granted three free lottery chances. Does the host want to initiate the lottery sequence now?”

Qin Feng hastily opened the Lucky Potion and drank all the blue liquid.

“Initiate now!”

A big, round wheel then appeared in Qin Feng's mind; the wheel spun fast and stopped after 30 seconds.

“Host didn't get any prize. Please try again!”

“F*ck!” cursed Qin Feng. He had been eagerly looking forward to

getting an epic prize after he drank the Lucky Potion. He waited wholeheartedly, and in the end, he didn't get anything during the first round. He gnashed his teeth and sent a furious glare at the Little Pig that was frolicking at the side, wanted to throttle that pig to death.

“Again!” Qin Feng’s body trembled slightly.

“Host didn’t get any prize. Please try again!”

.....

Qin Feng’s expression paled; he quivered all over his body and large beads of sweat began to ooze from his forehead.

He was engulfed in flames of fury, his two fists cracking as he clenched them. Qin Feng swore that if he didn’t get anything on the third round, he was going to ask the kitchen to add braised pork trotters as an appetizer.

“Again!” Qin Feng’s heart was in his throat.

Qin Feng had waited for a long time to get these three lottery chances. If he really didn’t get anything at all, he was better dead.

“Ding... Congratulations, Host Qin Feng, you’ve acquired a Sovereign level skill: the Vajra Esotery.

The system's robotic voice sounded in Qin Feng's mind. However, the sound was as wonderful as a young maiden's nightingale-like voice.

Sovereign level skill? What grade is that?

Qin Feng's mind went blank all of a sudden; he'd lost the ability to react.

He knew the grades for spiritual weapons in the system: Sovereign (Gold), Purple, Blue, Orange, and White.

He knew the grades for pills in the system: Sovereign, grade nine, grade eight... grade two, and grade one.

He also knew the grades for skills in the system: Sovereign, Heaven, Earth, Black, and Yellow.

Qin Feng's Intermediate Thunder Tiger Fists, a Yellow Top Grade skill, was fairly powerful. One punch from him could conquer mountains and rivers, and the force was unstoppable. His basic sword skill, a Yellow Middle Grade skill, was kind of lackluster. However, he could still slice through metal easily and force people to kneel using sword auras. His Phantom Whip technique was an overwhelmingly powerful Yellow Top Grade skill. When paired with Inner Qi, he could unleash dozens of overlapping whip shadows that no one could escape from.

The three skills Qin Feng possessed were all Yellow—the lowest

grade in the skill ranking. He'd never seen the power of a higher grade skill, so he didn't know a Black level skill could induce a family civil war and massive slaughter within a sect. He also didn't know an Earth level skill could stir up the realm of martial arts and cause a vicious war. He didn't even know a legendary Heaven level skill could make the top martial artists from every major sect rip off their disguise and go to crazy extremes to seize the skill for themselves.

Then...

What could a Sovereign level skill that had been missing for thousands of years, so long even martial artists questioned its existence, possibly mean?

Qin Feng didn't dare to think much. This was because he couldn't imagine it, either.

When the memories surged violently into his mind, Qin Feng still retained a stunned look on his face. It was such an ancient skill that the words were unfathomable runes, the contents less than the Intermediate Thunder Tiger Fists, but each and every one of the ancient runes emitted an esoteric and mystical charm.

These ancient runes were like living spiritual objects

and danced wildly in Qin Feng's memories. They brought along an almighty and ancient aura and speedily merged with Qin Feng's past memories.

The Vajra Esotery

Skill level: Sovereign.

Whoever cultivates this skill will be the number one External expert. His body will become as hard as an adamantite, and indestructible by any means.

.....

Qin Feng opened the description for the Vajra Esotery:

a row of five stars.

The system described very little about this skill—only a few sentences and lacking any elaboration. Qin Feng read through it thoroughly, over and over again, but still couldn't understand anything.

“Master...” Little Pig stopped romping around. Even Pikachu was shocked, its fur standing on end like it had been electrocuted.

Both spiritual pets had sensed the Sovereign skill in Qin Feng's memories. The skill stood out from the masses, emitting a burst of ancient and distant aura, and they found a hint of familiarity in it.

“Am I dreaming, Little Pig?” Qin Feng and the pig and the rat stared fixedly at one another. All of them were so frightened they

didn't dare move. They were afraid the dream might disappear once they moved.

“Master, I was going to ask you the same question... We're not dreaming, right?” Seeing the usually prideful Little Pig astonished, Qin Feng knew he'd drawn a godly treasure.

“Master, this is a Sovereign level skill, a supreme-level skill that may not even exist in legend. Oh gosh, we're in such a big trouble. If the news of this skill leaks out, let alone master, the entire Acropolis City and the entire provincial capital, even the whole world, will go crazy.

“With Master's current miserable strength, how could Master protect this skill? When those martial arts masters come to snatch the skill, will they kill us pitiful little pets too?”

Little Pig grumbled nonstop; Qin Feng's expression became darker and darker.

“How dare you say I'm weak!” Qin Feng yelled in his heart. Qin Feng felt he was a genius martial artist, a prodigy among his peers, since he could master both Inner Qi and External strength. How come he became insignificant in Little Pig's mouth?

“Little Pig, what is this Vajra Esotery? The system doesn't have a detailed description about it, so I don't have any idea how to use this technique right now.”

Intermediate Thunder Tiger Fists, basic sword skill, and Phantom Whip Technique—all of them became Qin Feng's memories when he acquired them. With these memories, Qin Feng could use them directly. However, the Vajra Esotery was different; even though he had the memories, Qin Feng realized this technique wasn't an offensive skill but more likely a defensive skill.

“Master, the Vajra Esotery is a supreme defensive skill. After you successfully cultivate it, your body would become as tough as an iron wall; nothing will be able to penetrate your body or injure you... Just like Master's face.”

.....

The corner of Qin Feng's mouth crooked. He was fuming with so much anger he almost blacked out. He realized Little Pig knew him too well. Since this pig knows so many of my secrets, should I kill it?

“Unlike other skills, the Vajra Esotery can't be used instantly, even with the possession of this skill. This skill requires master to cultivate it step by step before you can bring out its full potential. Regarding the way of cultivation, well, not even the system has a record, so how could you expect a cute little pig like me to know?”

Qin Feng was enraged. Every time he saw a person or an animal who was more shameless than he, he'd become angry. As he prepared to pounce on Little Pig and Pikachu, wanting to give them 50 strokes each, somebody knocked on his room door.

“Qin Feng, Qin Feng, come out fast, please come out now! I can’t hold it anymore; I c-can’t breathe!” Xu Ruo Rou’s orgasm-like voice drifted in from outside the door.

Qin Feng reacted instantly; a second before he’d still been on the bed and the next second, he’d already opened the door.

Xu Ruo Rou stood at the door in pink pajamas; she was so excited her face was flushed. Qin Feng grabbed Xu Ruo Rou’s little waist without demur and threw her onto his bed.

When he was about to pounce on her, Xu Ruo Rou climbed up angrily, glared at Qin Feng, and yelled, “Qin Feng, what’re you doing? You pervert!”

Qin Feng missed his target. The imaginary scene of tossing Xu Ruo Rou’s soft and flimsy body restlessly from side to side was shattered; all he got in his arms was his own quilt.

Greatly enraged, he also sent a furious glare at Xu Ruo Rou and yelled, “Ruo Rou, aren’t you the one who wanted to do it, so you came to seduce me? How could you scold me when we’re doing something important?”

Xu Ruo Rou finally understood: she’d been too agitated just now and Qin Feng had taken it wrongly.

“Big bad wolf, your mind is filled with dirty thoughts only.

Hmph! This person is going to ignore you; I'm going to play with Young Master Qin downstairs!"

After Xu Ruo Rou finished talking, she ran out of Qin Feng's room like a cheerful butterfly.

Qin Feng was left dazed on his own bed. He was thinking about what Xu Ruo Rou had said just now.

Play with Young Master Qin? Aren't I'm Young Master Qin?

"F*ck! Could it be Xiao Bai has come back?" Qin Feng shouted and hastily dashed downstairs.

He felt awful when he reached the parlor on the first floor.

Xiao Bai was now sitting on the couch in the parlor with Xu Ruo Rou and Rao Shi Man on his left and right, respectively. The girls were excited at Xiao Bai's return; Xu Ruo Rou was joyfully talking with Xiao Bai while Rao Shi Man proactively peeled oranges and served Xiao Bai tea with a charming smile on her face.

Seeing this scene, tears streamed down Qin Feng's face all of a sudden. Not even he had the privilege of enjoying this type of treatment from the girls. He was thinking in his heart, "Should I reveal my true identity as Young Master Qin in front of these two fairies? Maybe I can have a threesome tonight."

Chapter 298 - Limited Time Purchase

“Oho! Young Master Qin is back!” Qin Feng arrived in the parlor and walked over to Xiao Bai with a smile. Then, he shook Xiao Bai’s hand.

Xiao Bai was bracketed by two beauties, and he knew that there was a large chance these two beauties belonged to Qin Feng. He was on pins and needles. When he suddenly saw Qin Feng walk over, he was so frightened that he immediately stood up and almost spilled the tea in his hand.

“Young Master Qin...’s personal attendant. Haha! I’m back!” Xiao Bai’s hand trembled in Qin Feng’s. He was regretting going to Qin Manor as a bodyguard.

When he was initially hired, his job description was just to protect Qin Feng. Nothing was mentioned about acting with him!

Xiao Bai didn’t know how to act. He preferred to battle bandits or even take bullets or blades for Qin Feng. He was worried that if someone saw through his acting, he would be done for. This was over 10 times more dangerous than being a bodyguard.

“Young Master Qin is so personable and lacking in pretentiousness; he really is someone worth learning from.” Qin Feng pinched the brat lightly for getting waited on by the two women earlier. The pinch made Xiao Bai feel as though his bones were about to break, but he didn’t dare make a peep. Instead, he smiled and said to Qin Feng, “Little Feng, don’t praise me; I get

prideful easily.”

Xiao Bai was really back; Qin Feng had called him that afternoon to let him return.

In order to affirm the pretense that Xiao Bai had gone to a remote mountain region to teach, Qin Feng sent Xiao Bai to a beach in Africa three days ago and had him stay in the scorching sun for three days. Now, he was dark and thin, and he looked like someone who had gone to a remote mountain region and suffered.

“Young Master Qin, you shouldn’t go to teach in remote mountain regions in the future. Every time you go, you leave for a couple of months, and once you return, you’re unrecognizable. You look like you haven’t eaten properly for three years... Look, you’re sunburnt to a crisp. You must not have had any meat dishes while you were there.” Qin Feng took Xiao Bai’s hand and looked so moved that tears were about to fall from his eyes.

Two tears actually fell from Xiao Bai’s eyes. The tears formed from feeling endlessly wronged. “Oh no, no, it wasn’t hard. As long as those impoverished children can learn, acquire knowledge, and understand the development of the outside world, it doesn’t feel hard.”

“Young Master Qin!” Xu Ruo Rou’s eyes turned red. She was so moved that she was about to cry.

In her emotional state, she made a grab toward Xiao Bai’s arm. Qin Feng reacted quickly and intercepted the move. He took Xu

Ruo Rou's soft hand and looked at her unhappily. "Ruo Rou, go up and get dressed, then come back down. Running around in your pajamas is quite indecent."

"Hmph, who cares. You got injured today; hurry and go up to rest. I'll take care of Young Master Qin. You forget that I'm Young Master Qin's personal housekeeper!" Xu Ruo Rou stared back at Qin Feng and pouted her lips at him cutely.

Qin Feng's fair face became stormy, while Xiao Bai's tanned face blanched!

"Young Master Qin, I'm Rao Shi Man. It's an honor to meet you at last. I told Qin Feng to call you back here... I didn't know you'd really gone to a remote mountain region to teach. My deepest apologies for interrupting such a meaningful task." Rao Shi Man extended her hand to initiate a handshake with Xiao Bai. Xiao Bai didn't extend his hand. He peeked at Qin Feng.

Qin Feng immediately walked up and grabbed Rao Shi Man's hand and asked with deep concern, "Shi Man, you suffered quite the shock today. Are you better now?"

Ever since the stage collapse that afternoon, Rao Shi Man had a much better attitude toward Qin Feng. Though Qin Feng took her hand, she didn't angrily resist. She smiled at Qin Feng. "I slept, and after waking up, I don't remember anything."

Qin Feng smiled and nodded. "That's good, that's good..." In the middle of his sentence, his expression became anxious. "Shi Man,

you can forget about the shooting and the stage collapsing, but I braved death and used my small, thin body to hold up the stage and save your life. I also kiss—”

“Qin Feng, stop. Some things I won’t forget for the rest of my life.” Rao Shi Man shyly interrupted Qin Feng.

When Rao Shi Man thought of how she gave Qin Feng her first kiss, she was so shy that she couldn’t raise her head.

“Young Master Qin, you haven’t eaten after getting back, have you? I’ll cook a bowl of egg noodles for you. I make a mean bowl of egg noodles.” Xu Ruo Rou saw that Rao Shi Man and Qin Feng were sharing a moment, so she used the opportunity to take care of Xiao Bai.

Qin Feng immediately released Rao Shi Man’s hand and grabbed Xu Ruo Rou’s arm. “Ruo Rou, Butler Wang will have the chef prepare it. Hurry and go upstairs and change.”

“Young Master Qin, why don’t I make you two dishes that go well with alcohol? My cooking skills aren’t bad.” Qin Feng blocked Xu Ruo Rou, but Rao Shi Man smiled and approached Xiao Bai.

Qin Feng’s expression immediately fell. He couldn’t understand what was wrong with these two women tonight. How was Xiao Bai better than him?

Xiao Bai had just returned from Africa. Once he got to the capital,

he rushed onto a plane back to Acropolis. And once he got off the plane, he rushed back to Qin Manor. He was famished.

“Haha, then—” Xiao Bai was just about to agree to Rao Shi Man making food for him, when Qin Feng sent him a death glare. Xiao Bai immediately smiled, waved his hand at Xu Ruo Rou and Rao Shi Man, and said, “Oh no, I won’t t-trouble you two!”

“After getting off the plane, I ate before coming back... I sat on the plane for most of the day, so I feel a bit dizzy and weak. I’ll go up and rest first. Please make yourselves at home, ladies.”

Xiao Bai spoke while running upstairs. He ran while hitting his chest. He could finally breathe. As long as he distanced himself from the two beauties, Young Master Qin definitely won’t make things hard for him.

“Ah! Young Master Qin, I didn’t know you were coming home so suddenly, so I haven’t cleaned up your room. I’ll go get you some fresh bedsheets.” Xu Ruo Rou immediately went after him.

“Wait for me, Big Sis Ruo Rou. I’ll see what I can help you with!” Rao Shi Man followed.

Qin Feng was the only one left in the large, empty parlor. He looked outside at the pitch-black sky with a cold expression. He decided that after Rao Shi Man left, he’d send Xiao Bai to Africa once and for all, to kill himself!

.....

Qin Feng returned to his own room and opened the Hedonist Sovereign System. Xiao Bai's suddenly arrival had interrupted what he was doing. He had now risen to Rank Five Hedonist Mortal. In the lottery, he acquired the Sovereign level skill Vajra Esotery and activated the System's wuxia interface.

He opened the wuxia interface to find various weapons, techniques, and pills.

For example, the Little Li Throwing Knives he used before were in the wuxia interface. The Little Li Throwing Knife was considered the lowest grade and cheapest weapon in the interface. There were many other godly weapons and techniques within, but the corresponding prices were similarly startling.

The Dragon Slayer Saber, Heavenly Sword, Wild Snow-Drinking Saber, Exceptional Sword...

Lion Roar, Nine Swords of Dugu, Star-Sucking Great Skill, Buddha's Palm...

The weapons that you could find in the wuxia interface were limited only by your imagination.

Qin Feng looked at them, dazzled. However, after looking at them again in detail, he found that although there were many different kinds of equipment and techniques, the low-grade

techniques were not as good as the three he currently had. The mid-grade ones, on the other hand, were much better than his. The prices were all above 10,000 Hedonist Points. The high-grade techniques and weapons all cost over 50,000 Hedonist Points. Qin Feng didn't count the zeros for the godly techniques because he was afraid doing so would make him cross-eyed.

“Master, right now, you're the best at wielding swords, so I would advise—” Little Pig's sticky voice resounded. After saying half of his sentence, he was unhappily interrupted by Qin Feng.

“Damn piglet, you like acting base. Your whole family likes acting base!”

Little Pig looked at Qin Feng with a blank expression for a good while, then suddenly laughed. “Master, I was talking about swords and you interpreted it as base... It seems that you love being base, Master!” [TN: 贱 (acting base) and 剑 (sword) are both pronounced “jian.”]

Qin Feng felt like crying. He had just been ignored by the two beauties Rao Shi Man and Xu Ruo Rou, and now he was getting played by a pig.

“Little Pig, keep talking!”

“Master, you are good with swords, so buy a high-level sword technique to cultivate and vastly improve your skills. This book of basic sword techniques is the most basic sword manual. As a Stage Three Inner Qi expert, it isn't that useful,” said Little Pig earnestly.

Ever since Qin Feng broke through Stage Two Inner Qi, he had felt that basic sword techniques weren't too useful to him. He would rather use Thunder Tiger Fists with the Winter Iron Glove or the Spirit Snake Whip with the Phantom Whip Technique when fighting because these two techniques were much more powerful than the Truesteel Sword paired with the basic sword technique.

He searched the wuxia interface for sword techniques, and his gaze fell upon a rare manual with the "Nine Swords of Dugu" technique. This technique was extremely well-known; it was the rare sword manual used by Linghu Chong in his favorite novel, *The Smiling, Proud Wanderer*.

With the Nine Swords of Dugu, a normal, iron longsword could beat Dongfang Bubai, the number one in the martial community, into a dog. Thus, the sword technique manual seemed to be very formidable and profound.

However this sword technique manual required 10,000 Hedonist Points, but Qin Feng currently only had 3,500. He couldn't afford it.

"Master, Nine Swords of Dugu is an Mid-Grade sword technique manual, so it's primetime for you to use it. However, it costs 10,000 Hedonist Points, so you can't afford it now... I would advise Master to buy the Wind Blade technique first, and buy the Nine Swords of Dugu after you've saved up 10,000 Hedonist Points," suggested Little Pig.

“Wind Blade technique? Don’t I need to have Stage Four Inner ability to be able to use it? Why would I buy it now?” asked Qin Feng with suspicion.

Then, he opened the normal System search bar and found the Wind Blade technique. There was a time limit next to the “Purchase” button, indicating that the remaining time to purchase the item was 3:2:09.

“What is this?”

“Master, the Wind Blade technique is an Earth level skill, how could you buy it for 3,000 Hedonist Points? Its original price is 30,000 Hedonist Points. However, the System is extremely humane. Sometimes, it lowers the price of a high-level weapon or technique for a limited period. If Master doesn’t buy the Wind Blade technique now, after three days, you’ll have to spend 30,000 Hedonist Points to buy it,” said Little Pig.

Chapter 299 - Was This Shi Man's or Ruo Rou's?

Qin Feng suddenly thought of the shopping malls' limited-time offers and the crazy end-of-season sales of various major brand stores. He never imagined this Hedonist Sovereign System had this kind of special discount as well.

If he didn't buy the Wind Blade technique now, then he'd need to pay 10 times the price to purchase it after three days. Qin Feng wasn't that stupid; he hastily spent 3,000 Hedonist Points and bought the Wind Blade technique.

Wind Blade Martial Skill

Skill level: Earth Level Lower Grade skill

Whoever practices this martial art can release invisible wind blades after condensing Qi. This attack is fast, precise, and fierce, an essential and godly skill to kill people.

After Qin Feng acquired the Wind Blade technique, a bunch of strange memories surged violently into his mind. When his mind calmed down, he already had the memories of this martial skill inside his brain.

As he circulated Qi inside his body, he furiously waved his large hand. However, the imaginary scene of leaving a blade mark on the wall or the wall collapsing didn't appear. His surroundings

were quiet; not even a gust of breeze blew.

“Seems like I really can’t perform the Wind Blade Martial Skill at Stage Three Inner Qi.” Qin Feng sighed lightly.

Inner Qi cultivation was a long process. It all began with the “Inhale Qi” that every human knew. After you inhaled Qi, you’d need to practice “Entraining Qi” and direct that Qi into the dantian. After that was “Refine Qi,” and after you could refine Qi with ease, then you’d have a chance to step into Stage One Inner Qi and become a martial artist.

After you became a martial artist, then it was the time to “Control Qi.” You could control the Qi in your dantian to strengthen your physical body, alter your bodily functions, or even use it in a battle to kill people.

Stage Four Inner Qi was a dividing line in Inner Qi cultivation. You’d need to practice “Control Qi” over and over again before entering Stage Four Inner Qi. Once you could control the Qi in your body with high precision, then you could break through this bottleneck and step into the realm of Stage Four Inner Qi and become a truly powerful Inner Qi expert.

This was because starting from Stage Four Inner Qi, the Inner Qi expert would learn “Discharge Qi,” which was a legendary technique—discharge Inner Qi, hit the cow behind mountains! [TN: The phrase “hit the cow behind mountains” is a legendary Chinese martial art that could defeat a person from a distance with a palm strike or punch, without actually touching that person.]

Qin Feng was still in the stage of “Control Qi” and couldn’t discharge his Inner Qi yet, so he couldn’t use the Wind Blade Martial Skill.

.....

Acropolis City, Amethyst Dragon Palace

Originally, the Amethyst Dragon Palace was the property of the Hao family, formerly one of Acropolis City’s four major families. However, since the Hao family had fallen, the Amethyst Dragon Palace was now owned by the Sima family.

In a luxurious VIP room, two fancily dressed young men sat on a couch, each holding a glass of red wine. They were watching a beauty on stage performing a striptease.

“Prince Sima, it’s been such a long time since we two brothers have met up... It’s such a pity that little brat Hao Yun had a bad life, but fortunately, we could retain this Amethyst Dragon Palace and protect it from falling into the Qin family’s grasp.”

“Prince Zhou, I was busy breaking through my limits recently and had no time to have a cup or two with you; I hope you don’t mind,” Sima Tu replied with a smile, then took a sip of good wine.

Beside him sat a handsome young man, one of the Four Princes of Acropolis City—Zhou Kai, Prince Zhou.

“Prince Sima, you’re too courteous. Breaking one’s own limits is the right thing to do. You’re not like me; I’m an idle fellow, versed neither in polite letters nor in martial arts. I feel so ashamed every time I sit beside Prince Sima.” Zhou Kai burst into laughter, his sights fixed on the stripper on stage.

That luscious dancer was now topless.

As Sima Tu glanced at Zhou Kai, a flash of light suddenly crossed his eyes. “Prince Zhou, I specially hired this foreign lass abroad. She’s fine, right? I heard she’s still a virgin. If Prince Zhou wants, I’ll gift her to Prince Zhou, then.”

Zhou Kai laughed with mouth agape and replied, “Well, thanks, Prince Sima.”

“You’re welcome. She’s just a foreign lass, not a superstar, either.” Sima Tu added casually, “Rumors say China’s top-tier celebrity Rao Shi Man has come to Acropolis City. She’s the ‘Pure Jade Girl,’ who’s never had any scandal since her debut. If I can get her in my hands, then I’ll have no regret for the rest of my life!”

Zhou Kai’s eyes shone even brighter. Withdrawing his attention from the performance on stage, he turned his head to the side to look at Sima Tu. “Prince Sima, did you fall for her? I had my eyes on her for a long time now. I heard she’s still in Acropolis City.”

“Hehe! Indeed, I’m quite fond of her. She’s the country’s goddess; how can one not fall for her?” Sima Tu smiled and waved

his hand. “But I just broke through during my seclusion. my Inner Qi still hasn’t stabilized, so I can’t do that kind of thing yet. Otherwise, I’d already have treated Miss Rao Shi Man to a meal and had a nice time with her.

“As for you this fellow, why don’t you grasp such a good opportunity? If you don’t make your move now, Rao Shi Man might not come back to a small place like Acropolis City for the rest of her life after she returns to the provincial capital. Then, you won’t be able to hit on her anymore.”

Zhou Kai’s countenance changed slightly. It was an undeniable fact that in his heart, he’d always wanted to make a move on Rao Shi Man. After all, who didn’t want to sleep with a beautiful and young celebrity like Rao Shi Man?

“Hmm... but she’s never had any scandal; I think someone is backing her. I’m afraid she won’t heed my invitation,” said Zhou Kai with his eyebrows furrowed.

“A celebrity is just a performer; all of them have a price... This place is Acropolis City; whether she wants to come or not isn’t for her to say, it’s yours—Prince Zhou’s. If she comes, then get on her. After that, throw her some money. If she isn’t satisfied, then throw some more. It’s just an one-night-stand, what can a performer like her do to you?” Sima Tu countered indifferently.

Zhou Kai’s eyes glittered as he replied, “I’m just afraid the people from the Qin family would look for trouble. After all, Rao Shi Man is their VIP guest.”

“The Qin family? Haha! Are they that powerful? I haven’t had time to play with them since I was cultivating in seclusion earlier. Now that I’ve come out from my seclusion, why would you still be afraid of the Qin family?” Sima Tu sneered, “Moreover, do you think the Qin family will wage a war against you just for an actor? Even if they dare to, I, as one of the Sima family, will ally with the Zhou family, and together we’ll eliminate this group of people once for all. We’ll show the people from the Qin family just who is in charge of Acropolis City.”

“Haha! Everything is not a problem as long as I have Prince Sima’s words.” The big rock in Zhou Kai’s heart disappeared suddenly and an evil grin then appeared on the corner of his mouth.

“Cheers! I’ll send Prince Sima a recording for your enjoyment after I’ve finished tasting Rao Shi Man!”

“That’s what you said. Remember your own promise; I’ll wait for your video!” Sima Tu’s smile grew bigger.

.....

Tonight’s dinner was the farewell dinner for Rao Shi Man; it was also a meal Rao Shi Man prepared especially for Young Master Qin after she invited him.

The venue of the dinner was Qin Manor, in the villa where Rao Shi Man stayed. She just been in this villa for three nights yet the

whole building was filled with the fragrance of her body.

Qin Feng and Xiao Bai sat on the couch in the parlor on the first floor, watching TV. The so-called “Young Master’s close attendant” Qin Feng sat with his legs crossed like a hedonistic young master; whereas “Young Master Qin” Xiao Bai sat submissively on one side of the couch, looking more like a genuine close attendant.

Rao Shi Man and Xu Ruo Rou were bustling in the kitchen, personally preparing the meal. If the billions of fans saw their favorite celebrity, Rao Shi Man, wearing an apron, sporting a ponytail, and cooking with a smile on her face like a newlywed, they would want to gouge their eyes out.

The goddess’s hands were for holding a banana... Oh no, holding microphone; how could she use them to hold a knife and cut vegetables?

Also, the goddess’s face was for shoot... Oh no, her face was for admiring, for applying face masks and reading magazines; how could her face be tainted by oil and fumes?

Qin Feng felt blessed. As he sat on the couch, he’d glance at the kitchen from time to time, excitedly looking forward to savoring the taste of two goddesses—Xu Ruo Rou and Rao Shi Man—the taste of their food.

“Young Master Qin, please wait for a while. We can start our dinner as soon as Little Sister Shi Man finishes cooking her soup.”

As Xu Ruo Rou placed a plate of sweet and sour pork ribs on dining table, she looked at the parlor.

The Qin Feng that was sitting with his legs crossed and waiting for Xiao Bai to peel the orange for him now sat upright. Peeling a banana for Xiao Bai, he said, “It’s ok. Young Master Qin is not in a hurry. No need to rush. You guys make it tastier.”

“I’m not asking you, I’m asking Young Master Qin, don’t think too highly of yourself!” Xu Ruo Rou sent a scornful glare at Qin Feng, peeked at Xiao Bai, and then ran shyly into the kitchen again.

Since Xiao Bai’s arrival, the girls had been hovering around Xiao Bai, casting Qin Feng aside like he was air. Out of frustration, he bit into the banana he’d just peeled, and glared at Xiao Bai. Xiao Bai, on the other hand, had an innocent and helpless look, like a mouse that saw a cat, unable to do anything.

The scrumptious dinner was ready: eight dishes and one soup.

Qin Feng was standing by the dining table, drooling as he saw these delicious dishes.

“Qin Feng, stand up!” Qin Feng had sat down and aimed at the beef with dipping sauce. However, before his chopsticks could reach the beef, it was he’d been pulled away by Xu Ruo Rou.

“How can you sit ahead of Young Master Qin; please have some

manners! I think Young Master Qin has been teaching outside and not coming back so often that you, little brat, consider yourself Young Master Qin!”

Seeing Xu Ruo Rou pouting her small mouth in a highly displeased look, Qin Feng had the urge to push her against the wall, rip off all her clothes, and lash her booty with his belt, while yelling at her, “Your elder is the real Young Master Qin!”

“Please have a seat, Young Master Qin, and enjoy the meal Big Sister Ruo Rou and I prepared.” Rao Shi Man stepped forward, trying to ease the situation. However, the object of her attention was Xiao Bai as well; Qin Feng was destined to be ignored tonight.

After Xiao Bai sat down, Rao Shi Man and Xu Ruo Rou proactively sat at his left and right. Qin Feng had no choice but to sit opposite Xiao Bai, his expression slightly sunken, frightening Xiao Bai.

“Young Master Qin, I made these fried shrimps. Please try them; are they too salty or spicy? ”

“Young Master Qin, I made this Dongpo pork knuckle. Please taste the meat; is it too greasy?”

“Young Master Qin...”

Qin Feng looked at Xiao Bai’s bowl that was piled high like a mountain by the two girls, then looked at his own empty bowl. He

felt a little bit upset.

He hastily took the fried fungus with pork, chewed it twice, and praised:

“Hmm, this black fungus is very tasty; was it Shi Man’s or Xuo Rou’s?”

.....

Chapter 300 - To Beat Someone at Their Own Game

Everyone ate with great joy and harmony!

Of course, “everyone” in this case only meant Xu Ruo Rou, Rao Shi Man, and Xiao Bai. Qin Feng had been long forgotten by the two women. There was only a fungus and pork dish in front of him; the two women had taken the other dishes away.

Qin Feng had just said a double entendre, so the two women were really merciful just by not sending Qin Feng away.

“Shi Man, since your flight tomorrow is early, this is my parting present for you. I hope every day will be happy after you get back.” Qin Feng suddenly pulled out a Soul-Cleansing Necklace from his pocket.

This necklace was exactly the same as the one Qin Feng gave Zhao Ling Xian. It had the ability to refresh the wearer.

After spending 3,000 Hedonist Points on the Wind Blade technique, Qin Feng spent the remaining 500 Hedonist Points on this Soul-Cleansing Necklace. He felt that a famous celebrity like Rao Shi Man must be always tired and have a wounded spirit, so this Soul-Cleansing Necklace would be very suitable for her.

Rao Shi Man really liked the light-green necklace made up of translucent beads strung together. Girls usually liked these little

trinkets, and since this was a gift Qin Feng gave to her especially, Rao Shi Man accepted it with gratitude.

“Qin Feng, thank you! Can you help me put it on?” Rao Shi Man looked tenderly at Qin Feng.

Ever since the stage collapsed and Qin Feng braved death to save her, Rao Shi Man felt endless gratitude toward Qin Feng. She also had a bit of a strange feeling toward him. It had a light sweetness and warmth to it that would occasionally bubble up in her heart. She couldn't suppress it even if she wanted to.

Of course Qin Feng was happy to put the Soul-Cleansing Necklace on Rao Shi Man. He arrived behind her and, bent over slightly, his face almost pressing against Rao Shi Man's neck.

Rao Shi Man's entire body exuded a light fragrance. Her neck was tender, fair, and exquisite like jade. When Qin Feng put on the necklace, his fingers inadvertently brushed the skin of her neck. It was soft and silken, possessing a gentle warmth, making Qin Feng want to kiss it.

“Are you done?” Rao Shi Man's beautiful face was flushed, and her voice was as weak as a mosquito.

When Qin Feng's hand brushed her neck, she felt numb. Her heartbeat increased and she blushed. All her strength seemed to have been whisked away. If this continued, Rao Shi Man was afraid that she'd slip off her chair and fall to the floor.

“Done!” Qin Feng had finished putting on the necklace a long time ago. He’d put it on thrice, then removed it thrice intentionally to touch Rao Shi Man’s neck a couple more times and to smell the scent of her body.

Since Rao Shi Man was a famous celebrity, her current farewell was very likely an eternal farewell. Qin Feng felt reluctant to part with her.

“Shi Man, the necklace looks really good on you... If you really like it, wear it all the time. Don’t even take it off when you shower. I purposely requested this necklace from a Buddhist pilgrimage site. It has protective capabilities and can cleanse the soul and focus your attention.” After Qin Feng put the necklace on, he went to look at Rao Shi Man from the front. He even straightened out the mussed hair on her forehead.

This small action was very attentive, making them seem like a sweet, newlywed couple. Rao Shi Man was so shy that her neck flushed a bit as well. However, she didn’t stop Qin Feng’s behavior.

“Okay, I’ll wear it always.” Not only did Rao Shi Man say this out loud, she also meant it.

Right after donning the Soul-Cleansing Necklace, Rao Shi Man felt that the light-green necklace really exuded coolness. The cool feeling spread throughout her body, causing the fatigue and feelings of difficulty to slowly disperse and making her feel refreshed.

After gifting his present, Qin Feng sat down. Xu Ruo Rou smiled and chimed in.

“Little Sister Shi Man, as a famous celebrity, you probably aren’t lacking anything. I didn’t know what to give you, so I made an embroidery. Please accept this humble present.” Xu Ruo Rou took out her present and gave it to Rao Shi Man.

This was an embroidery of around half a meter. A lotus pond filled with faint green lotus leaves and blooming pink lotuses was embroidered on it, and it looked very pretty.

“Little Sister Shi Man, in my heart, you’ll always be as elegant and pure as a lotus, untainted though grown in mud, and cleansed of evil!”

Rao Shi Man was so moved that her eyes turned a bit red. She really liked this embroidery that Xu Ruo Rou gifted her. “Thank you, Big Sister Ruo Rou. I’ll cherish and keep this for eternity in the same way I’ll cherish our friendship.

“When there’s time, you and Qin Feng must come to the capital to see me. I’ll take you both around for a fun time.” Rao Shi Man and Xu Ruo Rou hugged tightly. Though it wasn’t yet time to part, the two of them were already rather unwilling to leave each other.

Xiao Bai had just returned to Qin Manor, so he didn’t know Rao Shi Man, much less have a present for her. If Qin Feng didn’t force him back to the manor, he would still be a security guard at one of Royal Group’s subsidiary companies.

However, Rao Shi Man didn't care about these things. She came to Acropolis this time to help Big Sis Qing Xue get out of her arranged marriage. Having been able to meet Young Master Qin, she was now satisfied.

However, Rao Shi Man originally came to Acropolis with confidence and an indomitable will. Now that she saw Young Master Qin and learned about him from Xu Ruo Rou, Rao Shi Man's previously staunch convictions began to waver. She felt conflicted when she saw Young Master Qin suntanned and starved from teaching in a remote mountain village.

She and Big Sis Qing Xue thought Young Master Qin was dissolute, hedonistic, and unruly human scum by nature, but this was not the case. Young Master Qin was low-key, humble, and polite. He secretly gave back to society, yet bore the weight of its criticism. This person was worth respecting. Did she really have to harm him?

"Little Sister Shi Man, Young Master Qin, I'm full. You all continue eating; I'll go wash the dishes." Xu Ruo Rou didn't have a large appetite. She brought her dishes and the other empty dishes to the kitchen.

Xiao Bai wanted to eat more, but upon seeing the look Qin Feng shot him, he immediately stood after putting his chopsticks and bowl down. "Uh, I'm done eating as well. Miss Shi Man, please take your time eating. I'm going back to my room to rest."

Xiao Bai wanted to leave, but Rao Shi Man called out to him, “Young Master Qin, don’t leave yet. I’m done eating as well, and I have something I need to speak to you about in private. Could you come sit in my room?”

“That... is kind of inconvenient, isn’t it?” asked Xiao Bai with a bit of awkwardness.

“Not really. I greatly admire Young Master Qin for teaching in a remote mountain village, so I wanted you to tell me about your experiences. I want to use your experiences to write a song, to give myself some inspiration,” said Rao Shi Man with a smile.

“Won’t you give me that little bit of face?”

“Alright, then I won’t be overly polite with Miss Shi Man as well.” Xiao Bai gave Qin Feng a look, then followed Rao Shi Man up the stairs.

Qin Feng watched the two of them go up. Then, he sat on the sofa in the parlor, pulled out his phone, plugged in a wire, and donned earphones. The sound of an opening door passed through the earphones.

“Young Master Qin, this is my room. I didn’t know you were coming so suddenly today, so I didn’t get to clean it well. Please excuse the mess.” Rao Shi Man opened the door and allowed Xiao Bai to enter.

A pinhole camera was hidden on the second button of Xiao Bai's white dress shirt. Qin Feng, who sat on the sofa in the first-floor parlor looked at his phone with a smile as he saw the Rao Shi Man and her room through the pinhole camera. The sound came from a recording device in Xiao Bai's pants pocket.

Xiao Bai was originally hired as a bodyguard for Qin Manor. He was much more familiar with advanced technology for eavesdropping and video recording than acting.

"Haha, there's no need to be polite, Miss Shi Man. You've come all the way from the capital and as a host, I haven't properly received you. Please accept my apologies." Xiao Bai originally had the personality of a bodyguard and a killer, but he now had to pretend to be cultured and scholarly. He felt a bit awkward doing so.

"Alright, then let's not be so polite with each other. Young Master Qin, come sit on my bed."

"F*ck!" Qin Feng, who was sitting on the sofa in the lobby yelled, "This woman, how could you be so careless? It's one thing to bring a man into your room, but letting him sit on your bed as soon as he enters it? ...Why wouldn't you let me get on your bed last night?"

Xiao Bai looked bashful, but he didn't refuse. He sat on Rao Shi Man's bed.

"Young Master Qin, wait for me. I'm used to wearing my pajamas in my room, so I'll go change first before speaking with you," said

Rao Shi Man as she grabbed a black-strapped dress and walked into the bathroom.

Xiao Bai stood up. He quickly looked around every corner of the room and discovered a hidden camera on the corner of the wall by the windowsill.

Five minutes later, Rao Shi Man came out of the bathroom.

She'd changed out of her magnificent chiffon dress into a black-strapped nightgown. The nightgown was simple and seductive. It exposed her lovely shoulders. On each of her shoulders were three black straps in disarray, two of them hanging on her shoulders and one having fallen off.

The black silk nightgown was very pleasing and elegant. It shone in the dim light. Compared to a golden, custom-made long dress, Rao Shi Man's snow-white, clear skin was even more dazzling and precious. Her long, slender, and beautiful legs alone were enough to blind millions of fans with their radiance.

Qin Feng, who sat on the sofa on the first floor, couldn't take it anymore. He almost rushed up to Rao Shi Man to take her right there.

Xiao Bai, who sat on Rao Shi Man's bed on the third floor, felt nothing. He lowered his head and didn't look at Rao Shi Man for fear that if he looked, Young Master Qin would dig his eyes out.

Table of Contents

[Hedonist Sovereign](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 201 - How Could it be a Fool?](#)

[Chapter 202 - Sent to Friends](#)

[Chapter 203 - Monthly Performance Meeting](#)

[Chapter 204 - Would You Dare Compare?](#)

[Chapter 205 - An Achievement Worth Tens of Millions](#)

[Chapter 206 - Qin Huang was Abducted](#)

[Chapter 207 - Sword That Splits Mountains and Rivers](#)

[Chapter 208 - Green Dragon Crescent Moon Blade](#)

[Chapter 209 - Phantom Whip Technique](#)

[Chapter 210 - I Was Willing](#)

[Chapter 211 - Dearest](#)

[Chapter 212 - Real or Fake Young Master Qin](#)

[Chapter 213 - If We Don't Leave Now, It'll Be Too Late](#)

[Chapter 214 - Don't Let Fertile Water Flow into Another's Field](#)

[Chapter 215 - How Far Have You Gone?](#)

[Chapter 216 - There Are Bodyguards Following Me](#)

[Chapter 217 - This Isn't My Car](#)

[Chapter 218 - Rest Earlier](#)

[Chapter 219 - Can't Give Up Halfway](#)

[Chapter 220 - You Two Have to Spend It Well](#)

[Chapter 221 - Do You Have a Cold?](#)

[Chapter 222 - Flying Dragon Armour Fusion](#)

[Chapter 223 - Instruments](#)

[Chapter 224 - Why is an Outsider Here?](#)

[Chapter 225 - I Don't Know How to Play](#)

[Chapter 226 - All Sixes](#)

[Chapter 227 - Heartbeat](#)

[Chapter 228 - Older Brother is an Islander](#)

[Chapter 229 - You Cheated](#)

[Chapter 230 - Does This Count as Winning?](#)

[Chapter 231 - This is Boss Feng](#)

[Chapter 232 - Don't Look for Me in the Future](#)

[Chapter 233 - A Lifetime with Big Sister](#)

[Chapter 234 - Frightful People Aren't Actually That Frightening](#)

[Chapter 235 - A Famous Celebrity is Coming](#)

[Chapter 236 - I've Given up My Entire Youth for You](#)

[Chapter 237 - Using Me as Cannon Fodder?](#)

[Chapter 238 - After Loving for a Long Time, It Becomes Familial Love](#)

[Chapter 239 - Agree to the Marriage](#)

[Chapter 240 - Acting Requires Passing Off Lies as Truth](#)

[Chapter 241 - You Must Wait for Me](#)

[Chapter 242 - Yun Xiao Must Leave](#)

[Chapter 243 - Improvements in the Illness](#)

[Chapter 244 - Even Beasts are Let In](#)

[Chapter 245 - Do You Trust Me?](#)

[Chapter 246 - Did You Consider My Feelings?](#)

[Chapter 247 - Homicide Case](#)

[Chapter 248 - Yun Xiao's Thoughts](#)

[Chapter 249 - The Moon was Like a Silver Plate, the Cool Breeze Rustled in the Air](#)

[Chapter 250 - Brother Qiang's Scheme](#)

[Chapter 251 - You're Always Angry When I Meet You](#)

[Chapter 252 - Return the Favor](#)

[Chapter 253 - Yes, I Do!](#)

[Chapter 254 - This Punishment is Light!](#)

[Chapter 255 - I'd Like To Be Spoiled by Someone as Well](#)

[Chapter 256 - What Gives You the Right to Treat Me This Way?](#)

[Chapter 257 - Arrival of the Superstar](#)

[Chapter 258 - You Receive the Famous Celebrity](#)

[Chapter 259 - I'm Your Hardcore Fan](#)

[Chapter 260 - Quest Expiration](#)

[Chapter 261 - No Matter How Many Rooms There are, They'd be Filled by Your Women](#)

[Chapter 262 - Because of You!](#)

[Chapter 263 - The Perfect Combination](#)

[Chapter 264 - Shamelessness Knows No Limits](#)

[Chapter 265 - Remove the Two Numbers at the End](#)

[Chapter 266 - Crazy Discount: 99% Off](#)

[Chapter 267 - I'll Forever Quit the Friend Group](#)

[Chapter 268 - Destined to Have the Life of a Servant Today](#)

[Chapter 269 - The Budget was Only 50,000 Yuan](#)

[Chapter 270 - Drivers Can't Drink](#)

[Chapter 271 - Fantastic Destiny](#)

[Chapter 272 - Beaten until Kneeling and Begging for Forgiveness](#)

[Chapter 273 - Devil and Sex Demon](#)

[Chapter 274 - Liu Wen Jing's Method of Revenge](#)

[Chapter 275 - A Man Whose Shamelessness Knows No Bounds is Invincible](#)

[Chapter 276 - Matchless Azure Wing Blades](#)

[Chapter 277 - Qin Feng is Popular](#)

[Chapter 278 - How Do You Want to Play?](#)

[Chapter 279 - You're the Cutest under Heaven](#)

[Chapter 280 - Slicing Open with One Slash](#)

[Chapter 281-How Dare you Steal This Young Master's Woman!](#)

[Chapter 282 - Resolve the Conflict](#)

[Chapter 283 - I Won't Let You Find Me](#)

[Chapter 284 - Beautiful Mutually Dependent Sisters](#)

[Chapter 285 - This Woman is Very Suspicious](#)

[Chapter 286 - She Likes Me!](#)

[Chapter 287 - Stage Collapsed](#)

[Chapter 288 - Live and Die Together](#)

[Chapter 289 - Stage Three Inner Qi](#)

[Chapter 290 - Perfect Record Broken](#)

[Chapter 291 - It was Crazy to Remove a Bullet](#)

[Chapter 292 - I Killed Him](#)

[Chapter 293 - If There is a First Time, There is a Second Time](#)

[Chapter 294 - More Amazing Than You Could Imagine](#)

[Chapter 295 - Alliance of Prince Wen and Sima Tu](#)

[Chapter 296 - Winter Iron Glove Upgrade](#)

[Chapter 297 - Sovereign Level Skill](#)

[Chapter 298 - Limited Time Purchase](#)

[Chapter 299 - Was This Shi Man's or Ruo Rou's?](#)

[Chapter 300 - To Beat Someone at Their Own Game](#)